

THE ONTARIO VILLAGE OF

BROUGHAM

PAST! PRESENT! FUTURE?



by ROBERT A. MILLER

THIS IS COPY NUMBER

152

OF A LIMITED SECOND PRINTING

First Printing November 1973

Second Printing February 1975

Copyright © 1973 by Robert A. Miller
All Rights Reserved.

Printed in Canada by
THE ALGER PRESS LIMITED
Oshawa, Ontario

PLAN OF BROUGHAM 1857



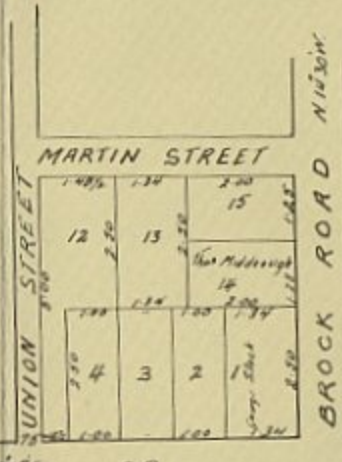
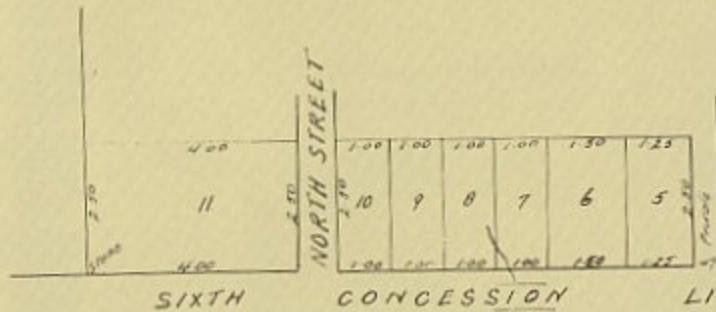
PLAN OF THE VILLAGE OF BROUGHAM

Situated on Lots 18 and 19 in the 5th and 6th Concessions of Pickering

Surveyed in May 1857

by George M. Phillips P.L.S.

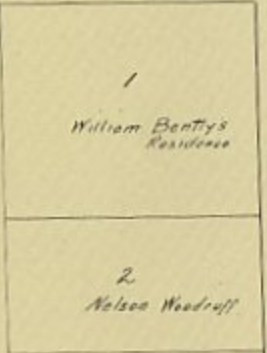
Lot N^o 19-6th Concession



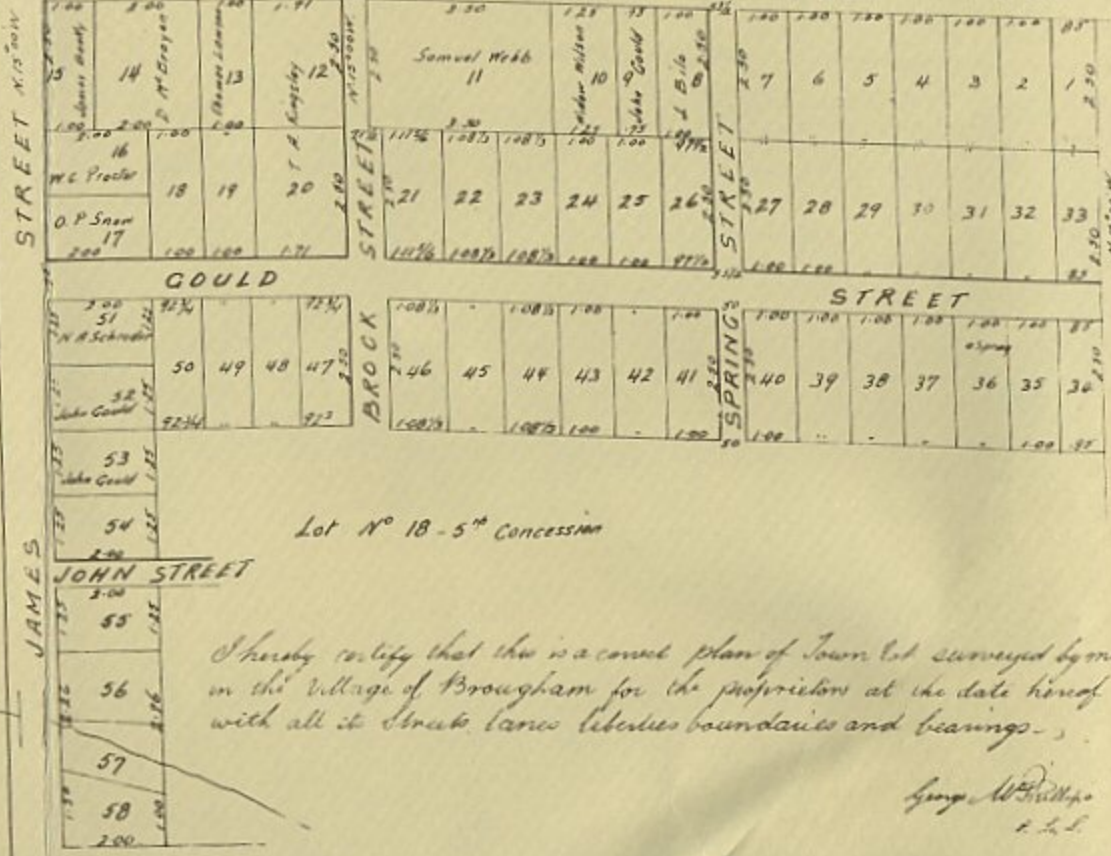
Lot N^o 18-6th Concession

SIXTH CONCESSION LINE N^o 19-6th OR MAIN STREET N^o 18-6th

I certify this to be a true copy of John Saulo's plan of the village of Brougham registered August 31st 1857.
James Moore Regr



Lot N^o 19-5th Concession



We the undersigned hereby certify that this is a correct plan of Town lots sold by each of us off our respective Farm lots in the village of Brougham, with the streets lanes and liberties granted by us therein

John Gould
Powell Woodruff
Isaac B. Hubbard
William Bentley

I hereby certify that this is a correct plan of Town lot surveyed by me in the village of Brougham for the proprietors at the date hereof with all its streets lanes liberties boundaries and bearings.

George M. Phillips P.L.S.

Filed 31 Aug 1857 at 40/200

P. Humble Regr

Scale two chains To one Inch

THE ONTARIO VILLAGE OF
BROUGHAM
PAST! PRESENT! FUTURE?

by ROBERT A. MILLER

Robert A. Miller

Published by the author at Brougham, Ontario.

Nineteen Hundred and Seventy-Three

This Book is Dedicated to my Mother-in-Law,
Mrs. Howard Malcolm

INTRODUCTION

The history of the Village of Brougham is primarily the story of the pioneers who settled in the central part of Pickering Township and of their descendants. They were mainly of British descent and came directly from England, Scotland and Ireland or were United Empire Loyalists from the United States of America. Some arrived during the last decade of the eighteenth century, but the majority came during the first two or three decades of the nineteenth century.

The author of this book is a grandson of one of these pioneers from Scotland. As a result, his family and their homestead is a rich storehouse of the history of their life and times. His constant, continued interest in local history, at an unusually early age, has led to the creation of this book. A thorough knowledge of farming and farm machinery has enabled him to initiate and realize the establishment of a rural historical museum in Brougham. When the hundred year old school became available in 1959 with only six months notice, he was able to fill the building with museum pieces. Since that time, he has led the way in the growth of the project to its present state as a replica of a village which boasts many interesting buildings. Mr. Miller has also been very active in promoting the Pickering Township Historical Society.

Because of the author's interest and participation in softball, he has compiled a scrapbook of pictures, write-ups and posters, making it a unique history of nearly four decades of softball competition in many parts of Ontario.

My personal knowledge of Brougham dates from January 3rd, 1906, when I began a two and a half year term of teaching in the local school. I recall that there were forty-five pupils, representing the following twenty-two families: McGregor, Philip, Farthing, Hubbard, Wannop, Norton, Duncan, Burke, Hogle, Cassie, Routley, Mechin, Hamilton, Linton, Barclay, Phillips, Liscombe, Carr, Hanson, Gleason, Stevenson, Crockett, Brodie. The Trustees were Messrs. Holtby, Norton and Linton.

At that time, there were approximately thirty-five private dwellings. One home contained a carpet-weaving loom, another had a one-room photograph gallery whose proprietor also operated a McLaughlin buggy sales agency. There was one doctor, Dr. Fish, three churches, Presbyterian, Methodist and Christian, two general stores, a blacksmith shop with a wood-working shop under the same roof, a cobbler's shop, a harness repair shop, a Temperance Hall, one hotel, the Township Hall and a skating rink.

The rink was the focal point of winter entertainment with hockey games, occasional carnivals and regular skating parties. Summer

sports consisted of soccer, baseball (hardball) and tennis. Garden Parties and Field Days with running races for young and old were part of the entertainment.

The Township Hall had its regular Council meetings, Nominations and Elections. It was also available for concerts and a variety of entertainment. The occasional trial even took place there, which added to the life of the village.

When the Local Option Act was passed, to take effect in the spring of 1907, the habitués of the hotel made the most of the last three months of open house.

Transportation was of course by horse and carriage, or cutter and sleigh in winter at this time. In winters of heavy snowfall, the main roads would be impassable at times, in which case the rail fences were torn down and detours made through the farmers' fields.

By comparison to the population of the village in 1876, as reported in a short history written by George Philip, there were fewer people in 1906. More remarkable still was the decrease in the number of small shops and industries which had disappeared in the meantime. Mr. Philip named thirty-two public shops and small businesses, fifty-eight dwellings. Some of these shops were probably combined with living quarters. Undoubtedly the smaller trades had been unable to compete with those taken over by large companies in the cities. This trend is still going on, as small stores in the villages close up one by one.

Brougham has always been a pleasant village, full of friendly people — a nice place to live.

Mr. Miller's book is a very interesting and instructive story which will be treasured by anyone interested in this lovely part of Ontario.

Dr. Nelson F. Tomlinson

Claremont, Ontario.
July 17, 1973.

PREFACE

Two incidents provided the motivation for this book. Early in January, 1967, my daughter Carol was preparing a school speech about Brougham, using as the source of her material two pamphlets written by my wife Fern's grandmother, Mrs. T. C. Brown. Fern remarked casually that someone should bring them up to date. It was then that the idea of writing a book about Brougham was planted. Later that month, at a meeting called to plan a Centennial celebration in the village, I suggested that Brougham's history should be written as a Centennial project. One of the residents at the meeting commented that Brougham could probably boast a wider background of history than any other community in Pickering Township. I found, in doing the research for the book, which I started after this meeting, that the above comment was true — Brougham does have a great deal of history.

From the beginning, the village has been the geographical centre of the Township, and vital activities radiating out from it have stamped it the historical centre as well. For 130 years, it was the seat of local government and consequently, the administrative centre. It is situated in the core of the Township's priceless farmland and is thus the agricultural centre, of which the Fairs of yesteryears were the hallmark. At one time, east met west here in the form of an exchange of mail, establishing the village as a communications centre. Moreover, it is a transportation centre in that it is located at the crossroads of two major arteries, #7 Highway and the Brock Road, the one bisecting the Township from east to west and the other from north to south. Brougham is the very heart of Pickering Township, and that heart is still beating. It is a subject worthy of a great epic.

Much of the credit for the book must go to Mrs. Howard Malcolm, Fern's mother, who was born in Brougham, like her parents before her. Her assistance has been invaluable in identifying pictures, verifying facts, supplying key information from the storehouse of her excellent memory, and above all, rekindling my enthusiasm when the fires of ambition burned low.

My parents were also natives of the Brougham area. Fern and I were both born near Brougham and have resided right in the village since our marriage in 1947. As a result, Brougham is home to our family of five.

Many telephone calls and personal calls were made and countless letters written to all parts of Ontario, and beyond, to glean information for the book. Pictures were borrowed from numerous people and copied by Ted Cadieux of Stouffville.

Acknowledgment must be made for the efforts of F. Eugene La Brie and the late John Irwin, who followed their reading of the early copy with constructive suggestions and words of encouragement, and also for the interest of Mr. Irwin's daughter-in-law, Petra Irwin, who read much of the final edition and offered sound advice.

Mrs. Elsa Storry helped with the initial layout of the chapters and material. Many times the writer was set straight by her on different aspects of the history. Besides, she compiled and typed many of the family stories in Chapter 18. This in itself was a colossal task. The basic material in this chapter was furnished, and in some cases expanded, by representatives of the families involved. Mrs. Dorothy Miller of Brougham spent many long hours, giving up most of her summer this year, reading and correcting the copy. She also wrote the last chapter on the airport issue. The endless patience of her husband and son and constant aid of her neighbour, Miss Ethel Secbeck, enabled her to participate in this way. Furthermore, credit must be given to two artists — Jane Buckles of Claremont, who created the line drawings and Nick Fabian, who did the art work for the jacket. George Smith of Claremont, a draftsman, reproduced the maps.

John Grosart of Islington assisted with the production, giving freely of his time and knowledge. Well versed in the art of printing, he was an essential link between author and Press, and paved the way for the publication. Without his timely assistance, the book could not have reached its last crucial stage. Mr. Grosart was responsible too for the collage of pictures, a signal contribution to the adornment of the book. I also wish to express my appreciation to Frank Ball of the Alger Press for his co-operation and assistance in this production, and in the final analysis, for making the book a reality.

Last, but not least, I would like to thank my wife, Fern, who sat at the typewriter for many long hours, often far into the night. She produced three copies, the first from my rough writing (no easy task) and finally the finished manuscript after Dorothy Miller's revision. Fern also did the proof-reading.

After six years of continuous research, the story of Brougham is written, edited and published to the very best of my ability, with the aforementioned assistance.

Robert A. Miller

Brougham, Ontario
August 17, 1973

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		<i>Page</i>
Chapter 1	The Beginning	1
2	Growing	9
3	Labour, Property and Produce	31
4	Brougham and the Rebellion	39
5	The Churches	43
6	The Lodges	65
7	The Schools	73
8	The Doctors	89
9	Brougham Fairs	97
10	The Government of Pickering Township	115
11	The Wardens	141
12	Brougham at Play	155
13	The Young Fry	171
14	The Societies	179
15	Twentieth Century Business	205
16	Public Endeavour in Brougham	241
17	The Honour Roll	287
18	Brougham and District Families	291
19	Brougham and the Airport	397

CANADA

Canada, thou offspring of a mighty nation,
Fair daughter of a mother truly great;
Our hearts are filled with love and adoration,
As we upon thy future meditate.

A hundred-fold thy wheat fields now are yielding,
The cattle on a thousand hills are thine.
Thy wealthy mines, and miles of virgin forest,
To make thee rich, these blessings all combine.

Thy great renown, and prestige far has travelled,
To other lands thy glory has gone forth;
Thy righteous laws; and liberty of conscience,
Are honored and esteemed at their true worth.

The hoary headed nations of the old lands,
Centuries old in culture, wealth and art,
Have given you a place among the nations,
And in world affairs assigning thee a part.

When the mother country sent her call across the water,
To the children she had raised upon her breast,
We are ready quickly answered sons and daughters,
To fight for freedom and the sore oppressed.

When there came the cry of many hungry children,
From the motherland across the far-flung sea,
Our Empire's need is ours our country answers,
Blood calls to blood in one great family.

May all our hearts and voices mingle,
In praise of God who lives and rules above,
And pray that He will bless and keep all people
That men may live in fellowship and love.

Isabelle Brown

CHAPTER 1

The Beginning

In writing this history one must go back to the early beginnings of this area. Indians were still a common sight and many kinds of wild animals, such as bears, wolves, deer and lynx roamed freely up to the back doors of the first settlers.

Augustus Jones surveyed the area between York (now Toronto) and the Bay of Quinte in 1791, after receiving his orders to lay out township boundaries for a mile back from Lake Ontario. The names the Surveyor General of Quebec gave to these townships were not the same as they are today. This township was called Glasgow and no one seems to know how it became Pickering, unless Augustus Jones himself had something to do with the change.

All of Pickering Township was surveyed before 1796 and records seem to indicate that the area of which we are writing was surveyed in 1792.

In 1799, orders were given by the Surveyor General to continue a road 33 feet wide east of York through all the townships bordering the lake to the Bay of Quinte. This road was to be a continuation of Dundas Street and became known as the Kingston Road; the road from Toronto to Kingston; or No. 2 Highway as we know it today. The road was completed to Duffins Creek (Pickering Village) in the early summer of 1799.

Most of the settlers at this time would travel up rivers or small streams, as there were practically no roads north of the Kingston Road. The settlers were given a grant of land if they would cut a road through the bush to their holdings. In this way, roads (trails might be a better word) were made. In the rugged forest on hilly terrain, hardy men would cut down trees to clear a little land and build a shanty with the logs. This was the way that the forest was felled and the country began to take shape.

The Brock Road, which runs through the centre of Pickering Township and ends in the Township of Brock was made in this way. Thomas Matthews and Thomas Hubbard had a great deal to do with transforming it from an Indian trail to a passable road. The Brock Road did not follow any river or stream, but kept away from them. It followed an old Indian trail and was opened about 1808. On the east side of the Brock Road is the east branch of Duffin's Creek and on the west is the west branch. The surveyor, no doubt, was clever and kept to the higher ground. He might have made this important road straight at the time of the first survey. In later years, the Township and then the County bought the corners of lots to straighten the road so that cars and trucks could travel faster with less danger. There was no way that the surveyors of pioneer days could foresee the traffic of the 1960's and 1970's.

There were two log houses at or near the crossroads of the Brock Road and Concession 6 before 1822. John Major owned the south east side and Thomas Hubbard owned the south west corner about 1806 or 1807. Hubbard was then 46 years old. It was he who sold the timber to rebuild Fort York in 1816. The British had partially destroyed the Fort in the War of 1812 so the Americans could not make any use of it against them. Some of the pines involved in the restoration were 150 feet tall and over ten feet in circumference. Mr. Hubbard sold some of his oak trees for masts to the British Navy at Fifty Dollars each. He hauled them to Frenchman's Bay with a team of horses, a distance of about ten miles along the Brock Road, and they were then unloaded in the lake, where they awaited ships for transportation to Great Britain.

Joshua Wixon settled on the Brock Road and the Ninth Concession of Pickering Township before 1806. In 1808 the Township of Pickering, with its large area of 75,000 acres, had a population of 180 and approximately 35 homes. Early maps indicate a road between Markham and the Brock Road in 1813, but do not definitely show if it was along the Fifth or Sixth Concession of Pickering Township. There was a stage coach travelling the Brock Road, along the Fifth or Sixth Concession, thence to Newmarket. Gradually the land was taken up around the four corners of the Brock Road and Sixth Concession. Each settler hewed his home out of the forest, built a shanty or log house and cleared land to grow a little wheat. In 1820, the population had risen to 375, adding forty households since 1809. There were, in 1827, two cows per family.

The Hubbards, Sharrards, Matthews, Barclays, Willsons, Gosticks, Johnstons, Madills, Devitts, Milnes, Millers, Hastings, Majors, Smiths, Browns, Stevensons and many others settled these lots in the period up to 1850.

On lot 15, Concession 5, Mr. Sisely built a water-powered saw and grist mill about 1832, this being the first grist mill in Pickering Township. In 1832 this property was sold to Henry Howell, an Irishman, who added a distillery and mercantile business. The resultant settlement was called Howell's Hollow or, as we know it today, Spring Creek.

Elder George Barclay, a Scotsman, settled on Lot 16, Concession Six. He was a preacher and devoted a great deal of his time to religious work. He became the first postmaster of Brougham on August 26, 1836, the post office being situated on the north side of Concession Six about Lot 17 (the farm of James Connell, 1973). The 1837 Quebec Almanac lists Reverend George Barclay as postmaster of Brougham. Due to the participation of his eldest son in the 1837 Rebellion, Mr. Barclay was replaced by Nicholas Howell at Howell's Hollow on December 13, 1837. The Post Office was at Howell's Hollow until 1850. The mail was carried on horseback and stage coach to post offices such as this.

Nicholas Howell had a flourishing business, and in addition, worked a farm containing a thousand acres. He built the house which was destroyed by fire in 1952. Mr. Howell continued the businesses mentioned previously and constructed twelve cottages for the hired men.

John M. Gerow, who later became a councillor, lived on this farm from the age of eleven years as a hired man. He was paid ten cents a day to serve customers with whiskey at 25¢ per gallon and feed the pigs with the hops from the distillery. The posts of the distillery still remain in the ground, to show where the building stood.

When the farmers would have a bee, clearing the forests, raising a barn or butchering cattle or pigs, they would send a boy on horseback to the distillery to have a four-gallon jug filled with whiskey, which cost the staggering sum of \$1.00. The boy used a bag weighted with stones to balance the jug across the horse's back on the return journey.

Mr. Gerow was a carpenter by trade and erected the Matthews Hotel in 1858, vacated in 1967 by the Township of Pickering Municipal Offices. The Gerow family owned the hotel in the 1920's.

John F. and Mrs. Edith Soden lived on the Howell farm, called Meadow Brook, since 1925. John died in 1945. Mrs. Soden has erected a cairn to Brougham's early post office. The cairn is made of stone from the farm and was erected by John Devitt of Claremont, with the help of Kenneth Pascoe, Ross Knox and Jim Gray of Brougham, Howard Hagerman of Locust Hill and Milton Campbell of Ajax. This farm and the one west of it are now owned by John B. Regan and were turned into gravel pits.

The first store was opened in 1835 by William Bentley a little west of the present brick store.¹ The Bentley family came from New York state, William in 1829 and James in 1835. The crossroads (Highway #7 and Brock Road) became known as Bentley's Corners.

As time went on, more homes were built and other businesses established. The prosperous business of Nicholas Howell at Howell's Hollow continued for many years, but no further buildings were erected there. By this time, the Brock Road was well established and gradually Brougham came into being, named by Nicholas Howell after Lord Brougham, a Scottish Peer. The Howells and the Broughams had been friends in Ireland. Probably Mr. Howell had been told of the relationship that had existed 500 years before Lord Brougham came into prominence as a Scottish Peer in Edinburgh.



Lord Brougham



Automobile Crest

He was a Scottish lawyer and British Parliamentarian who presented a futile petition on behalf of the Canadian prisoners captured in the 1837 Rebellion. Lord Brougham was the originator of the Brougham Carriage. The name Brougham being used today by the modern automobile manufacturers.

In the possession of the Pickering Township Museum is a copy of a letter written in 1839 by Randall Wixon to his father when he was a prisoner, on a charge of treason, at Newgate Prison, London, England. He and several others were taken to England as prisoners for their part in the 1837 Rebellion and were released in July, 1839.

The address on this letter, written in June and July, 1839, reads

¹ Records in the Registry Office, Whitby, show that Wm. Bentley did not own the $\frac{1}{4}$ acre lot on Lot 19, Conc. 6 until 1837, but it was still possible in the early days to take possession and get a title to the land much later.

as follows: "Mr. Joseph Wixon,
9 Con. Pickering,
Home District,
Upper Canada,
Brougham Post Office.

Mr. Howell will confer a favour by forwarding this in haste." We know from this letter that the post office when at Howell's Hollow must have been called Brougham.

In 1850, Richard Taun became postmaster and Brougham post office was transferred to his farm, a half mile north on the west side of Brock Road, just where the new Brock Road cuts into the old.

The charter of the Sons of Temperance issued on the fifteenth day of April, 1850, shows Division No. 104 under the title of Brougham.

In the minute book of the Township of Pickering, the following notation is found: "Friday, March 12th, 1852, — moved by Mr. Taylor that the town clerk be authorized to grant unto John Likens² a License to keep a Temperance Hotel in the village of Brougham on Lot no. 19 in the 6th Conc. Carried."

The post office was located north of Brougham for only a year or two. It was then moved to Bentley's store, where it remained until 1971.

The post office has been operated from its beginning in 1836 to the present, (1973) by the following postmasters: Rev. George Barclay, Nicholas Howell, Richard Taun, William Bentley, James Smith, James Logie, John Burk, Moses Linton, James Douglas, Mr. Morton, Tom Willis, Frank Gleason, Dan Alger, George Philip, E. Annis, Mrs. Dan Gannon, William Knox, Evelyn Surphlis, Barbara Binger and now Helen Holtby at her home.

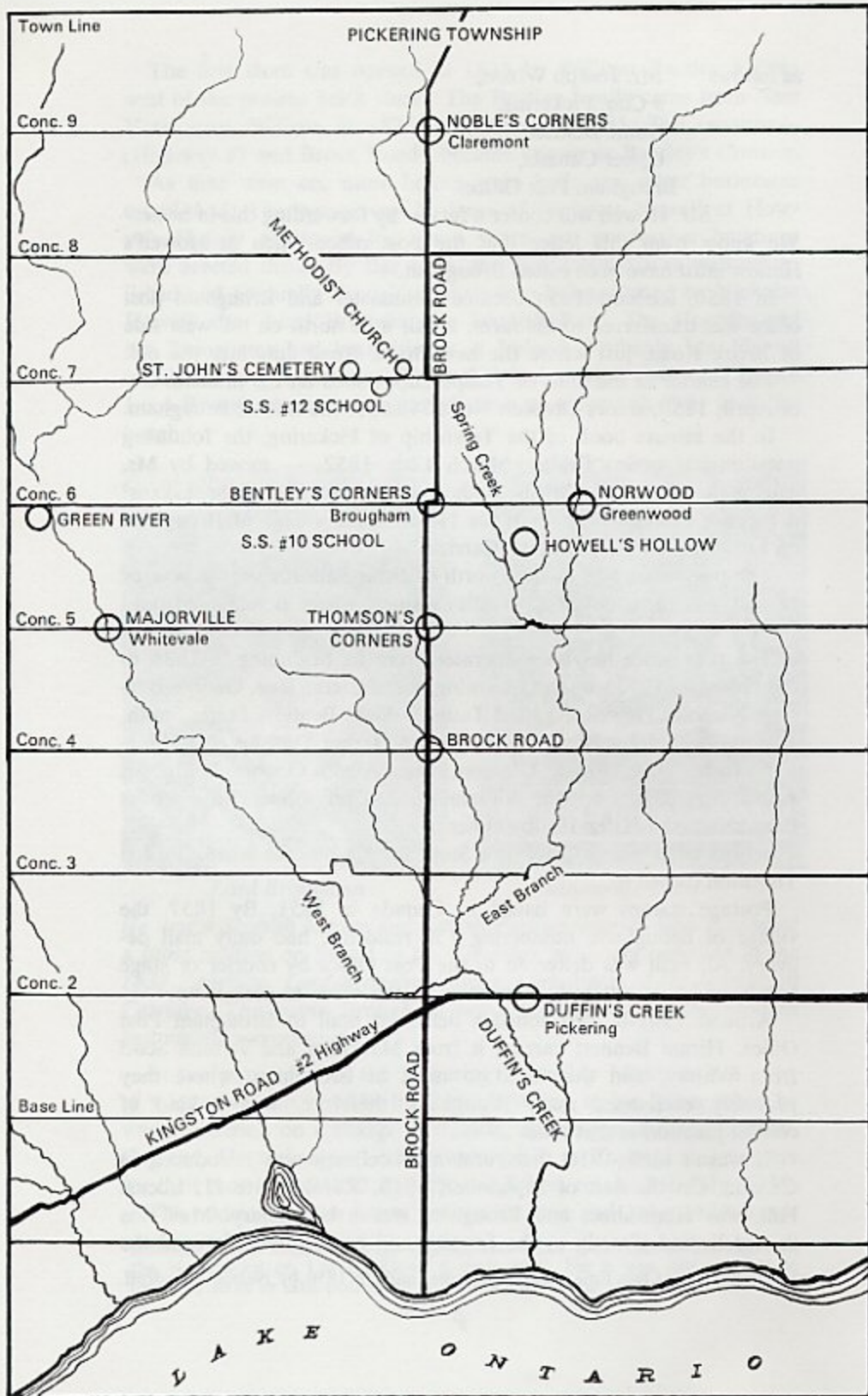
The post office was in Mechin's Store for six months when Gordon Thornton owned it.

Postage stamps were issued in Canada in 1851. By 1857, the village of Brougham, numbering 150 residents, had daily mail delivery. All mail was delivered to the Post Office by courier or stage coach, and the settlers had to come to the office to pick it up.

Around 1907-8, two couriers delivered mail to Brougham Post Office. Hiram Bennett carried it from Markham and Jerome Scott from Whitby, and they used to meet in Brougham, where they probably exchanged mail. Brougham, therefore, was a kind of courier junction at that time.

It wasn't until 1910 that rural mail delivery was introduced in Canada. On the first of September, 1915, Rural Route #1, Locust Hill, was established, and Brougham was a beneficiary. Mail was then delivered directly to the farmers and householders beyond the

² John Likens, at this time, owned the hotel built in 1850 by Nelson Woodruff.



village limits by the mailman. The Rural Route included Whitevale, Brougham, Greenwood and Green River, as is still the case.

Sylvanus (Vene) Madill was the first mailman on the Locust Hill Rural Route. Each day, Art Woods, a home boy who stayed at Madill's, used to bring a fresh horse to Brougham, the halfway point on the long Rural Route. There Vene changed horses and then continued on his way. Those were the days of the true "Pony Express". Vene Madill's successor, John Rossiter, solved the relay problem by choosing a tougher animal, with more stamina — a donkey, which he hitched to a cart. In winter he substituted a cutter with the same motive power. During bicycle jaunts in their boyhood, Grant Johnston and Roy Miller used to watch Mr. Rossiter watering his donkey at the spring on the 5th Concession (very close to the present residence of Ralph and Dianne Robertson and on one of Metro Toronto's projected garbage sites), and also at the spring (now covered by pavement) on the 6th Concession (today #7 Highway), near Spring Creek.

Ernie Bolton, who followed John Rossiter, was the first mailman to use a car on the Rural Route. The dauntless Gordon Reesor, the next in line, occasionally resorted to his tractor to bulldoze his way through the snow, when a raging blizzard made the roads impassable for an automobile. Other mailmen in later years were William Knox, Ross Madill, and Kenneth Hastings. Charles Wade is the present carrier in 1973.

BROUGHAM

A quiet old village lined with trees,
Old timers claim named after Lord Brougham
Where the dogs roam about, and the birds and bees.
I like it though, because it is home.

This quiet old village with dwelling and shop
Has withstood the weather for one hundred years.
The Hotel dispenses tobacco and pop
Where once was sold wine, whiskey and beers.

The town turned temperance some years ago,
To the great discomfort of some, I know.
But 'tis much more pleasant along the main street,
Without a bum or a drunk man to meet.

There was a church at the foot of the hill,
A fine old building most everyone said.
Not enough folks went to pay the bill
So they tore it down to bury their dead.

This same little town is the Township seat
It is in the Hall here the Council meet,
But once in a while there, they hold a dance
Where the young do the jitters while the old ones prance.

This little town I have told you about
Has many virtues of which we could shout.
But I'll end my rhyme with this to say
Visit it once and you will want to stay.

W. J. Brown

CHAPTER 2

Growing

The map outlining Brougham in 1857 shows William Bentley's residence on the south-west corner, Lot 1 (#7 Highway and Brock Road). He had come to Canada from New York State, U.S.A., in 1829. Mr. Bentley built his substantial brick house in 1852. The map shows James Bentley, who had followed in 1835, on the corner, Lot 15, facing his brother. He built a frame house on this lot about 1840. The United Church now occupies the lot.

Opposite the two Bentley homes, an hotel was built by Powell Woodruff in 1850. He called it Brougham Central Hotel. When the building was raised by the mover, Ralph Harrison, in 1965, the men found the original sign, still readable, covering an old well. The sign will be preserved as a display article in the hotel when the building has a permanent home in the Pickering Township Museum. A new sign, an exact copy of the old, will hang outside.

The large brick building still standing on the corner of the old Brock Road and #7 Highway was constructed in 1858 by John Gerow for Charles W. Matthews after he sold his hotel in Duffin's Creek. It was called "Brougham Hotel". The double deck verandahs were built on the south and east sides in 1880. When the last part of the verandah at the south was removed by Kenneth Pascoe in 1969, the words "Brougham Hotel" were still legible on the brick wall under the woodwork.

Brougham Hotel was a large building for this period, with an open shed to the west and a ballroom above, entered from the upper hall in the hotel. Livery stables and sheds were located north of the building, also an enclosed yard.

Samuel Webb, who had an argument with the proprietor of the Brougham Hotel, said he was going back to the opposite corner to build his own hotel. The result was the Commercial Hotel, constructed on the front of his house, where the Grays now live.



Brougham Hotel circa 1905



Commercial Hotel circa 1910

Samuel Webb sold his business to Thomas Poucher, Hotel Keeper and Auctioneer, on May 23, 1890, for \$1000.00. Mr. Poucher conducted combination sales from his premises, also farm and household sales. The property was sold to Albert James Gray August 4, 1926, for \$2300.00. Mr. Gray did not move to Brougham from the farm north of the village until 1929.

The Township Hall was built in 1854. This building was erected not by the Township, but by the vigorous community effort of the village people, then turned over to the Township in 1858. The story is told that the Hastings family said they could build a barn before the village folk could construct a hall. The Hastings family did build the barn on Lot 20, Concession 5 before the hall was completed, but finishing a barn entailed much less work than decorating the interior of a hall. The barn was taken down by Douglas Raymond in 1965.

The first minute book of the Township of Pickering, 1811-1849, has the following insertions: "June 3, 1854 — Wm. Bentley asks for permission to build a town hall in Bentley's Corners, commonly called Brougham, presented by T.P. White. No action by Council." The hall was built later in the year.

"January 18, 1858 — The council held its first meeting at the new hall in the village of Brougham. Mr. Spears moved that the Clerk be authorized to register the deed of this hall and ground and insure the Hall in the Western Insurance Company. Carried." "Feb. 2nd, 1858 — presented by Mr. McCreight, a petition of certain inhabitants of the village of Brougham praying for the use of the Town Hall for religious meetings, also a petition against it. Mr. McCreight moved that the Council do grant the privilege to the different denominations to have public worship in this hall when not in use for Township purposes for the period of six months from this date. Carried."

It was stated previously that there were two log houses near the four corners before 1822. No trace of them has survived to pinpoint

¹ Lot No. 11, Village of Brougham, Lot 18, Conc. 5, Twp. of Pickering. Powell Woodruff, Ruth Ann Woodruff, his wife, sold to Samuel B. Webb, Elizah Webb, his wife, Nov. 3, 1856 — £300 (\$1400.00). Calls him hotel keeper and wagon maker. Samuel Webb sold to Thomas Poucher. May 23, 1890 for \$1000.00.

Adelia Mechin (nee Poucher) sold to Albert James Gray on Aug. 4, 1926, for \$2300.00.

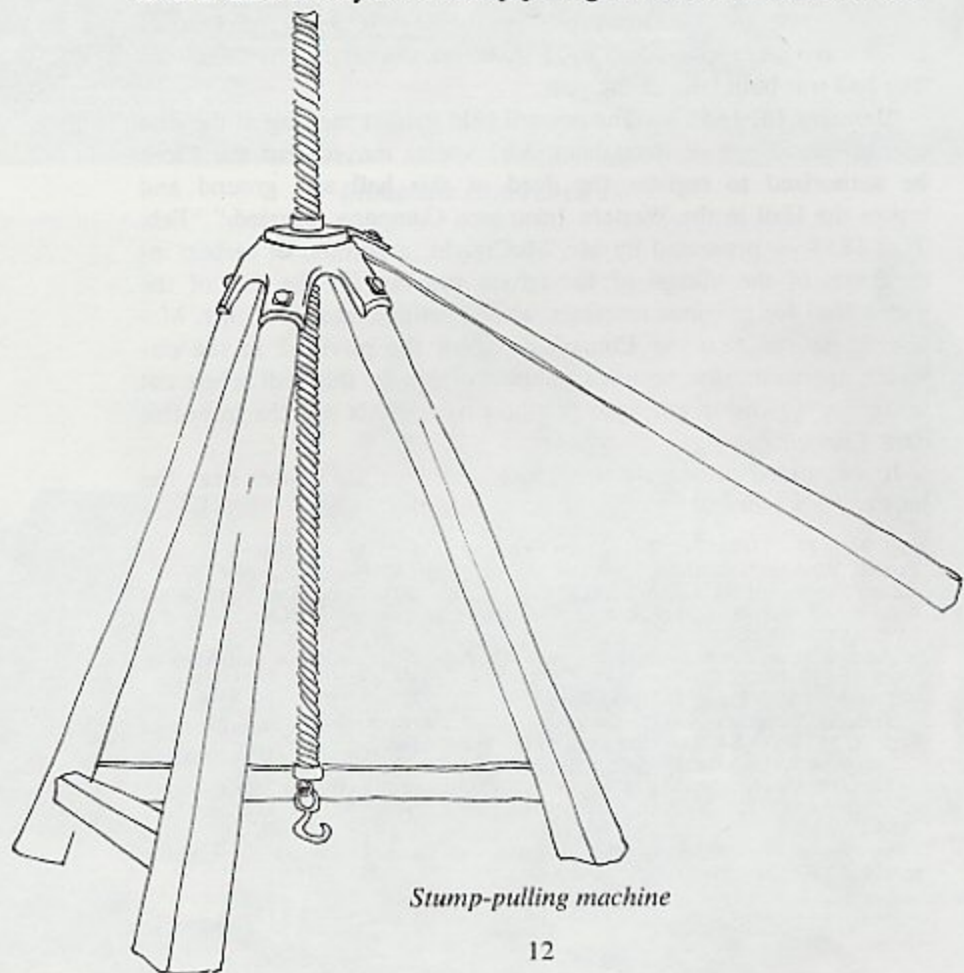
Lot No. 1, Village of Brougham, Lot 18, Conc. 6, Twp. of Pickering. Thomas Stevenson sold to Sampson Webb, Mary Sophia Webb, his wife, Sept. 8, 1877, for \$400.00. Sampson Webb listed as wagon maker.

Sampson Webb sold to William John Gerow Jan. 7, 1895.
The Ontario County Atlas of 1877, lists Samuel B. Webb, Hotel keeper in Brougham. 1855 English. Sampson Webb Carriage Maker in Brougham 1855 English.

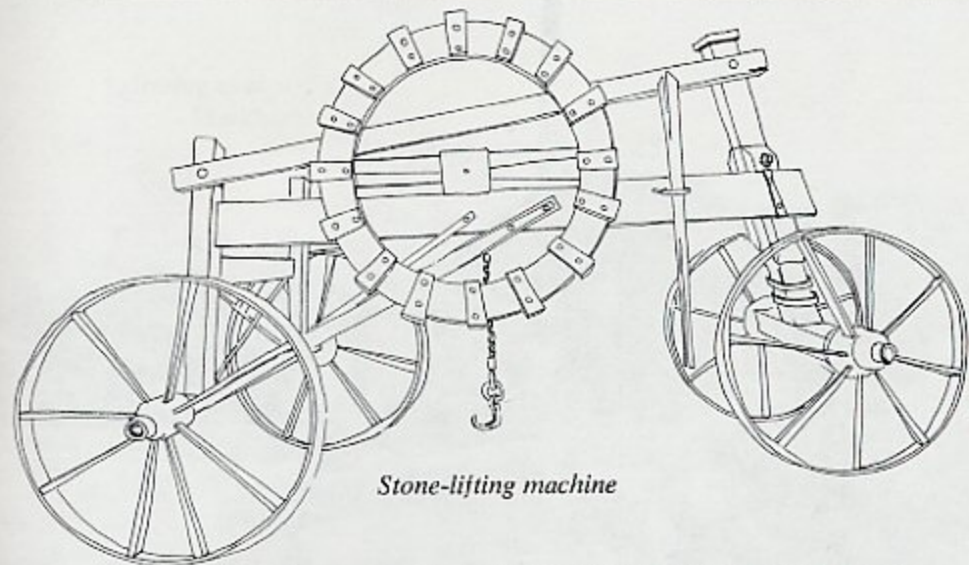
The two Webb brothers worked together on Samuel's lot for some years, until the manufacturing shops were built across the road.

their location, but no doubt Thomas Hubbard built one somewhere on his property, Lot 19, Concession 5 — probably half way along the Brock Road, where the fourth, frame school was later built. Others must have followed, but the oldest houses still in existence, in the village are frame, other than the Bentley brick house, now owned by Donald Gibson.

In the year 1850, Pickering Township had a population of 6345. The census of 1851 relates that there were 475 log houses, square or round, 423 frame, 40 stone and 19 brick residences. All the farms were settled and a large part of the land was cleared, but many stumps and stone piles remained for years after this date as monuments to the industry and courage of the homesteaders. Mrs. T. C. Brown remembered as a girl, in 1878, a stump-pulling machine operating in the 25 acre field north-east of Brougham, Lot 18, Concession 6, owned by Samuel Hugh Stevenson. The stumps were used to make a fence on the east side of the field. There were several different styles of stump-pulling machines. Mrs. Brown did



Stump-pulling machine



Stone-lifting machine

not say which type was used, but you can see these early tools and machines at the museum. The stones against the fence on the west side of the field, along the road allowance of the old Brock Road, were placed there by a stone-lifting machine probably around the same time. Again, you can see one of these machines in the Museum. The stumps have disappeared from the east side, but some of the stones still remain on the west side. The owner of these machines, using his own team, would be paid \$2.00 per day.

It seems incredible in this day that a sawmill was built in the village of Brougham. The creek, behind the house on the west side of Brock Road, near the cemetery was large enough in 1859 to operate an up-and-down saw mill. Very little power was required to run one of the saws used. An under shot or, better, an overshot wheel would drive a frame, in which a large, straight saw blade was fastened, in an up and down motion. Old timers used to say that the sawyer would start the saw into a log, go in and have his dinner and return to find the board or plank sawed off. George B. Stock operated this mill. In 1866 the mill was burned, but he rebuilt it the same year and added a tub factory. Mrs. T.C. Brown, in one of the published pamphlets she wrote on the history of Brougham, remembers the business as a basket factory, operated jointly by A. Fennell and W. Wilkinson. This establishment employed twelve women and five men. William Barnes bought the business in 1874 and moved it to his mill north of Green River.

A steam saw mill was in operation before 1859 on the lot west of the Bentley house at the back street. The account book of School Section #10 (Brougham) mentions buying lumber for the new school — "Steam Mill Company — lumber 160 ft. \$1.28." The name Sharrard is mentioned as being the possible operator.



Steam Saw-mill in Brougham circa 1865

During the time that the saw mills were operating in Brougham, there was a Medicine Factory, where Nelson Woodruff and William Bentley, with his brother James, manufactured pills, powders and salves. They employed five or six girls and a manager. In addition, a travelling salesman was employed to deliver the remedies with a horse and a light wagon. The wagon had a box built on the back to carry the boxes of pills and bottles. Sometimes Mr. Woodruff and the Bentley brothers did the delivering.

Woodruff, Bentley and Co. were noted far and wide for several different remedies. Horse Condition Powder, the Canadian Vegetable Anti-Bilious or Poor Man's Pill, Burdock Blood Bitters and Egyptian Salve were four of the medicines made in their Brougham factory, situated south of the house built by James Bentley. It was James Bentley who actually made the pills, powders and salves for the company. The United Church now stands on the corner in question. When the workmen excavated on the south side of the church for the new entrance, they uncovered many broken bottles. The sides of some were still intact, with "Brougham" clearly showing in the panel.

An account book of the Brougham Pill Factory was kept and used as a scrap book by Frank Brown of Windsor, formerly of Brougham. According to it, the Company of Woodruff and Bentley were manufacturing medicines prior to 1845 (as shown by the

following quotes):

Markham —

27 of May, 1845. No. 15

A. Barker Dr.

4 doz. boxes pills at 1/ per

Uxbridge —

March 24th 1845. No. 19

John Smith Dr.

2 doz. boxes pills at 1/ per

Received on the within 12/ currency

Pickering —

1846 No. 23

Thomas Jackson Dr.

2 doz. boxes pills at 1/ per

4 rolls sticking salve at /6 pr.

Currency was not the only method of payment in 1847, as shown by the following account of money paid on land bought of D. T. Rogers by Wm. Bentley:

	£	S	P
Apr. 7 Wm. Bentley paid in cash	25	—	—
on barrel of medicine	79	—	7½
salves	6	5	—
horse and wagon	12	10	—
profit on medicine	22	19	8
paid for dower and band	—	12	6
Aug. 20 paid interest on mort.	2	12	6

The following illustrates the efficiency of the partners in their business dealings:

"Pickering, October 12, 1848.

This will certify that Nelson Woodruff and William Bentley have this day settled for the quantity of medicine that has been circulated from the firm of Woodruff and Bentley. Counting all and every expense that has attended said firm also the printing that is now on hand the proportional part is paid for and remains due the sum of fourteen pounds, fourteen shillings and four pence from Nelson when the medicine is sold.

Signed: Nelson Woodruff William Bentley"

A statement of a settlement between Nelson Woodruff and William Bentley may be known in the manner following: "That is to say that the said Nelson Woodruff and Wm. Bentley have settled this day for the medicine that the said Nelson Woodruff has received during the time of partnership between the parties herein mentioned. Also other expenses included in the settlement such as making, printing etc. Also for a proportional part of the printing

that is now on hand in the same proportion as 21 is to 58. That the said Nelson Woodruff has paid to William Bentley the sum of one hundred and thirty pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence and that the said William Bentley has furnished medicine and other things to the amount of one hundred and fifty pounds, four shillings."

The following is another entry in the account book:

"Old pills returned by Nelson (Woodruff) October 29th, 1849
— 953 boxes, 147 of them Euclid pills."

The heading on one page reads:

"Michael Vanzant commenced work for Wm. Bentley December 23, 1854

Time lost	1 day Christmas
	1 day New Years"

The remainder of the page is blank.

Here are a few of a long list of bills paid by William Bentley:

"January 9, 1855 — Expenses	New York	£ 5.8.—
	Expenses Toronto	—10.—
	Toronto for bottles	—10.—
	Ditto for printing	— 6.3"

The factory also made cigars in the 60's. Seven people were employed to manufacture medicines and cigars.

The ledger written in 1845-1855 shows the distance that the pills, salves and medicines were distributed. Besides delivery to all the small and large villages and towns around Brougham, the remedies were taken to places along the lake and north to Lindsay and Peterborough and as far east as Bytown (Ottawa), Montreal and Quebec City.

"List of receipts given to A. Plumb to collect." Following this heading on a page in the account book is a list of bills from Hamilton to London and surrounding towns and villages.

"Received the above one hundred and ninety-four receipts for pills and salves from William Bentley to be collected and accounted for or returned when called for.

Signed, A. Plumb.

Hamilton, May 3, 1847."

G. William Bentley had a patent on a Saw Gummer in 1863. Circular saws were first used in sawmills and shingle mills in 1860. The gummer used a revolving burr wheel to grind the teeth on the top and in the gullet. The tool would cut away more steel in five minutes than files in two hours. A single cutter, if kept sharp, would do more work than five dozen of the best files. A price list dated March 4, 1867, gives the selling price for gummer complete with grinder, a different sized cutter from $\frac{3}{8}$ " - $\frac{3}{4}$ " as \$15.00. $\frac{7}{8}$ " x 1" machines were sold at \$20.00. Cutter grinders were not sold, but

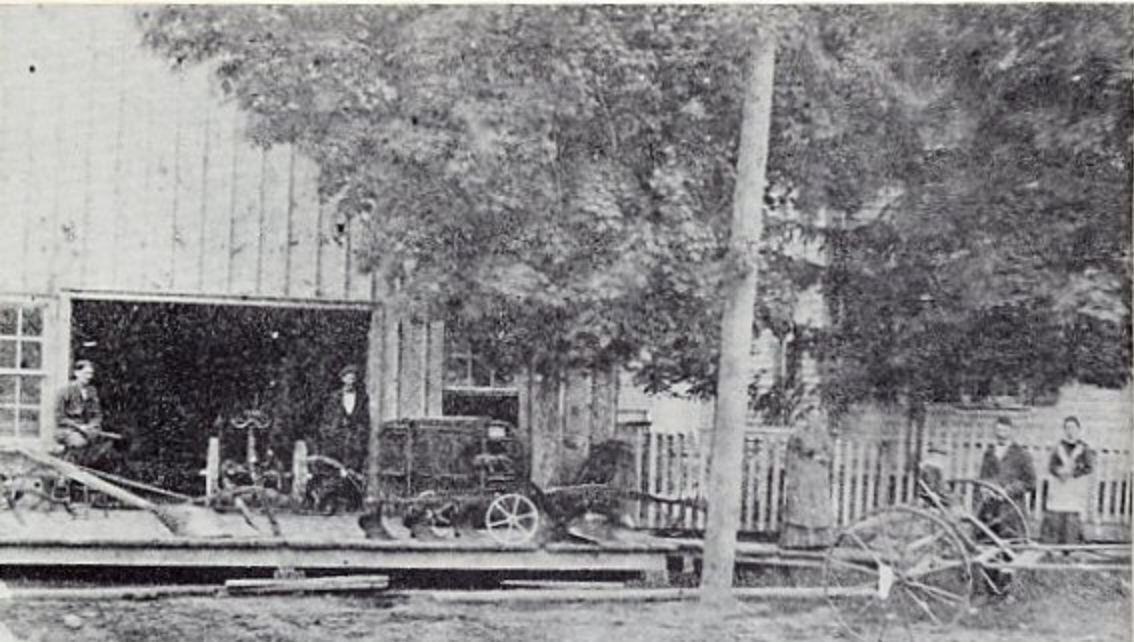
given gratis with each saw gummer. 4000 had been sold previous to this date.

In 1857 or earlier, Nelson Woodruff owned Lot 2, village of Brougham, Concession 5, Township of Pickering. A bill of expenses incurred in building his house was not dated, but was checked by Mr. Blake of the Royal Ontario Museum and the date set at 1860:

"Stone for cellar to Barclay's	\$ 16.00
Stone to Smith	4.00
to drawing stone	35.00
to 20,000 brick @ \$6.00	120.00
to drawing same	100.00
to 16,000 brick @ \$7.50	120.00
to drawing same	48.00
to 2000 white brick @ \$11.00	22.00
to drawing same	20.00
to 300 white brick	3.00
to lumber to Sharrard's Mill	140.00
to lumber to Barnes	146.00
to lumber from Hubbard	20.00
to lumber from Knox	12.00
to lumber from Hawkins	10.00
to square timber from Leonards	15.00
to square timber from Bentley	8.00
to drawing lumber	20.00
to digging cellar	7.00
to laying cellar wall	106.00
to board mason	24.00
to cedar post	1.00
to window trimmings	4.00
to window glass	24.00
to putty	1.00
to nails	26.00
to roof	7.00
to levelling cellar	2.00
to trimming for doors	15.00
to mason	270.00
to carpenter	350.00
	\$1716.00"

William John Blandin owned the Woodruff property and took the house down in 1905. The bricks and lumber were taken to Oshawa to be used again, but the bylaws of the city of Oshawa would not allow a house to be built with the old material.

Albert Harvey purchased the lot in 1925 and built a frame house on the site of the old Woodruff dwelling. Mr. Harvey moved from



Pill Factory Building used by the Grange as a Co-operative Store

the general store in Greenwood to his new home in Brougham.

The business of Woodruff and Bentley thrived in Brougham for about twenty years. It was sold to a larger Toronto firm, Milburn (Bentley and Pearson) Co. The factory building was acquired sometime in the early seventies by a farmers' organization known as "The Grange".

The membership of the Grange consisted entirely of farmers. However, they couldn't seem to get along without the ladies, who were soon admitted as members. The Grange operated the pill factory building as a co-operative store. In his diary, John Phillips records on August 29, 1879, "I got another plow point at the Grange 34¢." He writes on December 21, 1877, "Paid Samuel Stevenson \$1.20 as dues in Grange up to first of January, 1878 for myself and Fannie." The store was not a large one and didn't do a great deal of business, but many farmers dealt there. The last minute book, kept by secretary S. H. Stevenson, gives us a list of the officers elected to the Grange No. 291, Division 25, December 28, 1881, as follows:

Worthy Master	Bro. George Philip
Overseer	Bro. William Hubbard
Lecturer	Bro. Colin Philip
Treasurer	Bro. Eli J. Barclay
Chaplain	Bro. Wade Britton
Steward	Bro. John Barclay
Assistant Steward	Bro. Abraham Boyer

Secretary	Bro. S. H. Stevenson
Gatekeeper	Bro. Wm. Mosgrove
Delegates to Division Grange	Wm. Hubbard and S. H. Stevenson
Ceres	Sister Mosgrove
Tomona	Sister Agnes Miller
Flora	Sister Elizabeth Barclay
Ladies Assistant Steward	Sister Adeline Barclay

The members who attended the meetings dropped off to a marked degree. They tried to interest younger people in joining, to bolster the organization, but it continued to decline. In the year 1883, the Grange hall was burned, along with two houses, an implement shop and livery stable. The house that James Bentley built was one of the houses destroyed by fire.

Here is an excerpt from the minutes of a Grange meeting, dated Brougham, Jan. 12, 1884: "A special meeting of Grange No. 291 met today at Poucher's Hotel at 2 o'clock p.m. to settle the business and divide the money in the hands of the Trustees. It was moved and seconded that we first pay all liabilities of the Grange. Carried." The last part of the minutes at the same meeting reads: "The meeting was then adjourned to meet on Friday evening, the 18th, to arrange if possible to organize again — S. H. Stevenson, Sec'y". As this was the last entry in the book, it would seem that the Grange in Brougham ended at that time. The Grange is still a very strong organization in the U.S.A.

Farmers in the Brougham area depended on the blacksmith in pioneer days, to a large degree. The blacksmith was active from the time of the earliest settlers to the late 1940's. His trade has been taken over by the welders. The steel used in these early times was actually wrought iron, which the blacksmith could work and weld easily. He could weld the present-day steel also, but this material is the only kind that the welder of today can use. Wrought iron is very coarse-grained and difficult to weld with either electric or acetylene.

The blacksmith not only catered to the farmer by repairing his implements, sharpening harrows, laying plough shares and performing many other tasks, but he also made a variety of articles for the housewife, such as fireplace tongs, toasting forks, hinges, catches for doors and chests. The sawmill, tannery and all early businesses called for the iron worker (the blacksmith).

The earliest recorded blacksmith in this area was James Milne. His shop was one mile west of Brougham, on the north east corner, Lot 24, Concession 6. Succeeding him were two brothers from Aberdeen, Sandy and Jake Smith, brothers of George B. Smith. The name at this time was very appropriate — "The Auld Smithy".

In 1852, the farm and shop were purchased by the Smith's brother-in-law, Robbie Greig, who plied his trade until his death on November 20, 1892. Mr. Greig was a specialist. He didn't repair the farmers' or the householders' implements and articles, but made iron ploughs, of which he was a connoisseur. Shoeing horses was another of his skills. Any horse that was lame after being shod or had some defect in its gait was his pride and joy. He would walk it around and trot it while watching its every movement; then take it into the shop, pull off the offending shoe, work it in the forge and hammer it on again. The horse would leave the shop in perfect condition, attesting to Greig's ability as a ferrier. On February 6, 1879, John Phillips records in his diary. "Got horse shod at Robbie Greig's, fore feet 20¢."

On one occasion, someone stole Mr. Greig's anvil. As he was on his way to Toronto with his horse and rig one day, he heard an anvil ringing and knew it to be his own. Guided by the sound, he discovered the culprit and asked him what he was doing with his anvil. The man replied that he had bought it. Mr. Greig then showed him a special mark on the bottom and claimed it as his own. In this way, he proved his point and recovered his cherished possession.

Will Gower had a blacksmith shop east of the hotel at Thomson's Corners.

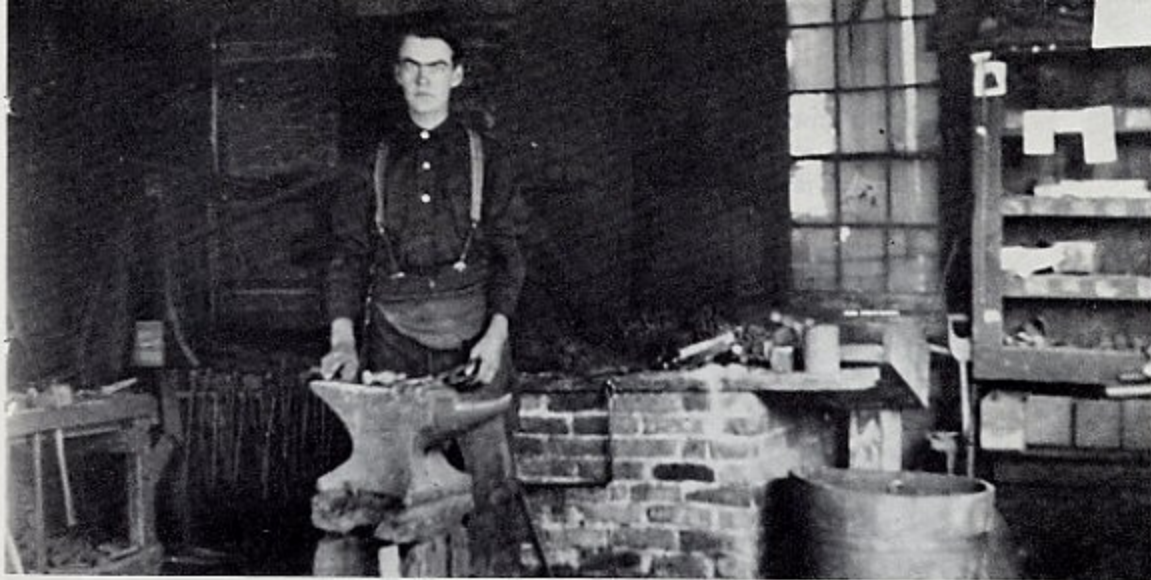
The village of Brougham had several blacksmiths. The first was Thomas Middaugh, who bought Lot No. 14, plan of Brougham, 1869, on June 8, 1857, from Wm. Bentley. Mr. Middaugh, with his large family, lived in the house north of the Temperance Hall. On the day the Family Herald arrived in the mail from Montreal, the village women met at the Middaugh home to hear the serial stories, which were read aloud by one of the ladies. The family later moved



*Robert, Greig, Blacksmith
1829-1893*



*Walter Wilson, Blacksmith
1873-1960*



William Brown in Mosgrove's Shop 1906

to Manitoulin Island. The Middaugh shop, made of stone, occupied the lot north of the old Township Building on Brock Road. When a well was dug on this property in recent times, many pieces of iron and stones, that had been used in the walls, were uncovered. Mr. Betts carried on the business for a few years in the stone shop.

The stone building was beginning to deteriorate and show signs of crumbling when William Mosgrove of Oshawa, brother-in-law of Robert Brown, purchased the business and house in 1870. He converted the front half of the large woodworking factory to a blacksmith shop and began work in 1872. Mosgrove catered to the needs of the community for more than 50 years. In later years, when a team of horses came to be shod, he would give Mervin Annis, then a small boy, a copper to go and get Ed Perryman to help. Mr Mosgrove died in 1924 and the business closed. The building was taken down and moved across the road a little north to Lot 5. The roof was cut in sections and slid to the ground to be moved. The building was used as a garage and barn.

A cheerful man, Mosgrove always had a joke to share with his friends. The shop was a favourite meeting place of the country folk as they brought their horses to be shod and machinery and tools to be made or repaired. All enjoyed the Irish humour and witty sallies of the genial blacksmith. From the doorway the young boys and girls of the village would watch the fire in the forge, blown bright by the bellows and the blacksmith using the tongs to lift the white-hot metal from the fire and making the sparks fly, as the mighty blows of the hammer hit the iron on the anvil. Mr. Mosgrove was a kind-hearted man and was fond of children whom he liked

to tease. He used to tell Ralph Stevenson his hair was just the colour of those Tamworth pigs his father kept. He fashioned many hoops for the girls and boys to make music on the sidewalk and had a special place in their hearts. The ringing of his anvil brightened the lives of the village folk.



William Mosgrove, Blacksmith, Mrs. Mosgrove and Dean Mairs 1903

When Dean Mairs was a little boy, before he went to school, his mother, Martha, and grandfather, Colin Philip, lived in the first house west of Mosgrove's shop. Dean often visited the shop, much to the blacksmith's delight. To reach it, he would crawl under the fence or come around by the road. His mother tried to keep him at home and closed all access routes to the shop, but Mr. Mosgrove would take a shovel and dig a little under the fence, so that Dean could squeeze beneath it.

The diary of John Phillips records on "August 17, 1878 — Robin got one shoe set by Mosgrove". "Oct. 2, 1879 — Took plough to Mosgrove, got share laid 50¢".

Many Brougham boys learned the trade in his shop. There was another blacksmith shop on the lot on Brock Road at Gould Street, on the south side. Bill Cowie operated a cider mill on the same lot. The apple grinder and cider press were driven by horse power.

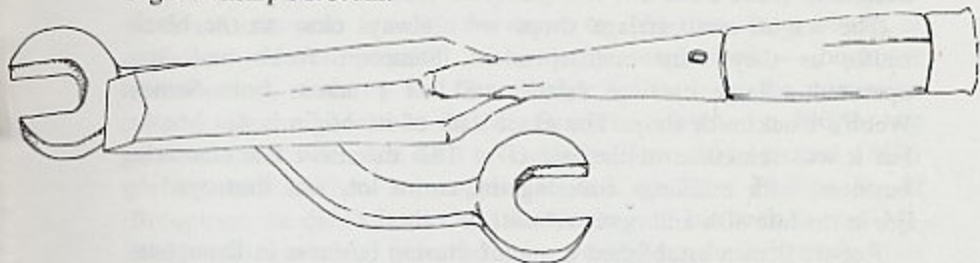
George Law had a shop in Brougham in the eighties, but it is not known if this was the one referred to above. Mr. Law worked in Brougham, then went to Greenwood and finally retired to Toronto. The same family were connected with the firm of Ham and Law in Pickering. Jonathon Liscombe went to Pickering on Kingston Road, south side, west of Duffin's Creek. He worked a few years

in the blacksmith shop, then moved to Toronto as a stone mason.

Each apprentice served three years. They were:

George Law	) in the Eighties	Bill Cameron	1902-1904
Jonathan Liscombe	)	Bill Brown	1905-1907
Willie Greig	1889-91	Albert Sanderson	1908-1910
Walter Wilson	1892-1894	Cliff Wannop	1911-1913
Frank Clarke	1895-1897	Tom Foster	1914-1915
Bill Riseborough	1898-1901		

Cliff Wannop and Tom Foster enlisted in August, 1915, in World War 1. Cliff Wannop and Ed Perryman helped until Mr. Mosgrove died in 1924. Willie Greig told Walter Wilson that he made the best socket chisels of any he had seen. Mr. Wilson used to tell Mr. Greig that he made the best wrenches. Look for them in the Pickering Township Museum.



Walter Wilson often told how much he received during his apprenticeship with Mr. Mosgrove. The first year his pay was board and lodging and a suit of clothes. The next year he lived with his master teacher and was paid \$40.00 in cash. The third year he still got his board and room, but although he was frequently in sole charge of the shop, his pay was only \$75.00 for the year.

After Walter Wilson learned his trade in Brougham, he went to Oakwood and then to Greenwood in 1906. He wanted the stone that Robbie Greig had used for setting wagon tires brought from the old shop. Bill Pengelly offered to bring it for him with his team and wagon. The stone was heavy, being six feet in diameter and a foot thick, with a hole in the middle for the wheel hub. Mr. Pengelly drove the wagon over the stone, dug the wheels down, chained the stone to the box between the wheels, started the team and as the wagon came out of the holes, the stone was loaded. Walter Wilson showed the stone to the writer and wanted it preserved at the museum, before it disappeared in the ground. Look for it at the blacksmith shop in the Museum.

Walter Wilson was a first-class forger and excelled in welding. When he welded a point on a cast ploughshare, he told the customer that he could plough the road with it.

One day a stranger appeared at Walter Wilson's blacksmith shop

in Greenwood and requested a job. When Walter asked him if he had worked in a blacksmith shop before, he replied that he had for a long time and could do anything that would be required of him. Walter said casually, "Bring me that piece of iron over there on the floor". The man picked it up, but dropped it immediately. Mr. Wilson had just cut the piece from a bar of iron he was working in the forge. He was then convinced that the stranger had never worked in a blacksmith shop before and refused to hire him.

On the east side of Lot 11, south east corner of #7 Highway and Brock St., Samuel Webb had a blacksmith shop. He also operated the hotel on the premises. John Phillips' diary tells us: "Dec. 14, 1877 — took gig to Samuel Webb's to get fixed; Dec. 15 — got my gig home, cost \$3.00; Jan. 3, 1878 — got fanning mill crank fixed at S. Webb's 10¢".

The wagon and carriage shops were always close to the blacksmith, as they were interdependent. Sampson Webb and Sons operated a large carriage factory on Lot 1 across from Samuel Webb's blacksmith shop. The exact date of its origin is not known, but it was sometime in the late 60's. This extensive manufacturing business, with buildings covering the entire lot, was destroyed by fire in the late 80's and never rebuilt.

Robert Brown established a manufacturing business in Brougham. He built the large frame shop north of Thomas Middaugh's blacksmith shop on the Brock Road, and a house which still stands at the corner of the street. He manufactured buggies, wagons and coffins. After the house and shop were sold to Mr. Mosgrove, he still carried on his own business in the back and upstairs. The last buggy that Mr. Brown made was sold to John Cowan in 1886 (Mr. Cowan was a merchant in the old Central Hotel premises). Thomas Brown, his son, started for Mount Albert after supper one evening, with a borrowed horse and buggy, to collect one for which his father had not received payment. He returned with neither payment nor buggy. This was an instance of collecting debts the hard way. "July 28, 1879 — Robert Brown made arm for reaper 75¢" is found in John Phillips' diary. Mr. Brown made a bookcase for the Brougham School on February 11, 1870 at a cost of \$2.50.

Many of the farm and village houses had a wooden frame with clapboard siding and followed more or less one pattern. After the log barns, the settlers made larger barns out of hewn timber. They had more land cleared and needed more storage space for grain and hay. The first hewn timber barns were made like the log barn with no stable below. They were built at one side, all on the ground level. Later the barns were constructed on a stone foundation and called bank barns. Hay, straw and grain were stored on the top

floor, and there was a stable for horses, cattle, hogs and sheep below. A group of carpenters worked out of Brougham in the 30's, building these ground floor-plan barns, a few of which are still used. The best example of this style of barn is found on Lot 19, Concession 5, owned by Andrew Glen (on the 5th Concession across from Dominion Mushroom).

Some of the carpenters were Ed Wade, R. Lambert, Ed McArdell, Hiram Nutt and Jake Toole. George Buchan Smith made furniture and did the inside woodwork. He farmed in Uxbridge Township for a few years after his marriage in 1857.

In a house at the museum, is a chest of drawers made in 1858 by Mr. Smith. The outside is smooth and neat, but parts of the inside of the frame are rough, just as they were split from blocks of maple. No doubt, in those early days, it was hard to rip the pieces with a frame saw. It would be easier to split them from blocks of wood, which were plentiful. A bird's eye maple desk — bookcase combination, made by her Grandfather Smith, is in the possession of Mrs. Howard Malcolm Sr. Mr. Smith once carried a 100 lb. bag of flour from Whitevale Mill to Uxbridge Township (around 1860) on his back. When he stopped to talk to John Phillips Sr. at Brougham, he didn't bother to take the bag off his back to rest. Mr. Smith who was a big, powerful man, worked for the Whitevale Mills and the flour was his pay.

When the land was being cleared in the early part of the nineteenth century, the settler depended on his axe to chop down trees. He was lucky if he had a cross cut saw. He sowed, reaped and harvested all crops by hand, using a wooden harrow, sickle, scythe or cradle and flail.

Then came the oxen and the horses. A settler who had a horse or a team of oxen was considered well-off. There was a great demand for the service of the lucky owner.

Later all farmers had horses for farm use and the village folk had their driver to take them in the cutter in winter, and buggy, gig or buckboard in summer. The blacksmith was in demand to keep the oxen and horses shod with steel shoes. The tanner was needed to make leather for harness, collars, saddles, boots and shoes. The leather worker made all these articles and many other things that the man or lady of the house used. Brougham had two harness shops in the 70's. The one, where the brick grocery store on the Highway now stands, was operated by Wm. Morris. The other shop, run by George Crowhurst, was east of the present United Church. It is thought to be the small building that still stands, owned by Fred Hamilton. John Phillips' diary has an entry on Aug. 14, 1878, "Paid Morris 25¢ for fixing collar"; Jan. 12, 1889, "Bought at the

tannery 18 lbs. of sole leather at 28¢ = \$5.04." The harness makers that worked in these shops were Willard Blandin, Steve Grosse, George Crowhurst, Van Buren Woodruff, William Woodruff, Wm. Morris, Mr. Holmes and Adam McDowell. They employed three men — Hargrave, Jewett and Wm. Coakwell. Mr. Coakwell had the old shoe shop as his harness shop east of Mechin's store, where the new Brock Road runs north of #7 Highway. He was the last harness maker in Brougham. His business ceased in 1905, when he moved away.

We remember, as children, going barefoot sometimes, but the settlers had a reason for it. They had no boots or shoes. Many farmers with large families could not afford shoe leather in summer, but had to wear something on their feet in winter. The shoemaker was a busy man all the year round, making boots and other leather goods. This trade was represented in Brougham by Joseph Reeves in the 60's and by Richard James Underhill and James Murdock in the 70's. One shop, joined to the east side of the Central Hotel, was operated by James Murdock. The other owned by Richard Underhill, was on the lot where the fire hall now stands — the old fire hall being the shoe shop. William J. Bodell operated a shop, also in the 70's in the east part of the store where the present brick store is. His son, Elijah, called "Waxy", did leather work before the turn of the century. Wm. Bodell moved his business in 1907 to his son's shop on the property where Miller's Mendit Shop now stands, on the Highway, Lot 13. He made boots and shoes for more than 50 years, carrying on until his death in 1925. Mr. Bodell was a very untidy man, but his shop always had some of the older citizens seated around, passing the time of day. The residents of Brougham called his shop "Tammany Hall" after a council meeting place in the U.S.A. In winter, the pot-bellied stove would be kept extra warm with the discussions of politics, religion, markets and other subjects. Elijah Bodell was married twice and had a large family. He eventually moved to Chicago.

A tannery was operated on the creek on the east side of the Brock Road, south of the highway. The proprietor in the late 60's was Andrew Patterson. The tannery was burned in 1878.

In the 60's and 70's, Brougham had two weavers. One factory, south of the Commercial Hotel property, was run by James Howett. Mr. Williams operated the other shop on the north-east corner of Gould Street. Weaving was a very necessary trade in those early years. Wool was grown, washed, carded and spun at home, then taken to the weaver to be made into cloth. The housewife would make clothes for the family from the woven material. John Phillips writes in his diary on Dec. 26, 1877, "Brought home our cloth from

weaver, Mrs. Williams, 30 yds. at 10¢ = \$3.00. She agrees to take potatoes and butter."

The following is copied from Bradstreet's Reports of 1870 of Brougham businesses:

Robert Brown	Carriage Maker
Burk and Barrie	General Store
J. Churchill & Son	Basket Makers
David Wm. Ferrier	Doctor
Stephen Grosse	Harness Maker
H. P. Hand	General Store
Richard Lambert	Wagon Maker etc.
Thomas Lamoreaux	Shingle Maker
Charles Matthews	Hotel
Thomas Middaugh	Blacksmith
Andrew Patterson	Tanner & Curer
James Russell & Bro.	General Store
J. C. Smith	General Store
George B. Stock	Saw Mill
Samuel Webb	Carriage Maker and Hotel
Isaac Wilkinson & Son	Basket Makers
Cornelius J. Wilson	Carding & Woollen Mill
Woodruff Bentley & Co.	Patent Medicines

An essay, written about 1905 by the late George Philip Jr. and brought up to date by Mrs. Howard Malcolm Sr.

"Brougham in 1876 as I remember it"

At that time, Brougham could boast of three licensed hotels, three general stores, two blacksmith shops, two carriage factories, with the usual jobbing and paint shops in connection with them; three carpet factories, one tannery, two cooper shops, one pill or medicine factory, one bakery, one butcher shop, two harness shops, three boot and shoe shops, two tailor shops, two dressmaking shops, one millinery shop, one planing and turning factory, one implement business, one livery stable, one Agriculture Hall, two churches, Christian and Methodist (the present one, formerly Presbyterian, now United, was built in 1890); one Temperance Hall, (now occupied by hardware business of Jack Mairs), one Town Hall, one Post Office, one telegraph office, one schoolhouse and fifty-eight dwelling houses. There were at that time two medical doctors, one veterinary surgeon and two resident ministers.

One of the hotels was situated in the building owned by J. M. Gerow (the Municipal Building, now vacant), and was managed by Thos. Bennett. Another was in the building owned by Thos. Poucher (now occupied by the Gray family) and was conducted by Samuel Webb. The third was in the building owned by Hugh Mechin (Brougham Central Hotel — now at Pickering Township Museum in 1973) and was conducted by Thos. Major. The general stores were as follows: one in the building occupied by Thos. Brown (now

occupied by Ken Spears) with Wm. Abbot, proprietor; another in a building just east of the Temperance Hall (later destroyed by fire) (on lot where the Becker store is located), with Moses Linton, proprietor; the third where Wm. Cowie's house now stands, (today owned by Fred Hamilton) and kept by Mr. Knowles. The blacksmith shops were: one where Wm. Mosgrove now does business (on the spot where Roland Harden's house currently stands); and the other on the lot just east of Thos. Poucher's stable (now the Grays). The carriage factories were connected to or near each blacksmith shop. The one at Mosgrove's shop was run by Robert Brown and the other was run by Samuel Webb, who also ran the east blacksmith shop. The weaving factories were: one run by Jas. Howett on the lot where Jos. Burk's berry patch is (south of Gray's stable); another run by a Mr. Williams in the house occupied by J. Littlejohn, (now by Mrs. Arthur Carlton). One cooper shop was on the lot owned by Miss Mary Mathews (the property of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Duggan), the other on a lot just south of Wm. Mosgrove's shop. The medicine factory was on the lot now occupied by St. John's Presbyterian (today United) Church. The bakery shop was on the property opposite Nathaniel Burk's (now Mrs. Ken Beer's), and was run by Wm. Hamilton. The butcher shop was on the property of Miss Mary Mathews and was run by George Philip Sr. One harness shop was where Gleeson's store stands (Becker's Store) and was run by Wm. Morris; the other was on the lot just east of St. John's Church and was run by Mr. Chrochert. One shoe shop was where L. Mathews' barber shop now is (where Fire Hall is located) and another was in the east end of the Mechin block (west of Mairs Hardware). The third was in the east part of the present brick store (presently rented by Beckers). Mr. Underhill, James Murdock and Wm. Bodell were proprietors, respectively. The Christian Church stood in the cemetery, and the Methodist Church on the north side, east of the corner (opposite J. Burrows' garage). At that time, we had no Presbyterian church in the village, but "Ilka Saibbaith aifternoon, the guid auld scotch fould could be seen wending their way, on foot, to the auld stane Kirk on the Seventh Concession."

The Canada directory gives the population of Brougham in 1876 as 200. "A stage travels daily from Whitby to Brougham" is further information.

The population, according to Pickering Township records, has soared and receded until at the time of writing, it is not much higher than it was in 1876.

The following poem was printed in the Markham Sun on September 4, 1896 — it was written by J. A. White of Green River.

MY EXPERIENCE IN DAKOTA

I left the little town of Brougham
One year ago last Spring
I had saved a little money
And thought would be the thing
To go out west and buy a farm
And work with might and main,
Get rich as Gould or Vanderbilt
And then come home again.

I had read about Dakota
With its mighty fields of grain
About its balmy zephyrs
And its gentle falls of rain,
About its pleasant sunshine
And its gentle falls of snow,
So therefore to Dakota
I made up my mind to go.

I bought a farm; I built a house,
And I sowed my fields with grain;
And I waited for the zephyrs
And the gentle falls of rain,
I did not have to wait in vain,
For on one summer day
There came a gentle zephyr
And it blew my house away.

I watched my fields of growing grain,
And I figured o'er and o'er,
The bounteous gain that I would have
One hundred fold or more;
The gold for which I'd sell my grain,
The mortgage I would pay,
But alas, the hopper grasses came,
And they chewed it all away.

Before that dreary winter passed,
I nearly starved to death;
And in the Spring I gathered up
What few things I had left,
And so by working on my way
At last, worn out and gaunt,
I found myself once more, thank God
Three miles south of Claremont.

The farm is in the same old place
It has not blown away;
And any of you can have it
If the mortgage you will pay;
But to the young men of Pickering
My kind advice would be —
Stick to the good old Pickering hills,
They are good enough for me!

Brock Road facing South to Main Street of Brougham, Circa 1900



South Side of Main Street West from Hotel Corner of Brougham

CHAPTER 3

Labour, Property and Produce

In this chapter we would like to compare a few prices and wages of ninety to one hundred years ago with those of the present day. Many times in the preceding chapter we have referred to prices quoted in John Phillips' diary. It was also stated what an apprentice in the blacksmithing trade received in 1892, 1893 and 1894.

A blacksmith would receive 10¢ to re-set a horse shoe in the 70's and 80's. The price in 1973 is \$20.00 to shoe all four feet. You will recall that the first year Walter Wilson of Greenwood served as a blacksmith apprentice, he received board and lodging and a suit of clothes. The second year he had his room and meals, plus \$40.00 in cash. The third year he lived with his employer as before and was paid \$75.00. In 1967 an apprentice mechanic was paid \$2.50 per hour.

Village men and farm boys without trades became farm helpers. The pay for this kind of labour, room and board included, was \$15.00 to \$20.00 a month for men, and \$4.00 to \$5.00 a month for domestic servants. This year, 1973, the minimum wage for men and boys is \$1.85 per hour; for boys under 15, working 28 hours or less per week — \$1.45; for men in construction, \$2.25 per hour; for women as domestics, \$10.00 to \$15.00 per day. Babysitters are paid 50¢ — 75¢ per hour.

Different entries in John Phillips' diary read:

1878

July 17 — Thomas Hastings and James Fraser $\frac{1}{2}$ day 62 $\frac{1}{2}$ ¢.

George Fuller, hoeing turnips, paid him 65¢.

August 2 — Isaac Hubbard at the peas in the afternoon, paid him 25 lbs. of flour, bag and all.

November 8 — Killed four hogs, finished by noon, paid Charles Liscombe 50¢.

December 14 — George Gilders engaged to chop wood in woods for \$2.35 per week.

1879

July 7 — Isaac B. Hubbard came to work at 75¢ per day.

1888

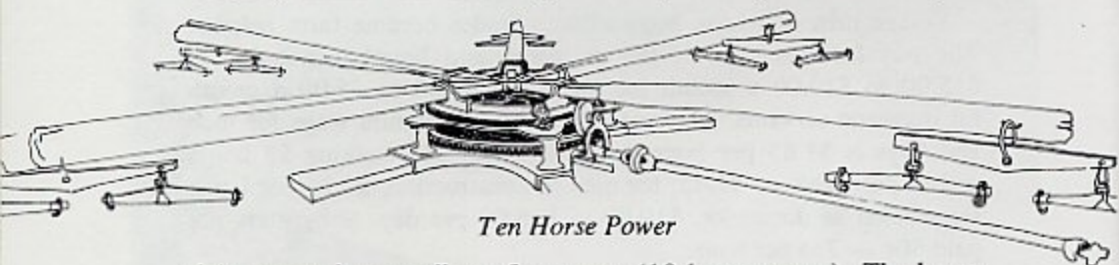
January 11 — Charles Liscombe threshed 9 bu. of peas. He got one bushel as pay.

January 17 — Paid C. Liscombe for threshing oats, half a day 37¢. The hourly wage for unskilled labour in 1973 is \$3.25.

All of these jobs mentioned above are practically extinct today. I don't think you could find a man or a boy today to hoe turnips or for that matter, a turnip field. Thistle Ha', on the Brock Road, at Concession 7, north of Brougham, still grows a field of turnips, but not so much to feed the livestock, as for table use. The combine has replaced the threshing machine which was in use at this time, but Mr. Phillips refers to flailing when he speaks of the peas.

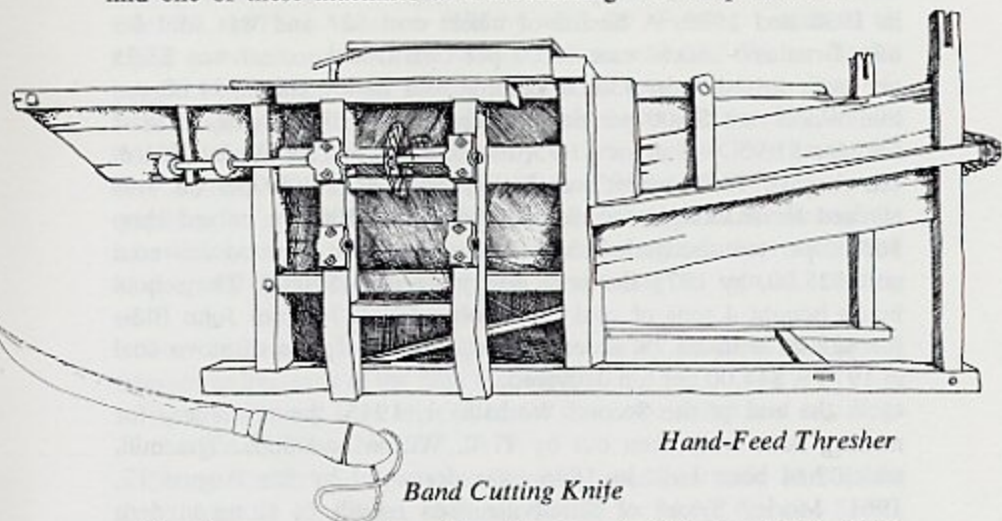
A brief discussion of cutting and threshing the grain may be in order here. The first settlers used sickles to cut the grain. The grain cradle was a great improvement. This tool arranged the straw in rows, to be bunched with a rake and then tied by hand with a band of straw. One man could cradle two acres per day. The reaper came into use in the seventies. An insertion in the Phillips' diary helps to date it: "July 26, 1879 — used reaper to cut wheat." The first self-binder in 1878 tied the sheaves with wire. The more successful binder used binder twine.

The earliest type of thresher was a hand-feed and rakers machine. Some were mounted on wheels; others sat solidly on the floor. These threshing outfits were driven by a horse power equal to as many as



eight teams, but usually to five teams (10 horse power). The horse power, through a set of planetary gears, operated a shaft with universal joints called a tumbling rod. This rod drove a pair of crown gears, which was connected to the cylinder. The man who fed the machine stood in front of the cylinder with a special knife, cutting the band on each sheaf and manually pushing the bundle, heads first, into the cylinder and concaves. Some machines (1860-1895) had fanning mills built below the straw decks, as in the modern threshing machine or combine, but the earlier ones, (1835-1869) were not so equipped. The straw conveyed on a set of carriers,

called rakers, into the straw mow or outside to a stack. You will find one of these machines at the Pickering Township Museum.



Hand-Feed Thresher

Band Cutting Knife

The first use made of combine threshers in Ontario was in 1926. John White, Lot 20, Concession 6, of Brougham, owned the first combine in Pickering Township (a pull type) in 1940. Newton Robinson, Lot 26, Concession 5, and Frank Timbers of Markham also had combines by 1941. These machines were purchased from Frank Wright, International dealer in Whitevale, at a cost of \$1000.00 each. The price of wheat from the combine in 1967 was \$1.80 per bushel, if drawn by the buyer, and 5¢ extra, if the farmer delivered his own grain. A modern 10 foot self-propelled combine, with one man to operate it, can cut and thresh 20 acres of grain in a single day. This machine would cost in the vicinity of \$10,000 in 1973.

In his diary, John Phillips tells of threshing and taking grain to the mill:

- "Feb. 1, 1878 — went to mill at Whitevale with 9 bus. 15 lbs. (555 lbs.) of spring wheat and got 388 lbs. of flour, 80 lbs. of shorts, 48 lbs. of bran.
Aug. 1, 1878 — Finished threshing — got 600 bus. wheat, 300 bus. of oats. Paid Wm. Cowie \$1.50 1½ days threshing.
Nov. 2, 1878 — went to Green River Mill with 253 lbs. of wheat, got 157 lbs. of flour, 38 lbs. bran, 28 lbs. shorts.
Jan. 21, 1879 — went to Greenwood Mill with 1150 lbs. of peas and got 1038 lbs. of meal, the miller taking 112 lbs. for toll.
July 21, 1879 — using reaper to cut wheat.
June 27, 1888 — sold wheat to F. L. Green 95¢ per bu."

¹ A bushel of wheat (60 lbs.) would yield 38 lbs. of flour, 8 lbs. of bran, 6 lbs. of shorts, 2 lbs. of middlings, 15 ozs. of wheat germ.

Whitevale Mill, in the Wilson family since 1932, made flour until June, 1945. There, the price of 24 lbs. of flour was only 40¢ in 1938 and 1939. A bushel of wheat cost 58¢ and was sold for 65¢. Bran and shorts were \$1.00 per cwt. Oilcake meal was \$2.25 per cwt., mixed chop \$30.00 per ton and barley chop \$24.00 per ton. Wood cost \$8.00 per cord delivered. In 1967, 24 lbs. of flour sold for \$1.95, wheat for \$1.95, less 18¢ per bu. for Wheat Board. (In August, 1967, wheat was \$1.80, less the 18¢, 5¢ per bu. was allowed for trucking). Oilcake was \$5.25 per 100 lbs., mixed chop \$65.00 per ton and barley chop the same. A cord of wood delivered cost \$25.00, by 1973 the price had jumped to \$40.00. The school house bought 4 tons of coal on October 13, 1874 from John Blow for \$28.00 with \$3.75 added for delivery. The price of stove coal in 1973 is \$44.00 per ton delivered.

At the end of the Second World War, 1945, the machinery for making flour was taken out by T. L. Wilson and Sons. The mill, which had been built in 1846, was destroyed by fire August 12, 1961. Morley Symes of Stouffville then rebuilt it, along modern lines. The mill at Whitevale is the only one in Pickering Township that is operated the year round by water power.

F. L. Green made flour in the Greenwood Mill, which was three years in the process of construction and completed by Nicholas Howell in 1847. When it was burned on February 7, 1937, John Ashenhurst built a new mill, which was later converted into a house.

Nighswander's Cider Mill at Altona was used in 1967 for a short time by Ken Cummings. The power was supplied by a four cylinder car engine.

In the early years, the carding, spinning and weaving of wool was laboriously carried out at home. The late Mrs. Archibald Malcolm related that her family hired a neighbour girl to spin the wool into yarn. The advent of the carding mills and weaving factories changed the situation and marked the first primitive step towards industrialization. The housewife soon learned that the work could be accomplished better and much faster by the community establishments. The pioneer weaving factories located in Brougham, were forerunners of the modern textile plants.

John Phillips records buying a farm, Lot 19, Concession 5, west side of Brock Road: "Dec. 7, 1877 — went to Whitby — made an agreement with Mrs. Hubbard and Greenwood¹ about 40 acres of land situated on west side of Brock Road for \$3000.00. He does all conveying except my deed." Land in that area today is valued at \$3000.00 or more an acre. The diary continues: "Dec. 11, 1877 — Whitby — executed the writings for 40 acre farm. Gave my note for

¹ Hamer Greenwood. (Greenwood, formerly Norwood, was named after Hamer Greenwood.)

\$800.00 payable in three months with 8% interest and one hundred dollars in cash, also mortgage for \$2000.00 in 5 equal instalments. Dec. 12, 1877 — went to Whitby with Dr. Ferrier, remained all night, got deed and abstract — my fare was \$1.07." Walter Bayles bought farm along with additional land to total 90 acres, Jan. 16, 1911, paying \$5650.00. This farm would have sold for \$90,000.00 in 1967. In 1972 it was acquired by the Provincial Government for over \$300,000.00. The difference in the 1967 and 1972 prices exemplifies the spectacular sky-rocketing of real estate in the Brougham area in recent years. The year 1973 has brought further escalation of property value, which at present is showing no sign of levelling off.

Two entries in John Phillips' diary are an index of the prices relevant to livestock at the time recorded:

"George Young here and killed fat cow, two sheep and two hogs — charged \$1.50 — Nov. 23, 1879.

George Fuller and I went to Toronto, sold cow hide \$3.80, two sheep skins \$2.40, 20 lbs. of butter @ 20¢ = \$4.00, Oats — \$5.80, one hind quarter \$6.70, second for \$6.37, one front quarter \$3.10, second for \$3.00, Nov. 24, 1879."

Today, 1973, a farmer would pay a butcher \$5.00 to kill a beef the butcher taking the hide; \$5.00 for a pig, and \$5.00 for a sheep or lamb. The meat would be cut and wrapped for his freezer at 7¢ — 9¢ per lb. The beef would cost \$1.05 per lb for hind quarter, 75¢ for front. Pork would cost 72¢ per lb. A beef hide would sell for \$8.00 to \$12.00 in 1972. In 1969 the price was \$16.00. A sheep skin was of no value until 1973, when a price of 50¢ has been assigned.

"Dec. 26, 1877 — sold 29 pigeons at 10¢ = \$2.90 at Markham" quotes Mr. Phillips. Pigeons sold at the Stouffville sale barns for 40¢ in 1967.

It is interesting to note at this juncture that in the spring of 1973, the price of meat soared to unprecedented heights and opposition from budgeting housewives resulted in the first boycott on meat in our history. The consumer price remains unrealistic, but it is not the farmer who is "making the kill".

"Dec. 18, 1877 — made a bargain with Robert Ward to get out square timbers on Mrs. Walker's place for \$1.50 per 100 ft" asserts Mr. Phillips. A bill of 1920 from A. C. Reesor, Locust Hill to George E. Holtby sets the price of 1 x 8 pine @ \$60.00 per M. Lumber would cost \$320.00 per M. for spruce, even more for pine, at the present time (1973). 1 x 12 pine shelving is listed at \$540.00 per M.

An uncle of Newton Robinson, told a story of a hardy breed of

carpenters who, about 1840, used to walk 5 miles from Greenwood, start work at 7 a.m., and then walk home at night after 6 p.m. At that period, a barn 30' x 60' was built at a total cost of \$40.00. Stewart Tweedie remembers his grandfather, Alec Albright, saying he built a barn 34' x 54' on his farm, lot 24, Conc. 5, in 1886. The foundation cost \$100.00 and the frame \$400.00. Tom, his brother, paid half. John of Thistle Ha' farm, lots 16, 17 and 18, Concession 7, said he built a barn in 1914 out of a few old barns, with some new lumber and a new stone foundation, 50' x 100', for \$2000.00. It burned August 19, 1918, and was rebuilt in 1919 at twice the cost. Both barns were erected by John Ashenhurst, Goodwood. Carpenters today would not build a frame barn, which is made of timber put together with mortise and tenon joints, held with wooden pins. The barns built in the last few years are pole or plank truss barns.

Mr. Phillips' diary records: "Nov. 21/77 — paid T. P. White making 11 2/3 square' of shingles = \$11.66." (supplied the cedar bolts).² British Columbia cedar wood shingles in 1973 cost \$64.00 per square for No. 1.

Mrs. Howard Malcolm Sr. says her father, Thos. C. Brown, bought a house in Brougham on the old Brock Road, north of Highway 7 on the east side, in 1897 for \$100.00 and sold it the same year for \$125.00.

"Went to Thomas Willson's to buy cedar posts 10¢ each, Nov. 23, 1877"; "Bargained with Samuel Boyd for 300 posts at 8¢ a piece Dec. 17/77"; and "Bargained with E. Pilkey for fence boards at six dollars per thousand — Nov. 23/77" are quotes from John Phillips' diary. The farmer building a fence in 1973 would pay one dollar each for posts and \$1.80 per rod for nine-wire fence. Altogether, the fence would cost about \$6.00 per rod to build. This figure includes the cost of buying the posts, planting them, stretching the wire and stapling it and bracing the posts at each end. As for a board fence today, only a millionaire can afford one.

"Jan. 25, 1878 — building stone wall, drawing stone and supply same, \$3.50 per load, sand 60¢ load, lime 60¢ per bbl. Wall built for \$1.00 per rod, boards himself" so runs the diary. No one in 1973 would build a stone wall. Most foundation walls are built of 10" cement blocks at a cost of 31¢ per block, plus 40¢ each for laying, \$1.60 per bag for lime and \$2.50 per ton for sand. In addition, hauling sand by truck would cost \$7.50 for 2000 lbs.

The stone-lifting and stump-pulling machines mentioned previously in the history would cost \$2.00 per day, (man, team and machine). George Holtby writes in his account book on August 14, 15 and

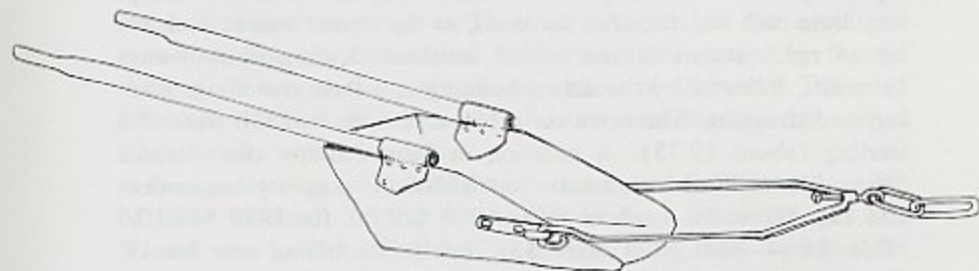
¹ A square of shingles covers 100 square foot of roof. There are four bundles in a square of wood shingles.

² Blocks to be sawn into shingles.

20, 1919; "Jim Cadden blew out stumps and stones \$53.50, (35 stumps and 15 stones)." Stones and stumps in fence bottoms now are moved by bulldozer at the rate of \$15.00 to \$20.00 or \$35.00 per hour, depending on the size of machine.

Jim Cadden of Green River dug wells and drains. He didn't believe in water witchers. Many times he said he would dig to a depth of 20, 40, or 60 ft. at the spot indicated by the witcher, without striking water, then move away a rod or two against a fence and get a good well 20 or 30 feet deep.

When the steel bridge was constructed at Greenwood in the 1890's, Bill Pengelly had the job of filling in the approaches on each end of the bridge. A dirt or slush scraper with a team of horses was used to move the dirt to the fill site. Mr. Pengelly claimed he made a lot of money. He received 15¢ per yard to haul the fill and paid a man and team \$3.00 per day.



Turnpike Shovel or Slush Scraper

In the early years of the village of Brougham or elsewhere, the storekeeper did not take money for goods every time. He traded or bartered with the farmer. If the housewife wanted cloth, tea, sugar, pepper or other items, she would take her butter, eggs, meat, honey or any saleable produce to exchange.

"Jan. 18, 1878 — sold potatoes 1½ bus. or 1 bag 70¢, 5 lbs. butter @ 18¢. Oct. 22, 1878 — 41 panes 8" x 10" @ 3¢ = \$1.23, 9 panes 10" x 12" @ 5¢ = 45¢, 5 panes 12" x 16" @ 8¢ = 40¢ for Whitby house, bought at Hatches, sold house for \$300.00". The items above are from the oft-quoted diary. Mrs. Brown writes in October, 1916; "produce high — apples \$5.00 a bbl, butter 45-50¢ per lb., eggs 65-68¢ per doz."

Today potatoes are \$2.00 a 75 lb. bag from the grower, much more if purchased in the store or supermarket. Butter costs 75¢ per lb. in 1973. The price of an 8" x 10" pane of glass is 38¢. Apples are worth \$2.00-\$3.00 per bushel, depending on quality and colour. Eggs, Grade "A" large, now sell for 65¢.

"Nov. 29 1877 — bought at Whitby for John Phillips coat and pants \$9.00, collar 40¢, medicines \$1.75, ink 15¢, treats 20¢ and

hose 15¢." The foregoing statement is enlightening price-wise. Today a man's suit of clothes, consisting of a coat, with one pair of pants and without vest, costs \$100.00-\$150.00.

John Phillips writes: "April 16, 1878, bought a buffalo robe of Taylor for \$6.75." A buffalo robe is not available in the store of today. An ordinary car robe would cost at least \$10.00. John Phillips continues: "Sept. 7, 1879 — bought a dung fork at Moses Linton's 75¢." The same fork at 1967 hardware prices would be \$6.50 and \$8.00 in 1972.

John Phillips states on Nov. 30, 1877, "David Hogle paid me \$1.50 for writing his will." This year, the cost would be \$25.00 for a simple one, more for a complicated one.

"Sept. 15, 1879 — rented store part of hotel to Prof. Wiggins \$2.00 per month" — John Phillips' diary.

The taxes have changed to an unbelievable degree since 1811, especially in the last 15 years. In the early years of the township; very little cash was required for taxes, as the farmer was responsible for so much statute labour, which involved clearing right-of-ways for roads, followed by the actual building and then gravelling, grading, and dragging. The taxes on a 100-acre farm in 1856 were £2 sterling (about \$9.73). A notation in John Phillips' diary reads: "Nov. 21, 1877 — paid taxes on \$5300.00 property assessment \$34.19." "Nov. 2 — school taxes 1878 \$12.80, for 1879 \$15.10." "Dec. 15 — paid 1879 taxes \$31.76." A tax bill of rear lot 19, Concession 6, owned by Chas. A. Barclay, dated Oct. 1901, discloses: Assessment \$4900.00 — Taxes \$31.74. The taxes on rear lot 22, (100 acres) Concession 5 before becoming a gravel pit in 1963 were \$460.97.

Now, on this rising (but none too optimistic) note, we leave you to reflect on the monetary history of Brougham, before proceeding to a different kind of revolution.

CHAPTER 4

Brougham and the Rebellion

William Lyon Mackenzie, leader of the rebels in the rebellion of 1837, opposed the government headed by Sir Francis Bondhead. He had several meetings at Thomson's Tavern on the north-east corner of Lot 18, Concession 5, property now owned by George Willson. Many of the younger generation of Pickering Township attended; Barclays, Matthews and Wixons were families represented from the area near Brougham.

George Barclay, son of the first Postmaster of Brougham, was one of those arrested. Several of the Wixon boys were captured and Randal was sent to England in chains, along with twenty-three prisoners and eleven felons. He was one of the nine prisoners taken to Newgate Prison in London, England. I have mentioned the address of the letter written from prison by Randal Wixon, June and July, 1839. The whole letter is quoted in *The Pickering Story* by William A. McKay.

Peter Matthews and his brother, David, fought on the side of the rebels. They were sons of Captain Thomas Matthews, an early settler of the Township, who obtained a crown grant in 1799 of 350 acres (Lot 18 and part of Lot 17, Concession 6), north east of Brougham. The family moved from Pennsylvania the same year. Thomas Matthews was a member of the first Pickering Township Council.

Peter Matthews, born in 1786, was only a boy of thirteen when his family settled in Pickering Township, but he helped clear the farm, which he later took over when his father became too old to look after it. Peter married Hannah Major of Whitevale and became the father of fifteen children. He was a jolly, cheerful type of person, and had many friends in the community. He was a man of great physical stature and strength, and must have been a hard worker, to cope with his huge pioneer farm and support his big family. When

the War of 1812 broke out, the call of duty interrupted his life on the farm, and Captain Peter Matthews served his country bravely and honourably in the name of the King of England.

In the early 1830's, many farmers and their sons became dissatisfied with the way in which the government operated. They had all paid taxes for years — the Matthews since 1799. Most of the money had gone to pay for roads around York and wages for government workers and hardly any of it trickled back into the Township. Discontent built up over the years and came to a head in 1837. When Mackenzie called his meetings in various places, they were attended by the so-called rebels from far and near, clamouring to overthrow the government and bring about reform.

Captain Peter Matthews had 60 men gathered when the march on Montgomery's Tavern took place on the 7th of December, 1837. His task was to burn the Don River bridge to prevent the men from Scarborough from joining forces with the Militia in York, as most of the people in Scarborough Township supported the Government. Like the majority of the rebels or "reformers" to be more accurate, Peter had no desire for violence or bloodshed.

Joseph Gould, the founder of Uxbridge, was on the side of the patriots, but had attended meetings and understood the grievances of the rural people. He tried to dissuade the reformers from their march on Yonge St. and went to the government officials, Sir Francis Bondhead and Robert Baldwin, to ask them to meet Mackenzie, in order that they could resolve their differences peacefully. He also approached Mackenzie and cautioned him not to carry matters too far, but the hot-headed Mackenzie would not and did not listen.

The skirmish did not last very long. There was practically no fighting. James White, Winton White's grandfather, with a group of men from Whitevale, marched to Yonge St. to help the Government, and after the rebellion (over then) walked home again. The reformers fled, the Don Bridge remained intact and Peter Matthews and his men took to the woods in an effort to make their way back home. Peter and his ally, Samuel Lount, a blacksmith from Holland Landing, who specialized in making axes, stayed with a friend, John Duncan, in Markham Township, but were captured in their bedroom and taken to Toronto jail, where they were held until their trial.

Peter Matthews and Samuel Lount were tried for treason and condemned to death by Sir George Arthur. A petition, with eight thousand names, was presented to the government for the release of Lount and Matthews, but the sentence was carried out on April 12, 1838. Peter was buried on his farm.¹ His property was confiscated and his widow, Hannah, with her fifteen children, departed in grief and disillusionment for Owassa, Michigan. David Matthews,

Peter's brother, then rented the farm. In 1849 Peter's family obtained possession of the farm and before 1859, rented it to Samuel H. Stevenson who bought it in 1865. Luther Middleton in turn bought the farm from S. H. Stevenson, on April 21, 1908, for \$11,000.00. Harry Newman, Q.C. purchased the property from the G. L. Middleton estate in 1942. William G. Newman M.P.P. acquired the land from his father in 1951, and sold it in 1967.

A beautiful memorial was erected by friends and relatives in 1893 in the Necropolis Cemetery in Toronto for Matthews and Lount. The following is the inscription on the monument:

"This
Monument is erected
To the memory of
SAMUEL LOUNT
Late of Holland Landing
County York
Born 24th Sept. 1791
Died 12th April 1838
and of
PETER MATTHEWS
Late of Pickering
County Ontario
Born 1786
Died 12th April 1838
Erected by
Their Friends and Sympathizers
A.D. 1893"

It is true that Matthews and Lount went a step too far and deserved to be brought to justice. But was it fair that these two highly-respected men, both captains in the rebellion, and one a Brougham resident, should pay the supreme penalty? They were simply defending their rights, as they understood them. The talking machine and fiery leader, William Lyon Mackenzie, escaped to the United States and was later pardoned. The pardon¹ for Lount and Matthews from the young Queen Victoria of England was on its way across the Atlantic, but arrived too late to save their lives. Although two lives were lost, the sacrifice was not in vain, as the rebellion alerted the mother country to the need for reform, and

¹ Lloyd Johnston remembers a Matthews cemetery on the farm — a plot about 2 rods square surrounded by a picket fence. The cemetery was about 15 rods south of the lane fence and 20 rods east of the fence between lots 17 and 18. Headstones were still visible when the Middleton family lived on the farm and *Thomas Matthews* was distinctly printed on one of them. No one remembers a stone bearing Peter's name, but, it is possible that his grave was never identified as his widow left the area a few months after the execution.

² This statement is not confirmed by any papers or documents in Toronto or Ottawa, but has been passed down from father to son over the years.

when Lord Durham's report came into being, much of the government's power was removed and the rural people had more representation. For many years after 1837, neighbours remembered the tragedy, and some spoke of the "rebel" and the "patriot", while others upheld the reformer.

Many of the prisoners, while confined to Toronto Jail after the rebellion, carved numerous articles. Several miniature coffins were made, for example. Some of the carvings have found their way into museums in Toronto. One wooden novelty, in the form of a box, has travelled as far afield as Santa Barbara, California, where it is in the possession of Annette R. Matthews, a descendant of Peter Matthews. The box measures 4 inches long, 1 and $\frac{3}{4}$ inches deep and 2 inches wide, and has a sliding lid. Carved in an oval inset on the lid is the following inscription: "To Miss Agnes Lawson from John Brown, while confined in Toronto Jail, under charge of high treason, June 1838." A rectangular inset on the front of the box reads: "In memory of Samuel Lount and Peter Matthews, martyred April 12th, 1838."

The following verse is carved below:

Their minds were tranquil and serene,
No terror in their looks were seen,
Their steps upon the scaffold strong,
A moment's pause. Their lives were gone.



Peter Matthews

CHAPTER 5

The Churches

The early settlers were God-fearing people, and had religious gatherings in their homes. Reading of the Scripture and prayers were part of each meeting. Sometimes a minister or layman preacher would come on horseback to conduct a service in a school or larger public building. As soon as the population of an area warranted a special place of worship, the minister concerned would inspire the settlers to build a church. All the first churches were born in accordance with this pattern.

At the turn of the century, there were three churches in Brougham, all with regular Sunday services. Each church had its own minister, who had more than one charge and only one resided in Brougham. In 1876, however, Brougham had rated two resident ministers. Each church also had its own choir. Choir practice in pioneer days was an outing for the members and they would attend regularly.

THE METHODIST CHURCH

The lot just east of the Webb Carriage Factory (now Brougham Garage) was purchased from Robert G. and Julia Ann (nee Major of Whitevale) Barnum on June 9, 1868. On it the Methodist Church was built in 1869. The building was a frame structure, bricked about 1880.

The names of some of the prominent families who attended the Methodist Church are Beer, George Blandin, Stephen Grose, John Gee, Ellicott, Hood, Harvey, Johnston, Lemon, Linton, Littlejohn, Matthews, Mosgrove, Routley, Sam and Noble Stevenson, J. Tool, Richard Underhill, Wagner and Newrick, Thomas and Willie Wilson. As time went by, the younger generation of the early Methodists scattered to many parts of Canada, and the few who were left transferred their allegiance to other churches. Thus the congregation dwindled away and from around 1920 until 1925, before union with



Methodist Church 1869-1935

the Presbyterian and Christian Churches, there were only two or three attending services.

In a pamphlet, *Rules of the Society of the People called Methodists — with Scripture Proofs*, printed in Toronto in 1891, the code of ethics was very strict, compared with the permissiveness of present-day standards. The sixty rules had been drawn up by Charles and John Wesley on May 1, 1743.

They include:

- Drunkenness — Be not drunk with wine — Eph. v. 18
- Fighting — Whosoever shall smite thee on they right cheek, turn to him the other also — Matt. v. 39.
- The buying or selling of un-customed goods—Render to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom. Rom. xiii. 25
- The putting on of gold or costly apparel — Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel — 1 Peter 111. 3.
- Unprofitable conversation — Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof. Matt. xii. 36
- Particularly speaking evil of Magistrates — Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. Acts xxiii. 5.
- Or of Ministers — Esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake."

"The General Rules" it concludes, "are to be understood as forbidding neglect of duties of any kind, imprudent conduct, indulging in sinful tempers or words, the buying, selling, or using intoxicating liquors as a beverage, dancing, playing at

games of chance, encouraging lotteries, attending theatres, horse-races, circuses, dancing parties, patronizing dancing schools, taking such other amusements as are obviously of a misleading or questionable moral tendency, and all acts of disobedience to the Order and Discipline of the Church. — Discipline, Par. 35.”

Miss Maud Stevenson was the organist in the Methodist Church for many years. When she was married to John Miller on June 9, 1908, the Choir presented her with a clock. The presentation letter read:

“To Miss Maud Stevenson,
Dear Friend:

We the members of the Methodist Choir wish to express our appreciation for the efforts you have put forth, and the kind manner of interest which you manifested while labouring with us. Your friendship has been a help and pleasure to us all and the interest you have taken in us will never be forgotten.

Accept this present as a slight token of our esteem.

Though time and circumstances may separate us to some extent, we hope we may ever be connected by the link of kind remembrances, which we cherish by former acquaintance.

We extend to you our hearty wishes for your every prosperity. May your life be filled with the joy and blessings which are the rewards of those who have so earnestly endeavoured to benefit others.

Signed in behalf of the Choir, Brougham, June 9th, 1908.”

The first Methodist Churches in Pickering Township were in the Whitby Circuit. A reorganization of the circuits in 1863 resulted in the formation of the Pickering Circuit. This circuit included ten



Methodist Church Choir 1907

Front — Frank Axford, Lila Barclay, Winton White, Minnie Ellicott, William Knox. Centre — Charlie White, Marie Willson, Thomas Gammage, Eva Champion. Back — Lena Ellicott, Walter Stevenson, Cora Ellicott, Maud Stevenson, Fred Cowie.

points — Duffin's Creek (Pickering), Brougham, Mount Pleasant (west of the Brock Road on the 7th Concession, north side), Greenwood, Claremont, Glen Sherrard (Glen Major). Jackson's (Mount Zion), Salem, Kinsale and Audley. These points were well supplied with qualified clergy by the Toronto Conference. Ministers in the Methodist Church were placed by the Stationing Committee of Conference.

In 1873 and 1874, a union of Methodist branches took place, joining the churches under a single authority of the Methodist Church of Canada.

A list of the ministers serving the Methodist Church at Greenwood and Brougham follows. The first names were resident at Greenwood, the last lived at Brougham:

1863-4	William McFaden, Alfred McCann
1865	John N. Lake, Edward Morrow B.A.
1866-7	Henry Reid, Albert C. Wilson
1868	Thomas Stobbs, Newton Hill
1869-70	Thomas Stobbs, William Walsh
1871	George H. Cornish, James E. Werden
1872	George H. Cornish, Joseph Deacon and Andrew W. Ross
1873	George H. Cornish, Andrew W. Ross
1874	George T. Richardson, John Hart
1875	George T. Richardson, William H. Madden
1876	Webster W. Leech, George Coffey
1877	Webster W. Leech, E. Dewart Lewis
1878	Webster W. Leech, Thomas P. Steel
1879	W. C. Washington M.A., Joseph R. Real
1880	Garrett J. Dingman, W. A. Strongman
1881	J. W. Wilkinson
1882	W. H. Learoyd
1883-4	T. E. Bartley
1885	J. J. Ferguson B.A.
1886	F. Woodger (Became Greenwood Circuit)
1887	W. T. Norman
1888	Asher P. Latter
1889	W. A. Bunner
1890	W. H. Greenwood
1891	One to be sent
1892	George Mason
1893	C. W. Reynolds
1894	W. Elliott
1895	E. A. W. Dove
1896	T. H. Macdonald
No further ministers resided at Brougham	
1897-9	G. R. Clare
1900	James McFarlane
1901-2	Daniel Williams
1903-5	E. A. Tonkin
1906-7	J. E. Robeson
1908-11	S. T. Tucker
1912-14	E. W. Tink

1915-18 J. O. Totton
1919-20 H. Wilkinson
1921-22 J. W. Bunner
1923-25 Montague W. Leigh

The Brougham Branch of the Bible Society used to hold an annual meeting, which was sponsored in the Methodist Church by the members. All members and adherents of other churches were welcome. The minutes of a meeting on September 21, 1921, state: "The president, Mr. George Duncan, spoke feelingly of the removal by death of the branch's Secretary-Treasurer, S. H. Stevenson, and efficient way in which he had filled the position for thirty years." Lloyd Johnston was chosen to take his place.

The collectors in 1921 were:

Miss Margaret Miller	—	\$ 9.25
Miss Ida Bate	—	13.40
Mr. George Duncan	—	8.50
Mr. H. Harvey	—	2.40
Mr. William Jackson	—	4.25

The Brougham Methodist Church was closed in 1925. In January of 1927, the organ was sold for \$10.00 and the stove for \$6.00. The church and lot were sold to George Luther Middleton for \$450.00 on April 1, 1931. Mr. Middleton, engaging Silas Toole and Dick Tweedie, used most of the floor and floor joists to build a summer kitchen on his farm. The church shed was sold to the Township of Pickering, and the lumber used to build a shed at the back of the Township Hall to store bridge-building material and equipment.

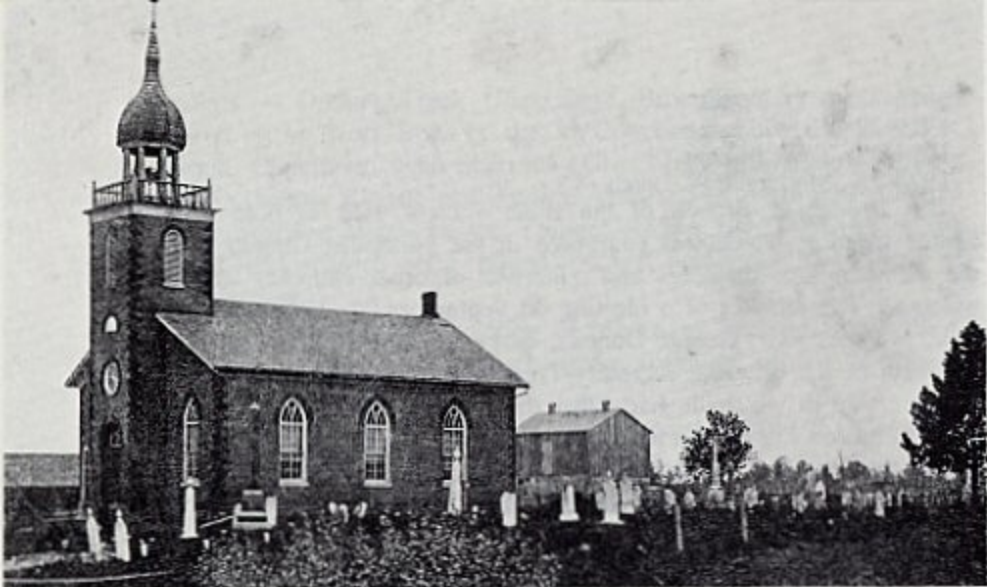
On January 11, 1935, William James Fallows, a shoemaker, bought the property for \$1500.00. He took the church down and built a home with the material. The property was again sold January 17, 1968, for \$6000.00. A right-of-way, reserved by Luther Middleton, is presently being used by the Rural Bus Lines, west of the house.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

The Christian Church published *The Herald of Gospel Liberty*, the oldest religious journal in the world. The first issue of this paper was printed in the United States on September 1, 1808. *The Tidings* is the present 1973 publication and is produced four times a year in Stouffville by Mrs. Florence Yakeley.

The first Christian Church in Canada was established at Newmarket, North Gwillimbury Township in 1821. The minister, Brother Allen Huntly, was ordained on the twenty-first of October of the same year. The Christian denomination spread rapidly through the area between Lake Simcoe and Lake Ontario.

On July 25, 1824, seven brethren, at the instigation of Asa Morrison, met at the house of James Sharrard at Brougham to organize



Christian Church 1859-1931

a Christian Church. These seven increased gradually to 32 by 1825 "in excellent union and well engaged". The fellowship meetings were held in the homes of the brethren. Sometimes an itinerant preacher would stop and conduct worship, baptize the children and bring the members closer together.

Elder Jesse Tatton, who arrived in the winter of 1859, spear-headed the construction. The Christian Church at Brougham was built in 1859. It was a genuine community effort — a fine brick building, 36' x 50', with a shining steeple and belfry. It was a monumental achievement for the village of Brougham, and the members and friends were justly proud of it. The cemetery, where many of the early workers in the church are buried, still remains, south of the village.

The conference of the Christian Church of Canada was held at Brougham on September 18, 1868, during the ministry of Elder Tatton.

Elder Tatton was a very energetic and popular pastor of the Christian Church. He was always ready and willing to help his brethren, friends or neighbours with their work, even sawing wood and cradling wheat. He lived at Brougham and died here in 1875. Elder Tatton was buried in the cemetery beside the Christian Church he helped to build.

Miss Jessie Phillips, Miss Marie Willson and Miss Lillie Holtby are three of the organists who played in the church.

Some of the family names associated with the Christian Church are Bentley, Churchill, Crawford, Hubbard, Holtby, Phillips, Sharrard, Willson, Tool, Hogle and Brignall.

Ministers of Christian Church (not necessarily the year they were appointed):

1824	Elder Asa Morrison		Rev. John Noble
1859-1869	Elder Jesse Tatton	1907	Elder Rattan
	Hainer		Elder Chidley
	Shoults		Elder Willoughby
Before 1873	Dunn		Elder Sharp
1878	J. F. Morgan	1909	Rev. R. G. English
1888	W. S. Cowle	1912-14	Rev. Charles Falkner
1891	Elder Solomon Prosser	1915	Rev. D. V. VanNorman
1896	Elder William Percy	1925	Rev. Charles E. Fockler
1901	Rev. Daniel Prosser		

A Union Sabbath School was in operation in the Christian Church in 1851. Casper Willson was the Superintendent and his wife Betsy taught the infant class. All denominations could attend the classes. Later the name was changed to "Sunday School".

The following sentence is found in the reports of the Christian Church: "The Brougham Union Sabbath School ranks high in the



Bible Class of Union Sunday School at Christian Church 1900
 Front — Sarah Beer, Lillie Matthews, unknown. Second — Mrs. John Percy, Fanny Phillips, Mrs. S. Cochrane, Mrs. John Tool, Mrs. McGregor, Mrs. C. J. Wilson, Mrs. Peter Matthews, Mrs. Edward Willson. Third — Mrs. Robert Phillips, Mrs. Tom Willis, Mrs. Ep Holtby, Martha Mairs, Flora Sanderson, Mrs. Asa Hubbard, Maud Stevenson, Hattie Mosgrove, Mrs. Wagner, teacher. Back — Mrs. Tom Brown, Mina Phillips, Beatrice Stevenson, Nellie Hubbard, Nellie Alger, Jennie Jackson, Mrs. George Linton.

Sabbath Schools of Ontario". For many years, the school was well attended. In 1876, there were 148 scholars and 13 officers, with five in the Bible Class. Casper Willson was still the Superintendent. In 1903, Robert Phillips was the School Leader and Warren C. Willson, the Secretary, with 110 boys and girls enrolled. Walter T. Stevenson was Superintendent of the Sunday School in 1908-9, William H. Jackson in 1912, and Warren Willson in 1920.

The Christian Church and the Methodist Church of Brougham joined with the Presbyterian Church in Church Union in 1925. The following is copied from the minute book of the United Church: "Nov. 14, 1925, — Moved by Fred Cassie, seconded by William Jackson that an invitation be extended to Union Sunday School to occupy the United Church for sessions of school. Carried."

The Cradle Roll Superintendent of the Union Sunday School would send a card to the happy parents of a new baby and invite the family to attend. All birthdays were listed in a birthday book — name, date and year. Cards were sent to each child until the third year. The names of some of the superintendents are Mrs. Frank Axford, Miss Agnes Cowan, Miss Audrey Ellicott, Miss Marjorie Cowan, Mrs. Carl Devitt, Mrs. James Farley (1929-1943), Mrs. Helen Gray, Mrs. Fern Miller and Mrs. Peggy Campbell.

The Christian Church was sold by the United Church Board in December, 1931 to Frank Barclay for \$210.00, who took it down and sold the bricks and lumber. Its demolition was a great loss to the village of Brougham. The bell was preserved and used as a fire bell. The sheds were sold to William A. Knox, north half of lot 18, Concession 6, for \$110.00. (The Cemetery Board benefited from this transaction). Part of the wooden pillars of the steeple are incorporated in the verandah of Charles Fuller's house in Pickering Village.

Records of the Christian Cemetery date back to 1907. Jerome Littlejohn was the caretaker, and was paid \$3.00 a year to cut the grass with a scythe. In 1911 the cemetery board consisted of three members: W. E. (Ted) Holtby — Chairman, John Phillips — Secretary, and Edward Willson. The money they collected to pay expenses consisted of donations from the church members and interested families. Fifty cents to one dollar was the average contribution.

The Cemetery Board carried on in this way until 1933, when trustees were appointed — Walter Percy, Warren C. Willson and John Phillips. The cemetery was placed in the custody of these three men in accordance with the Cemetery Act of Parliament of 1927. The minutes of March 31, 1933 affirm: "Moved by Mrs. T. C. Brown, seconded by Warren Willson that the cemetery be designated

'Brougham Union Cemetery' in place of present name. Carried."

The first Decoration Service, conducted by Rev. C. E. Fockler was held in 1932. The collection taken at the service in 1936 was \$25.56. The Decoration Service has been carried on annually ever since. The collection received at the service has maintained the cemetery in fine condition. The caretaker at the present time is Sherman Liscombe. He receives \$150.00 per year, and uses a power mower to cut the grass.

The members of the Cemetery Board in 1968 were: Joe Percy — President, Ross Madill — Vice President, Cecil Phillips — Treasurer, Donald Beer — Secretary, and Manson Ellicott, Harold Phillips, Delbert Ford, Mrs. John Hamilton, Mrs. Mary Morgan, Mrs. Helen Holtby, Roland Harden, George Willson and Francis Willson were the Directors.

The stone cairn and gate posts were built in 1932 by the late Walter Percy, who donated these imposing memorials to the Cemetery Board. The original stone in the church is preserved in the cairn. The inscription on the stone reads, in a semi-circle, "CHRISTIAN CHAPEL", with the date "A.D. 1859". A bronze plaque, set above the stone, has this information:

"1932
Erected by
Walter Percy
in his 71st year
in memory of
the pioneers of the Christian Church"

In 1953, Murray Beelby bought the house across the road from the cemetery. He was doing some remodelling in the summer of that year when he found a corner stone, turned upside down on the sidewalk. On it was engraved: "CHRISTIAN CHURCH AD 1859", in three straight lines. Mr. Beelby set it in cement in front of Mr. Percy's cairn and the flower bed.

On June 21, 1959, a Memorial Day service of the Union Cemetery was held to mark the Centennial of the building of the Christian Church in Brougham. A large crowd gathered at the cemetery for the service. The graves were covered with a profusion of flowers, which created a beautiful display. After the cemetery service, the people proceeded to the United Church for worship, conducted by Rev. Charles Fockler (the Christian Church minister in 1925), assisted by Rev. Arthur E. Cresswell. Rev. Fockler was thought to be the oldest living minister of the Christian Church, but he announced that there was one slightly older. The Whitevale mixed quartet, consisting of Mrs. Thomas Kerr, Mrs. Donald Milne, Mr. Edwin Bruce, and Mr. Harry White, accompanied by Mrs. Newton Robinson, rendered two pleasing selections. The collection amounted

to \$274.00, a fine contribution to the Cemetery Board. The goblet and plate used in the Christian Church sacrament were displayed (by W. C. Willson), as was also the trowel (on loan from Hugh Miller), that played a leading part in laying the corner stone of the Presbyterian Church in 1890.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The Presbyterian Church was built by John Cowan out of materials from the buildings on the fair grounds. The lot had been purchased from the Grange for \$110.00. The corner stone was laid by John Miller on June 24, 1890, and the church was opened for service on the 8th of February, 1891. The original building, of solid brick, still stands.

The Presbyterian congregation was formed on the Seventh Concession of Pickering Township in 1840. This group built a stone church in 1848 on the west side of St. John's Cemetery lot, north and west of Brougham. The cemetery is still in use, but the building fell into disrepair. The stones were removed and used in the foundation of the present church, which assumed the name of St. John's Church — still applicable today. The church shed was also moved to Brougham. The minister, Rev. Mr. Lambie from Ayrshire, Scotland, had two charges, Duffin's Creek (Pickering) and St. John's. This combination lasted from 1840 to Feb. 25, 1930. Then, after many meetings and much deliberation, Brougham was united with Claremont. Rev. Alexander McLellan was the minister at that time.

Rev. John Cameron was the last minister to preach in the stone church. After his departure, services were conducted for two years in the Christian Church at Brougham, for which rent was paid. Meanwhile, the Presbyterian congregation felt the need of a new church, and under the leadership of Rev. Louis Perrin, started working towards this goal. Their ambitions and efforts culminated in the present church in 1890.



Presbyterian Church 1890-



Mrs. Ephison Holtby's Sunday School Class circa 1890

The following are quotes from minute book of the Presbyterian Church: "Admitted to church on profession of faith — Agnes Miller, Lizzie Miller, Margaret Miller, Joseph Young, Nelly Philip, Polly Philip, Lottie Smith, Bella Smith, Albert Lawrence, and the following by certificate — John Cowan, Mrs. Cowan, Mrs. Frank Douglas. At Brougham and within the Christian Church¹ there on the Seventeenth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and eighty eight on which day the session met and was constituted with prayer.

Rev. R. M. Craig Moderator

Rev. Louis Perrin Moderator.

26th of June, 1893, — William Devitt, Thomas Poucher and Mrs. Poucher were admitted on profession and Mrs. Devitt, Charles A. Barclay and Mrs. Barclay were admitted by certificate."

The session of St. John's congregation, Brougham, met at the residence of Colin Philip on the 27th day in the year of our Lord 1889. Present were Rev. L. Perrin, Moderator, and Robert Greig and Colin Philip, Elders, when a paper from the Claremont session which had been presented to the Presbytery of Whitby was considered by St. John's session. In said paper, the following questions were asked:

"1. To whom does the late St. John's Church, Seventh Concession, Pickering, the movable materials, the site and the cemetery belong?

2. Who has a right to call a meeting of those interested in the cemetery?

¹The Presbyterian congregation held worship in the Christian Church in 1888.



Presbyterian Church Choir 1907

Front — Katie Phillips, Beatrice Alger, Mary Malcolm, Maud Stevenson, Minnie Brown, Ethel Malcolm. Back — Thomas Gammage, Nelson Tomlinson, Russell Phillips, Archibald Malcolm.

3. Who has the right to dispose of the movable material and if necessary to buy more land to make a larger cemetery?

4. If it belongs to St. John's Church, Brougham, will they take care of it in the future? If not, will they hand it over to all interested?

We the session of St. John's respectfully beg to give the following answers to said questions.

Answer to first question:

We say they belong to St. John's Congregation, Brougham.

Answer to second question:

When St. John's Congregation ceased worshipping in the church, 7th Concession of Pickering, and began to worship in Brougham, the following committee was appointed to look after the cemetery: Robert Greig, Robert Milne, George Philip, John McNab, William Scott. We think this committee has the right to call a meeting of those interested in said cemetery.

Answer to third question:

The committee already named, which represent the St. John's Congregation, have the right to dispose of the movable materials in the name and for the benefit of St. John's congregation, also to buy more land when necessary, but over half of the land in said cemetery is now unoccupied.

Answer to fourth question:

We expect that the above-named committee will look after the cemetery grounds and material.

Session closed.

L. Perrin, Moderator
Colin Philip, Session Clerk"

The names of some of the families who used to attend the Presbyterian Church on the Seventh Concession are Barclay, Bell, Brown, Miller, Madill, Pilkey, Smith, Whitson, Greig and Phillips. The Smiths would walk from Brougham up John White's sideroad (between lot 20 and 21) to the 7th Concession and west to the church, then come back along the 7th with the Millers to the Brock Road and south to Brougham.

The origin of the fund belonging to the Presbyterian congregation at Duffin's Creek (Pickering) and St. John's (7th Concession) is as follows:

Rev. Mr. Lambie recommended to the two congregations that they buy two farms, lot #8 in the 10th Concession of Brock Township. Squire Leys of Duffin's Creek helped to acquire the land and the church members gave \$10.00 each towards the purchase. For many years the land was a bill of expense for the churches, but there was some money realized from it later.

A separate deed was conveyed to each church in 1876. The land was sold for \$4000.00 during the ministry of Rev. Walter D. Ross between 1857 and 1875, and the money used to set up an emergency fund, which was to be saved for a rainy day. Only the interest on the fund was to be spent; the principal was not to be touched. Even when the minister's salary was only \$200.00, the members of St. John's had trouble paying their share, but when it was raised to \$400.00, with the arrival of Rev. John Cameron, it became necessary to dip into the fund. The session of the church used \$600.00 of the principal to cover expenses before 1885. Many of the church members were very disturbed when they discovered that the money was not intact. Three men each offered to restore \$200.00 to the fund so that the total of \$4000.00 would be complete. One man did not keep his promise and the principal was to remain short one share.

When the new Presbyterian Church was built in 1890, not a penny of the \$3800.00 was used. Only the interest was spent until the church was remodelled in 1965. The principal was taken at this time to help pay the high cost of the new addition.

The Church sheds were built in 1896 and 1907. The one built in 1896 was on the south side of the church, and the other constructed in September and October, 1907, was along the east side of the lot. The south shed caved in beneath the heavy fall of snow on February 16, 1914. Mr. Alfred Kayes bought the remaining shed in 1938 for \$75.00 and moved it to his farm, Lot 24, Concession 4, where he built a two-storey chicken pen with the timber and lumber.

After the second church shed was removed, the session decided to fill and level the yard, and sod the ground. Jim Holtby cut the sod

on the north end of John White's farm, and Frank Carter and Carmen Thomson drew it to the churchyard with their trucks. Ralph Crawford, Hugh Miller, Allan Ellicott, Robert Miller and George Willson helped cut, load and lay the sod.

A fence was built on the church property in 1896 or 1897. Mr. T. C. Brown finished painting it on September 3, 1898. The fence was finally sold in 1924 for \$30.97.

Mrs. T. C. Brown's diary reveals "June 7, 1925 — Church Union vote: two of a majority for Union — concluded on June 10." One may reasonably conclude from this quotation that there were many in Brougham opposed to Church Union. Elsewhere, opposition sometimes prevailed, as all the churches concerned did not unite. In a number of instances, the churches forming this union did not remain united, and in breaking away, proved the old adage, "A house divided cannot stand." The United Church has survived in Brougham, however, despite its shaky beginning.

The first Congregational Meeting of the United Church was held on November 13, 1925. Officers elected were:

Elders — George Duncan, Fred Stevenson, Will Jackson, Howard Malcolm, Fred Cassie, Lance Johnston.

Trustees — Will Duncan, Howard Malcolm, Fred Cassie, Tom Brown, John Phillips.

Stewards — Luther Middleton, Lance Johnston, Will Jackson, Warren Willson, Will Ellicott.

Treasurer — G. Luther Middleton.

Ushers — George Duncan, Allan Miller, Colin Madill, Wallace Ellicott.

Organist — Mrs. C. A. Barclay.

Minister — Rev. Peter Gardiner.

Mrs. C. A. Barclay and Mrs. John Miller were appointed organists on November 14, 1925. Since 1920, Mrs. Barclay had been performing the double role of organist and choir leader for \$40.00 a year. Her predecessor, Miss Marie Willson, accepted the appointment of organist in 1903 for an annual remuneration of \$20.00.

At the annual meeting of Brougham United Church, April 7, 1926, with Rev. Mr. Ferguson as chairman, it was moved by G. Luther Middleton, and seconded by Mrs. Lancelot Johnston that a vacation of two weeks be extended to the Pastor.

The church reports and offerings of both Brougham and Pickering were first printed in 1907 for the year 1906. Previously the question of printing reports of church work had been discussed and approved. Mr. Duncan had moved that Rev. Mr. Harper and Mr. Tom Poucher be appointed to attend to this matter, and Mr. Robert Milne had seconded the motion. The annual report has been printed without a break from 1907.

In 1908 the envelope system of church contributions had come

into use, as the result of a motion made by T. C. Brown, and seconded by Mrs. George Philip that the envelope system be adopted for the missionary projects of the church. The present envelope serves a dual purpose, with one half designated for "Local Expenses" and the other half for "Missionary and Maintenance".

In the fall of every year, an Anniversary Service is held in the church. Sunday, June 23, and Monday, June 24, 1940, marked a special occasion as those days, the congregation celebrated the 50th anniversary of the Brougham Church. On Sunday there were three services, which were well attended. In the morning, Rev. S. T. Tucker was the guest preacher, with Claremont United Church Choir supplying the music. Rev. C. E. Fockler was the minister in the afternoon, with the home Junior Choir and Greenwood C.G.I.T. girls assisting. The evening worship was conducted by Rev. P. F. Gardiner and the music provided by the Pickering Presbyterian Choir. The three ministers were all former Pastors of the uniting churches — the Methodist, the Christian, and the Presbyterian, respectively.

Monday afternoon, at three o'clock, the special service of Worship, Thanksgiving and Commemoration took place. Dr. George C. Pidgeon of Bloor Street United Church, Toronto, gave the address, with Rev. Ivan E. Kennedy, the minister in charge, assisting. Rev. Kennedy was the force behind the celebrations. Mrs. C. A. Barclay was the organist, and also directed the choir, composed of members who sang in the early choirs of the church, with the exception of the soloist, Robert Miller, a grandson of John Miller, who had laid the corner stone on June 24, 1890. He sang *Open the Gates of the Temple*. The other members were Mrs. Mildred Birrell, Mrs. Howard Malcolm, Dougall Remmer, Warren Willson, Dr. Lyman Barclay, and Harold Barclay.

From its beginning in 1890 until 1931, Brougham Church was heated by a box stove. In October, 1931 a gravity hot-air furnace was installed by Charles Sargent of Markham. On February 13, 1947 Dean Mairs installed an up-to-date furnace with blower, for \$800.00.

In 1958 the bell was removed from the Hardware Store by Bill Clark of Greenwood and installed on the roof of the United Church by Kenneth Pascoe. W. C. Willson contributed \$100.00 to help cover the cost of \$157.00.

Over the years the elders and stewards of St. John's Church, Brougham, often discussed with the different ministers the advisability of putting a basement under the church. Three churches were built in the village and not one of them was equipped with a basement. The question of a basement was first discussed on January 7, 1919. Forty-seven years later, in 1966, it became a reality.

The following quotation, relating to new business, is taken from the minutes of the annual meeting for Brougham United Church, April 12, 1927: "Moved by Mrs. John Phillips, seconded by Mrs. Tom Beer that we hold a garden party to raise funds to fix the church. Committee to get estimates on redecorating — Messrs. Fred Cassie, Luther Middleton, Ralph Miller and C. A. Barclay." After a discussion, this committee was to delay decorating and get estimates on raising the church for a basement or building a Sunday School room. On April 15, 1930, it was moved by Fred Cassie and seconded by Howard Malcolm that Lloyd Johnston be chairman of the Building Committee.

During the countless discussions regarding renovation, the varied suggestions included building a new church, adding a Sunday School room, putting a basement under the old church, and moving the church to a new lot with a basement. Finally in 1964 and 1965, a committee was formed, plans were drawn up and tenders solicited to build a new wing and new entrance, and excavate under the present church for a basement. Grant Johnston headed the committee, consisting of George Willson, Allan Ellicott, Ross Knox, Robert Miller and Ronald Kimura. This committee had many meetings to devise ways and means of reaching the objective. They raised the money for the project by an every-member canvass and donations from former members and friends. The members of the committee each tried to do his share, but fell far behind the indefatigable chairman, Grant Johnston, who spent every evening and most of Saturday checking every possible angle and detail of each stage of the undertaking and supervising the work as it progressed.

The members of the Decorating Committee were Mrs. Kenneth Fallis, Mrs. Grant Johnston, Ross Knox and Howard Malcolm Jr. Interior finish, floor covering and layout were some of their responsibilities. Rev. Arthur Cresswell was the minister who triggered the drive.

The ceiling in the church had always been a disgrace. When it was freshly painted, it was quite respectable, but before long, the paint would start to peel and big patches would fall off. The first task of the face-lifters was to cover the ceiling and use a false beam to conceal the two large tie-rods. Next, the entrance door was removed and the opening closed in. A new entrance, with the original double doors, was then built on the south side. The choir loft was moved from the north to the south side and the pulpit set on the north side, with the communion table in the centre. The two-aisle plan gave way to a centre-aisle design. The U.C.W., with the aid of the Friendly Bible Class, purchased the rug for the middle aisle and front of the church.

The new addition at the south-east corner of the old church was built complete with basement, on the same level as the one made under the original structure. A well-furnished kitchen and a classroom were incorporated in the basement of the addition, and a meeting room, cloak-room and washrooms constituted the upper level. The water to serve the kitchen and washrooms was piped across the road from the community well.

The work was completed early in 1966 and within the year the entire cost of \$20,000.00 was written off. This was a far cry from the initial cost of building the church, which set the congregation back \$900.00, an amount defrayed in part by a series of concerts and suppers.

The church was filled to capacity on January 23rd, 1966 — the day of the Rededication Service. Rev. N. R. Holmes, Rev. Harold Lackey and Rev. Arthur Cresswell each took part in the service, and Dr. A. C. Forrest, Editor of the United Church Observer, was the guest speaker. Mrs. S. Outhouse rendered a very suitable solo. The regular choir with the assistance of the organist, Mrs. Howard Plaxton, also participated in the worship ceremony. The church was adorned with flowers, artistically arranged by Mrs. Beryl Donaldson.

The original pulpit and chairs had been replaced by new ones made by Harry Schell, owner of the Stouffville Planing Mill, and donated by the Women's Association to the church in 1950. The minister's chair and the two that flanked it, all three in excellent condition, are now used in the renovated church in the room which is used for meetings. The original pulpit and choir chairs are slated for the Bible Christian Church on the Museum grounds. Some of the old pews and one of the choir chairs are already there. The new baptismal font was given to the Church by the Young People's Organization in 1963, who had also erected the public service notice board in front of the church in 1938. The Bayles Family presented two handsome offering plates, in memory of the late Walter Bayles, on February 11, 1968.

The ministers who have served St. John's Presbyterian Church and then the United Church after 1925 are as follows:

1817	Rev. William Jenkins
1835	Rev. Robert Thornton
1840-1847	Rev. Mr. Lambie
1849-1857	Rev. Mr. McNaughton
1857-1879	Rev. Walter D. Ross
1880-1887	Rev. John J. Cameron
1889-1893	Rev. Louis Perrin
1894-1900	Rev. Alex. McAuley
1901-1905	Rev. George McGregor

1905-1907	Rev. Frank C. Harper
1907-1912	Rev. William Moore
1913	Rev. Mr. Johnston (who died suddenly)
1913-1916	Rev. James McElroy
1916-1920	Rev. Dr. G. B. Marsh
1921-1925	Rev. Peter F. Gardiner
1926-1930	Rev. Stewart Ferguson
1931-1932	Rev. Alexander McLellan, who was killed on Nov. 9, 1932, by a train at Brock Road railway crossing. He ministered from 1914-1932 at Claremont.
1933-1939	Rev. John E. Glover
1939-1949	Rev. Ivan E. Kennedy
1949-1958	Rev. Harold Lackey
1958-1968	Rev. Arthur Cresswell
1968-	Rev. Eldon S. Linstead

The organists who served the St. John's Congregation are named as follows, but not in order of service. (Mrs. C. A. Barclay played the organ at different times and for the longest period):

Miss Mildred White	Mrs. Dan Gannon
Mr. George Ward	Mrs. Howard Malcolm Sr.
Mrs. Charles Barclay	Mrs. Carl Devitt
Miss Jennie Malcolm	Mr. David Norton
Miss Maud Stevenson	Mrs. Howard Plaxton
Miss Kate Feasby	Mr. Kent Milroy



United Church Choir 1963

Front — Mrs. Howard Plaxton, Organist, Mrs. John White, Choir Leader. Back — Betty Jean Knox, Mary Lynn Blackman, Gwen Petch, Bonnie Burrows, Diane Carter, Gail White, Patricia Harden, Cheryl Dunn, Dorothy Willson, Margaret Roberts, Patricia Gray, Margaret Miller, Mrs. Carol Malcolm.



Christian Church Ladies' Aid Social Evening at Edward Willson's 1908

The present Choir Leader of long standing is Mrs. John White.

The original reed organ, dating from 1890, had a long life of service in the Brougham Church. It was sold to Mrs. Will Duncan of Green River and replaced by a Baldwin electronic organ in 1963.

The Sunday School is a very vital part of a child's training. Children who attend Sunday School are better fitted for the long, hard life of their future. A Sunday School was started in the Presbyterian Church on April 5, 1898. The first record of it is found in the minutes of St. John's annual meeting on February 5th, 1901.

The officers elected were:

Superintendent
 Assistant Superintendent
 Treasurer
 Organist
 Teachers:

Adult
 Assistant
 Boys
 Boys
 Girls
 Girls

—Thomas Poucher
 —Robert Price
 —Robert Milne
 —Miss Kate Feasby

—Colin Philip
 —W. G. Ward
 —Mrs. Brown
 —Mrs. G. Philip
 —Mrs. Cochrane, Miss M. Miller
 —Mrs. Blandin



Sunday School Class of Maud Stevenson 1906

Front — Meda Hogle. Second — Ella Linton, Minnie Brown, Ina Phillips, Maud Barclay. Back — Edith McGregor, unknown, Alma Hamilton, May Linton, Elizabeth Routley.

The minutes of the annual meeting of St. John's congregation, February 5th, 1902, contain a resolution for the Sabbath School: "This congregation in Annual Meeting do mean to support and maintain a Sabbath School as long as St. John's congregation exists." This resolution has been carried out up to the present day. For a few years before Church Union (1925), the Sunday School was held in the Christian Church, but since 1925, it has continued without interruption in the United Church. After the enlargement of the church was completed in 1966, the classes had a much better place to meet. Prior to this date, the classes were divided by screens, arranged along either side, with the Bible or Adult Class in the centre seats.

There is no record of a Sunday School in the Methodist Church, but there is a picture of a Bible Class of adults of that church. For many years a Union Sunday School was held in the Christian Church, as previously mentioned. Those who attended regularly have many fond memories of their classmates, teachers, Christmas concerts and oyster suppers.

The Pickering Township Sunday School Association was formed in 1886. This organization had an annual convention, for which the executive had one meeting to arrange the programme. In 1896 the 20 Sunday Schools belonging to the Association all had representatives at the convention. J. W. Philip, Balsam, was the President and



Mrs. Lancelot Johnston, Mrs. Warren Willson — Teachers Union Sunday School 1921

J. W. Hogle, Brougham, was the Secretary. The Association was disbanded in 1967.

Some of the Sunday School teachers of Brougham St. John's United Church, past and present, are as follows:

Mrs. Thomas Brown
 Mrs. John Miller
 Miss Violet Salter
 Mr. Grant Malcolm
 Miss Ethel Malcolm
 Mrs. Robert Milne
 Mrs. Howard Malcolm Sr.
 Miss Beatrice Stevenson
 Mrs. Fred Cassie
 William Jackson
 Warren Willson
 Edward Willson
 Helen Appleton
 Mrs. Edward Willson
 Mrs. Ep Holtby
 Mrs. Lance Johnston
 Miss Mina Phillips
 Miss Jessie Phillips

John Phillips
 Mrs. George Philip
 Mrs. Tom Norton
 Miss Fern Malcolm
 Hugh Miller
 Mrs. Hugh Miller
 Mrs. Harold Barclay
 Mrs. Manson Ellicott
 Mrs. Allan Ellicott
 Allan Ellicott
 Mrs. William Ellicott Jr.
 Mrs. Earl Campbell
 Mrs. Beryl Donaldson
 Mrs. James Connell
 Mrs. Harold Blackman
 Mrs. John White
 Mrs. Howard Malcolm Jr.

Each November, since the Brougham church was renovated and enlarged, a turkey dinner has been held in the basement, with resounding success. The basement can accommodate up to one hundred people at a sitting. In June, 1972, a special honour was conferred upon the church when Reverend and Mrs. Kennedy chose it as the place to celebrate their Golden Wedding Anniversary. The United Church Women responded with vigour and a catering service that elicited remarks of appreciation from the Kennedy family.



Mrs. John Miller's Sunday School Class 1937

Front — Evelyn Knox, Meta Degeer, Josephine Stephenson, Helen Malcolm, Olga ?, Blanche Degeer. Back — Connie Hedge, Fern Malcolm, Thelma Carlton, Marjorie Hamilton, Myrtle Davis, Phyllis Farley.

In the wake of the announcement that a second Toronto airport was to be constructed in Pickering Township and the village of Brougham annihilated in the process, the church was expropriated by the federal government in October, 1972. Expropriation was confirmed in January, 1973, and at the end of the following April, a total offer of \$84,000.00 was made for the building and lot (\$5000.00 for the land, \$500.00 for inconvenience and \$5000.00 for the organ and other contents). At the moment, the disposition of the money is a subject of animated controversy. If the proposed airport takes shape, the sanctity of the church may not save it from desecration by bulldozers in a wholesale slaughter of Brougham's buildings, but rumour has it that the Christian cemetery is to emerge unscathed.

St. John's United Church 1973



CHAPTER 6

The Lodges

There were three lodges in Brougham before 1900. Each lodge did a great deal of good, and there are still three serving the community in many different ways. Each may support a different organization, but all have the same purpose — to help children, shut-ins and sick and disabled people.

THE SONS OF TEMPERANCE LODGE

The Sons of Temperance Lodge, Grand Division of Canada West, was formed in 1850 on the 15th day of April. The charter members of the Division, Number 104, were: Casper Willson, Calvin Sharrard, W. Proctor, Joseph Warner, James Bentley, Asher Willson, Robert Brown, Joseph Eade, Moses Gamble, William Bentley, Charles Major, David Matthews, William Wilson, David Crawford, William Sharrard, Joseph Pike, Joseph Crawford and Elijah Wilson. These first members were prominent citizens and heads of families, and had much to do with the progress of the township and betterment of society in general. Before long, membership was extended to women, then to teenagers and sometimes to whole families, who grew up as total abstainers. The Sons of Temperance Lodge was an important factor in the temperance progress of the village and township.

In 1853, this lodge built a frame hall costing about \$1000.00. The minutes on November 21, 1877, record: "Moved that the lodge have an Oyster Supper on the December 27 next, to which wives, sisters and sweethearts are invited. Carried. Moved that Bros. Alec Robertson, William H. Smith and Hector Baxter be a committee to furnish the necessaries for the supper. Carried". Mr. Hubbard was paid 50¢ an evening to act as caretaker of the lodge hall.

The Temperance Hall, along with all the buildings east to the Bentley store and Post Office, were destroyed by fire in 1879. The present brick building on the site — the hardware store of D. L.

Mairs and Son — was built in 1880. The original plan of the Temperance Hall was found by D. L. Mairs when he was remodelling for the store many years later. The original document is in the Museum, and bears the following words:

“Temperance Hall, Brougham
A. A. Post, Architect
Whitby, March 17, 1880.”

After the fire, the Sons of Temperance held their meetings in the Grange Hall until the new building was constructed in 1880. They had rented the Temperance Hall in 1876 to the Masonic Lodge for \$20.00 a year and did not increase the charge when the new building became available. They rented their hall in June, 1894, to the Masonic Lodge for five years, at \$16.00 per annum.

Like many of the halls and churches of the early days, the Temperance Hall had a large door, facing west, about the middle of the basement, which was used for stabling the horses of the out-of-town members attending the meetings on the upper floor.

The officers of the lodge, wearing their special regalia, each sat at his own desk. The different regalia of the Worthy Patriarch was more elaborate than that worn by others. There was a special stand on which to place their regalias between meetings. A social hour after the meeting was much enjoyed by all. Two of the members of the Brougham Lodge were highly honoured by being chosen as officers of the National Division of North America. They were George B. Smith and Sylvanus Sharrard, who was Grand Treasurer from 1856 to 1869. The Sons of Temperance held regular meetings from their inception until about 1920. Then their building was rented to Robert Feasby as a garage, and later to Leonard Pilkey. After Church Union in 1925, the building became the property of the United Church, who sold it to D. L. Mairs for \$450.00 in 1939.

THE MASONIC LODGE

The Masonic Lodge was formed in Brougham in 1872, and the Charter of Brougham Union Lodge, A.F. & A.M. No. 269, was issued on February 11. The charter members were John P. Campbell, David W. Ferrier, Charles Churchill, J. C. Smith, William H. Smith, Charles W. Matthews, Thomas Middaugh, Louis Bentley, Ira Sharrard, Harvey W. Ferrier, Alfred Turner and Samuel J. Green. The first regular communication of the lodge took place on the evening of February 28th, 1872. The lodge minutes record that they paid rent to the Sons of Temperance in 1874 (\$10.00 half-yearly — probably referring to the year 1873). Dues amounting to 25¢ were collected by the secretary. The caretaker of the hall was paid 50¢ per meeting.

The Brougham Union Lodge was transferred to Claremont in

1900. The members came for such a distance and comprised such a large group that the Grand Lodge advocated the formation of a new lodge in Pickering, so that the southern members would not have so far to travel to attend meetings. Then it was thought that if the Brougham Lodge moved its headquarters to Claremont, it would serve and attract members from farther north. After prolonged consideration of the pros and cons, the lodge found a new home in Claremont. In 1910, the Masons purchased the building in which they conduct their meetings at the present time, 1973. The hall had belonged to the Orange Lodge. The Masters are as follows:

1872	J. P. Campbell	1923	M. J. Wilker
1873)		1924	J. A. Fleming
1874)	Dr. David W. Ferrier	1925	W. G. Bingham
1875	George Darby	1926	Rev. Alexander McLellan
1876	Rev. Walter R. Ross	1927	J. Howard Malcolm
1877)		1928	Dr. Nelson F. Tomlinson
1878)	Hector Baxter	1929	R. J. How
1879	W. H. Smith	1930	I. F. Dopking
1880)		1931	Maitland Anderson
1881)	Richard Stokes	1932	Hugh Pugh
1882)		1933	Lloyd T. Johnston
1883)	John Palmer	1934	Howard E. Turner
1884)		1935	Fred Evans
1885)	John McAvoy	1936	Howard E. Beare
1886)		1937	T. S. Graham
1887)	Geo. D. Linton	1938	Wilbur E. Johnston
1888	John Palmer	1939	Roy McWhirter
1889	Robert Ward	1940	Milton B. Burk
1890	Robert J. Price	1941	Hugh Michell
1891	Forrest Beaton	1942	Alfred Pretty
1892)		1943	Howard E. Turner
1893)	Harry Westgate	1944	Elmer Evans
1894	S. B. Lynde	1945	Sydney J. Pugh
1895	Robert Miller	1946	Kenneth C. Hastings
1896	Harry Westgate	1947	Kenneth B. Turner
1897)		1948)	
1898)	William G. Barnes	1949)	Austin Pearse
1899	Albert E. Major	1950)	
1900	E. J. Walsh	1951	Leslie Lye
1901	Dr. U. E. Bateson	1952	Grant Taylor
1902	W. J. Gregg	1953	Clifford Reynolds
1903	James Douglas	1954	Robert Jackson
1904	Robert E. Forsyth	1955	Harold Hopkins
1905	Donald R. Beaton	1956	Lloyd Greig
1906	Thomas Gregg	1957	Alvin Wilson
1907	Dr. George N. Fish	1958	Lloyd Pugh
1908	Thomas Patterson	1959	Robert Malcolm
1909	Robert S. Phillips	1960)	
1910	John Forgie	1961)	Edgar Ward
1911	David Gregg	1962	Wilmot Hill
1912	Thomas C. Brown	1963	Gordon Symes
1913	Rev. W. R. Wood	1964	Glenn Manderson
1914	G. Luther Middleton	1965	Jack Lehman
1915	Dr. Ralph Brodie	1966	Frank Hollingshead
1916	D. M. Morgan	1967	Bruce Lehman
1917	David A. Scott	1968	Frank McAvoy
1918	A. M. Smith	1969	Reginald G. Hoskins
1919	C. Harry Found	1970	Kenneth Jones
1920	Cecil Storry	1971	Steve Wideman
1921	C. S. Trueman	1972	John F. Redshaw
1922	M. E. Morgan		

Honorary Member, Very Worshipful Brother Clark Rawson

Recipients of Fifty-Year Medal

Wor. Bro. Maitland Anderson
Wor. Bro. Donald Beaton
Wor. Bro. Thomas C. Brown
Wor. Bro. John Forgie
Wor. Bro. Robert E. Forsyth
Wor. Bro. Tom Gregg
 Bro. Douglas V. Hoskins
 Bro. Fred Madill
Wor. Bro. J. Howard Malcolm
Very Wor. Bro. Thomas Patterson
 Bro. George Pickett
 Bro. Ray Rumohr
Wor. Bro. Nelson Tomlinson
Wor. Bro. Howard E. Turner

**BROUGHAM LODGE #155 of the INDEPENDENT
ORDER OF ODDFELLOWS**

The Independent Order of Oddfellows was organized in 1875 in the village of Brougham. The charter members were W. J. Bodell, Frank Bentley, J. W. Wonch, Jasper Webb, Walter Heather and Alfred Hoover. Some of these men were remembered by several 1967 members: W. J. Bodell, shoe store and repair operator, who carried on his trade at Miller's Mendit Shop's present location, where as a boy, Donald Beer came to have his shoes repaired; Frank Bentley, uncle of Mrs. Nina Sheppard, who was one of the charter members and first Vice Grand of the Brougham Joy Rebekah Lodge No. 355 and Alfred Hoover, now deceased of Green River, who was a member of the Lodge for over sixty years, and a Past District Deputy Grand Master, as well as holding the position of President of the Home Telephone Company for many years.

From 1875 to 1892, the Oddfellows met in Brougham, where they held their meetings in the Temperance Hall. After the hall was destroyed by fire in 1879, they met in the Township Hall until the new Temperance building was completed in 1880.

The lodge moved to Whitevale in 1893, to the then unused Christian Church, which stood on the west side of the Altona Road, north of Concession 5. The books of the Christian Church in Whitevale relate the following details: "June 12, 1895 — The matter of the disposal of Whitevale (Christian Church) property was then taken and offered for sale at an upset price of \$400.00. April 26, 1901 — to cash sale of Whitevale property per Don Prosser (to the Oddfellows Lodge of Brougham) \$200.00, Expenses in selling Whitevale property Don Prosser \$3.50."

The Oddfellows returned to Brougham in 1966. The lodge hall and lot in Whitevale were sold for \$2000.00, to Leonard Cooper,

who donated the building to Pickering Township Museum. The members found that the upkeep of the building was expensive and that it was much more economical to rent a meeting place. The lodge holds its meetings on the first and third Thursdays of each month in the Brougham Township Hall, except for the summer months, July and August, when they are cancelled.



Installation Team of Brougham Lodge I.O.O.F. No. 155 for the term 1950-51. Front — Vernon Ellicott, Ross Knox, Ross Carter, Burton Dunn, Mr. Woodruff, Earl Campbell, Fred Hicks. Back — Harold Phillips, Kenneth Pascoe, Newton Laughlin, Stewart Tweedie, Charlie Day, William Michell.

The names of the Past District Deputy Grand Masters of the Brougham Lodge are as follows:

1920-21	Alfred Hoover
1924-25	John Nighswander
1928-29	Frank Booth
1931-32	Ab. Troyer
1940-41	Milton Burk
1948-49	Donald Beer
1949-50	Roy Carter
1956-57	Burton Dunn
1961-62	Ross Knox
1967-68	Charles Day
1971-72	Earl Campbell

Past Noble Grands, still living are:

Ross Knox
Charles Surphlis
Ab. Troyer
Ronald Hamilton
Harold Phillips
David Phillips
Ralph Crawford
Roland Harden
Stewart Tweedie

Allan Ellicott
Manson Ellicott
Charles Day
Russell Pilkey Jr.
Allan Pilkey
Earl Campbell
Ross Carter
James McBrien
John Tweedie

The I.O.O.F. is an organization of members, joined together not only for the purpose of friendship and social activities, but in a common cause of affording assistance to relieve human distress and suffering in the community and throughout the world. The lodge has a cancer, polio and T.B. fund, and even an eye bank, and also owns hospital beds and wheel chairs, that it lends to people in the community. Moreover, the lodge maintains an educational fund, from which students can borrow in order to attend university or a community college. Every year each district enables a student to profit from a trip to the United Nations. This student, selected by the Principal of the local High School, must qualify by commendably passing certain tests.

JOY REBEKAH LODGE No. 355

During the year of 1949, when Donald Beer was District Warden of the Independent Order of Oddfellows, he conceived the idea that Brougham should have a Rebekah Lodge, and with his wife Lela, canvassed the area for prospective charter members. Those who joined Pickering Rebekah Lodge first and later became charter members of Brougham Joy Rebekah Lodge No. 355, in March, 1950, were as follows:

Bro. Roy Carter
Donald Beer, then District Warden
Allan Ellicott
Manson Ellicott
Ross Jackman
Lela Beer
Jean Ellicott
Nina Sheppard
Marie Jones
Gertrude Devitt

(The names *underlined* denote those who have received their fifteen-year Jewel.) The above members, who were initiated in Pickering previously, were transferred to the infant lodge in the afternoon of March 30th, 1950, and in the evening, the following additional

members were initiated into the newly-instituted lodge:

Mrs. Gladys Barclay
Mrs. Amy Burrows
Mrs. Jessie Burrows
Mrs. Gertrude Willson
Mrs. Gladys Burk
Mrs. Ivy Madill
Mrs. Rowena Hood
Ross Disney
Mrs. Mildred Gillman
Miss Ruth Gillman
Mrs. Elva Elson
Miss Marjorie Tweedie
Miss Ruth Phillips
Miss Beth Hawkins
Mrs. Devina McKay

Mrs. Phyllis Madill
Mrs. Marjorie Greig
Mrs. Irene Philip
Mrs. Gwendolyn Jackman
Mrs. Dora Norton
Mrs. Irene Masters
Mrs. Evelyn Disney
Mrs. Maud Ellicott
Mrs. Jean Hicks
Mrs. Elsie Phillips
Mrs. Phyllis Ellicott
Mrs. Florence Carter
Mrs. Maud Hamilton
Wm. Ellicott Sr.
Milton Burk



*Joy Rebekah Lodge No. 355 Installation Team 1965 Jean Ellicott
District Deputy President of Oshawa District No. 7, West
Front — Eleanor Ellicott, Jean Arksey, Jean Severs, Margaret Mid-
dleton, Barbara Pascoe, Amy Burrows, Gertrude Willson, Florence
Ellicott, Esther (Perry) Clodd, Shirley Knox. Back — Roy Carter,
Marjorie Tweedie, Rose Killey, Irene Philip, Evelyn Surphlis, Jean
Ellicott, Louise Pilkey, Elsie Phillips, Barbara Beelby, Isabel Annis,
Lee Beer, Allan Ellicott.*

After the initiation of all these members, they held the nomina-

tions and election of officers, with the results as follows:

Noble Grand	—	Sister Lela Beer
Vice Grand	—	Sister Nina Sheppard
Secretary	—	Sister Irene Masters
Financial Secretary	—	Sister Jessie Burrows
Treasurer	—	Sister Jean Ellicott

Sister Lela Beer held office for one and one half years; thus she was Noble Grand in her second term, while husband Donald was District Deputy Grand Master of the Oddfellows Lodge.

The lodge has been active through the years, with the following members filling the office of District Deputy President:

1954-55	Sister Lela Beer
1959-60	Sister June Michell (now deceased)
1965-66	Sister Jean Ellicott

Joy Rebekah Lodge No. 355 is the ladies' lodge affiliated with the Independent Order of Oddfellows of Ontario, which is the largest and oldest fraternal organization in the world, with one and a half million members to its credit.

At time of writing, 1973, the Oddfellows and Rebekah lodges are still meeting in Brougham. The Masonic Lodge of Claremont still has many Brougham residents in its membership.



The Third Log School

CHAPTER 7

The Schools

An early school was established at Ganatsekwyagon, better known as Frenchman's Bay, in Pickering Township. The master was Francois de Salignac de Fenlon, who arrived in 1669, to teach the Seneca Indians about Christianity.

The first school building in School Section No. 10 was of log construction. It was built about 1811 on the corner of lot 19, Concession 5, on the farm now owned by Andrew Glen. It was located east of where his house now stands.

The second school was situated on the east side of the lot now owned by Anthony Nicolai. Again, this building was made of logs.

The third log school, called the block school, stood on the southwest corner of lot 21, Concession 6. Mr. Tom Beckett now lives on the lot once occupied by this school. It was probably called the block school because it was made of hewn timbers, while the previous schools were constructed of round or unhewn timbers. The building was sold to John Phillips in January, 1860, for \$101.75. Later it was moved across the road to his farm, where it met the ignoble fate of conversion into a pigpen. The lot was purchased by Jacob Cowie for £25.5s on June 12, 1860.

The next school, fourth in number, was a frame building 24 x 30 feet. It stood on the rise of ground on the west side of the Brock Road, midway between the 5th and 6th Concessions, lot 19. This school was sold on June 12, 1860, for £12.10s.

The highest ambition of parents of the children who attended these early schools was that their offspring should learn to read and write. The pupils sat on benches arranged around the perimeter of the room and supported by wooden pins driven into the walls. The teacher's desk was a squared timber with pegs stuck into it to serve as legs. In winter the room was heated by a large fireplace and later by a box stove. As the timbers dried out over the years,

the chinks between the logs became wider and wider, permitting the children to view the outside world and the rain and snow to invade the indoors. The parents of children in attendance were required to contribute a cord of wood each year. The earliest teachers were women, but during the winter months, the older boys would attend school and the demand arose for a man to keep order.

In a span of about fifty years, there were four different school buildings in School Section No. 10, centred around Brougham. In the next one hundred years, from 1859 to 1959, one brick school served the section. Some of the teachers in the four early schools were Clarinda Crawford, Almira Churchill, Sarah Jane Haley, John Wilder, William Davidson, Jehiel Churchill, John Phillips, Mr. Smith, Mr. VanCamp and Thomas Dawson.



Brick School, Lena Rogerson 1910

We know much more about the brick school, built in 1859. In 1858 the people in the Brougham section were contemplating building a school, and proceeded to make plans and study all aspects of cost and location. In 1859 they appointed trustees to carry out their wishes. Samuel H. Stevenson, Dr. Eugene Freel and William

Hubbard, Secretary-Treasurer, were chosen. These men asked the advice of John Miller, who had been instrumental in planning and building Mount Pleasant school on the 7th Concession, west of the Brock Road. The land for the Brougham School, one acre, was bought from Thomas Hubbard, at a cost of \$20.00. Mr. Burden (to become Township Collector in 1861), was hired for \$7.50 to collect the taxes for the new school, amounting to \$300.00. (In 1862 the fee was increased to \$9.00.) The trustees, who as late as 1858 were still counting their money in pounds sterling, engaged a local carpenter Thomas Peacock who received \$315.00 to build the school. The total cost exclusive of blackboards and other equipment, was \$580.51. W. King supplied the brick and Robert Wood was paid for general work according to several entries in the original account book. The desks were purchased from John Forfar, in 1860, for \$189.40. The bell was bought in 1865 from Mr. L. Pike for \$35.00. The cost of digging the well in 1866 was \$48.10 and of the pump, supplied by Oliver Willson, \$16.14. The school clock, which is still in the brick building at the Museum, was purchased for six dollars on January 20, 1876. The first woodshed was the former house of George B. Smith¹, which was moved to the east side, next to the Gillman lot. When this shed was burned, another one was built at the back of the school.

Renovations have been undertaken over the years. The ceiling was lowered on November 25, 1876, by E. Wade, who charged \$400.00. The furnace was installed in the fall of 1926 by Charles Sargent at a cost of \$206.00. A new basement was provided with an outside entrance, washrooms were incorporated and the obsolete woodshed was removed. The school was wired and electric lights were installed in 1942-44 by Charles Pilkey of Pickering.

The first teacher in the brick school in 1859 was B. F. Jackson. His salary was \$400.00. In the early years, an assistant was occasionally found necessary to relieve pressure on the teacher. This was the case too in the last years of the old Brougham school, when Mr. E. B. Lange shared his teaching duties with Mrs. Allan Carson and Miss Isabel Gregg.

Teachers, S.S. #10, Old Brougham School, Pickering Township

1858-60	B. F. Jackson
1861-67	F. S. B. Wonch
1868-69	Alvin L. Herrick
1870-72	Amos B. Ferrier
1873-78	Hector Baxter
1878	Alma Perkins Assistant
1879-81	Charles MacMain Nelly Phillips Assistant

¹ Mr. Smith lived for a time in a house on the north-west corner of the school lot. Mrs. T. C. Brown (Isabella Smith) was born there.

1882-84	George M. Brodie
1885-87	John Dowsell
1888-91	Ralph Brodie
1892-94	Thomas Henderson
1895	T. Coltman
1896-98	George Connor
1899-01	George Ward
1902-3	Tom Lamon
1904	Lena Rutherford
1905	Charles Raymond, J. B. McMaster
1906-07	Nelson F. Tomlinson
1908	Murray Steele
1909	Mary Estelle Welch
1910	Lena Rogerson
1911	Miss May Brown
1912-13	Lewis Pipher
1914-15	Miss Camilla O'Connor
1915	Miss MacPherson
1915	Miss Young
1916	Miss Moore
1916	Lillian Scott
1917-18	Miss McFadden
1919	Miss Mary McKecknee
1920-21	Miss Rita Williams
1922	Miss Dorothy Scanlon
1923-24	Miss Anna Ferguson
1925	Miss Hazel MacIntosh
1926-28	Miss Myrtle Mair
1929	Harry Jermyn
1930-40	Roy C. McWhirter
1940	Mrs. John Knox
1941	Mrs. Roy McWhirter
1942	Miss Irene Reesor
1943-44	Miss Delza Lakey
1945	Miss Irene Reesor
1946	Miss Marjorie Wilkinson
1947	Miss Sybil Wilson
1948	John Mahaffey
1949	Mrs. Isabel Annis
1950-52	Miss Mona Ferguson
1953-59	E. B. Lange
1958	Mrs. Allan Carson Assistant
1959	Miss Isabel Gregg Assistant

Each teacher discharged his or her duties faithfully, with very little monetary compensation, but there are two who deserve special mention. Amos B. Ferrier was an outstanding educationist. His family came to Saint John, New Brunswick, in the latter part of the eighteenth century. In 1838 they migrated to Pickering Township and settled on lot #35, Concession 5. There were three brothers — Dr. David William Ferrier, Amos Ferrier, (died in 1907) and Obadiah (1834-1932). The last-named is buried in Locust Hill



Hector Baxter



Amos Ferrier

Cemetery. Amos, the teacher, became one of the most competent masters in Ontario. He was selected as County examiner, and set many of the examination papers. In later years of his life, according to the Free Press, London, Ontario, April 20, 1936, he devoted a great deal of study to psychology, as it applied to the teaching profession.

Hector Baxter, who succeeded Amos Ferrier, was a young man of very fine character and boundless ambition and energy. He inaugurated many interesting events in the locality. He started Town-

MONTHLY REPORT
OF THE
Common School in Brougham.

This is to certify that *Isabella*
Smith has attended the Common School in
Brougham during the month of *November*
1870, and has obtained the following marks:

Absent *2* days, Came late *0* times.
Marks for Misdeemeanor *0* Number of Perfect
Recitations *76*

The greatest number of marks for Perfect Recitations obtained by any pupil was *132* by *Miss*
Olga Kestley

A. B. FERRIER,
Teacher.

Parent's Signature.



Ralph Brodie, Teacher 1883



George Ward, Teacher 1899

ship school picnics and school concerts. He arranged and planted flower beds and vastly improved the Brougham school grounds. At one school picnic, Charles Hubbard drove a flower-bedecked eight-horse team, hitched tandem style, for Brougham school children to ride to the picnic grounds. Mount Pleasant school, on the 7th Concession, had a square of horses hitched to their wagon. The children and parents enjoyed these outings initiated by a teacher long remembered for his faithfulness and untiring labors. He was later Solicitor for the Minnesota lines of the Canadian National Railways and President of the Board of St. Barnabas Hospital, Minneapolis. John Phillips records in his diary, January 21, 1878 — "presentation to Hector Baxter of a purse".

Brougham can be proud of its pupils as well as its teachers. It would be impossible to name all those who have gone forth to serve, but among Brougham's young people who entered professional life are Journalists Henry Wilson and Mary McWhirter; Ministers — Rev. William Percy and Rev. Belford N. Defoe Wagner; Lawyers — James Miller, Norman Young Poucher, and in more recent years, Alan Johnston; a Television Camera Operator, Lawrence Barclay; and an Engineering Physicist — Donald Ritchie.

Brougham Boys and Girls who Became Teachers

Sylvanus Phillips — teacher, later becoming school Inspector in Haliburton County

Selena Phillips

Alpha Hogle (Mrs. Will Cameron)

Marie Willson (Mrs. Dan Gannon)

Carrie Phillips (Green)

John Cochrane

Jessie Phillips (McMaster)

Oscar Hogle

Mabel Cassie

Fred Mechin

George Brown

Jennie Duncan (Mrs. Gordon New)

Meda Hogle (Haag)

Minnie Brown (Mrs. Howard Malcolm Sr.)

Leslie Devitt

Gwendolyn Devitt (Mrs. Harry Lade)

Jean Malcolm (Mrs. John Knox)

Doris Johnston (Mrs. Sydney Pugh)

Dorothy Baker (Mrs. Allan Miller)

Muriel Gostick

Myrtle Gostick (Mrs. Walter Foote)

Kathleen Gostick

Nellie Gostick

Wilma McWhirter (Mrs. Bruce Bagg)

Florence McWhirter

Elizabeth McWhirter

Beulah Hamilton (Mrs. Donald Duncan)

Dorothy Harlock (Mrs. Gordon Duncan)
Carol White (Mrs. Howard Malcolm Jr.) High School
Patricia Gray (Mrs. Aaron Fenton) High School Specialist in
Latin and French
Gail White (Mrs. Ron Rogerson) High School Specialist in Physical
Education
Paul White High School
Patricia Harden (Mrs. Douglas Burnett)
Faye Knox High School Specialist in Home Economics
Gary Day High School Specialist in Mathematics
Joseph Barjak Auto Mechanics Instructor
John Miller University Tutor, budding Professor of English

A few comments should be made regarding the former school on the 7th Concession, S.S. No. 12, called Mount Pleasant. The first school, of log construction, was built near a spring on the north side of the 7th Concession, opposite the gateway of Jack Mitchell, on Lot 20. The Township records for November 1, 1851, state: "Levying taxes by assessment to build a schoolhouse £65". The minutes of a meeting in 1854 record that a decision was reached to build a new school. At that time the Chairman was George Barclay, the Secretary Mr. McNaughton, and the trustees Donald McPherson, John Law and Richard Burton. After many other meetings, a brick school materialized in 1858. By then, J. W. Sharrard was Chairman, John Miller Secretary and George Strachan, a trustee. The land for the new school site cost £20, and the building, £254. The school, which was erected by two of the Sharrard brothers, one a carpenter and the other a bricklayer, has undergone very few changes. Inside washrooms were provided during 1935 and a furnace was installed in 1946. The building was wired for electricity in December, 1947 by Russell Gray of Brougham. The school was closed in 1960, and the pupils were transported to Claremont by bus. In 1962, the school was re-opened for two years, but was then permanently closed. There was some discussion about moving Mount Pleasant School to the Museum grounds at Brougham. Then the Area School Board sold the school and lot for \$10,500.00 in June, 1968, to William Lishman, sculptor and artist. Mount Pleasant School celebrated its Centennial in June, 1958. Harold Barclay, Chairman of the School Board, acted as Master of Ceremonies and introduced the guest speaker, Mr. C. L. Burton, of the Robert Simpson Company of Toronto, who had attended the school in his youth. Mrs. Hugh Miller was in charge of an antique display. A large turnout of past and present pupils enjoyed a splendid programme. The community acquitted itself creditably on this memorable occasion.

In the year 1959, the weekend of June the 20th and 21st is one that cannot soon be forgotten. On Saturday, June 20, Brougham



Nelson F. Tomlinson, Teacher 1906, Later Medical Doctor

School celebrated its Centennial. This commemorative event took place in conjunction with the Christian Church and Cemetery Centennial, observed the following day, as already noted.

The trustees elected at the annual meeting of School Section #10, Brougham in 1959 were Ross Knox as Chairman, and George Duncan and Austin Pearse, with Mrs. Olive Pearse as Secretary-Treasurer. They called a public meeting for January 9th, and all the organizations of the village assembled to lay extensive plans for a mammoth celebration. Ross Knox was elected Chairman of the Centennial Committee, with Robert Masters as Secretary. Mrs. Howard Malcolm Sr. and Mr. Warren Willson were nominated to an important committee to search for the names and addresses of all former pupils and teachers. Invitations were despatched so that as many as possible of the past and present school teachers and

Roy C. McWhirter, Teacher 1937





W. C. Willson, Caretaker 1959



Gail White on horse, and Marilyn White, in Parade

students could attend on the day chosen. Mrs. Elsa Storry was assigned the important task of publicizing the celebration in the local newspapers — The Pickering News, The Stouffville Tribune, The Markham Economist and Sun, and the Oshawa Times. It was decided to have an antique display in the schoolroom, with Robert Miller in charge. At a later meeting, the plans for the programme



Women's Institute Float. From Left — Pat Gray, Ruth Mitchell, Lois Goodwin, Lela Beer, Jean Ellicott, Isabel Annis, Cheryl Liscombe, Margaret Roberts

were finalized and the following appointed as a Programme Committee: Mrs. Robert Masters, Mrs. Lloyd Johnston, Mrs. Ross Knox, Mrs. Harold Phillips, Mr. Harold Phillips and Mr. Austin Pearse. The following is the programme as planned:

- 2 p.m. Gala old time parade of cars and floats led by Highland Creek and West Hill Legion Pipe Band.
- 2.30 p.m. Opening address by Dr. N. F. Tomlinson (former teacher). Address by Mr. A. Archibald, Inspector of Public Schools.
Introduction of past and present teachers by George Duncan. Presentation to oldest lady and gentleman ex-pupil by Murray Phillips.
Chorus by present pupils.
Antique display in charge of Robert Miller.
Sale of mementos and souvenirs.
- 5 p.m. Buffet supper. Selection by Band.
- 7.45 p.m. Musical selection by Walter Pascoe family.
Barbershop Quartette
Kinova Rebekah Kitchen Band
- 9 p.m. Pickering Township Hall for dance Old Time and Modern Barrett's Orchestra \$2.00 per couple

June the 20th and 21st, 1959, were two glorious days enhanced by brilliant sunshine and a gentle breeze. The programme proved to be just as fine as the weather.

The Pipe Band led a long parade of floats, antique cars, a team of horses, decorated bicycles, tricycles, clowns, and women and children in old-fashioned costume. Ed. Timbers' show team was a great favourite. Gail White, riding on her horse, and her sister Marilyn, on her pony, were participators. The 1928 Rugby fire truck, with Will Knox and Wes Slack in their original firemen's coats, was a fine addition. A bus of the Rural Bus Lines had its windows decorated with faces of children and various rhymes such as, "Don't carve your initials on the bus driver."

The Chairman and Master of Ceremonies, Ross Knox, had worked without respite to bring all committees together and make it a successful day. There was no doubt that his unremitting labour was amply rewarded. The throngs of people obviously enjoyed the entertainment and social features of this festive milestone.

The platform for the programme was Clifford Barrett's tractor-trailer, where all the stage proceedings unfolded. Dr. N. F. Tomlinson gave a very fine opening address. He spoke of his first journey to Brougham and his mission to apply for the position of school teacher. After much deliberation, he was hired at an annual salary of \$375.00 for the year beginning 1906. He remained as teacher for two years. Mr. Arthur Archibald spoke of his experiences while Public School Inspector. He paid a high tribute to Dr. Tomlinson as a teacher and later as a doctor.

George Duncan, a trustee, introduced the past and present teachers who were in attendance. Each was given a souvenir plate with a picture of the school.

Those present were Dr. Tomlinson, Miss May Brown, L. T. Pipher, Miss Dorothy Scanlan, Mrs. Ethel McWhirter, Roy McWhirter, Mrs. Fairservice, Mrs. John Knox, Mrs. Crozier, Mrs. Mervin Annis, Mrs. A. Carson, Miss Isabel Gregg, Mrs. Harry Jermyn, on behalf of her husband, and Mr. J. Bush, music teacher.

Messages of congratulations and best wishes, read by Ross Knox, included a letter from Dr. Matthew Dymond of Port Perry, Ontario Minister of Health, and a telegram from the Honourable Michael Starr. A cable arrived too late for public announcement from Hon. Byrdie Amery, a sister of Sir Hamer Greenwood, a member of the British Parliament, whose parents came from Brougham. It read, "Best Wishes and God's richest blessings on your centennial celebration."

Brougham School's oldest surviving female and male pupils were awarded plates by Murray Phillips. Mrs. Nellie Hamilton, aged 78 years, of Keswick; Mrs. Rachel Davis of Brougham, also 78 years of age; and Mr. Frank Brown, 83, of Windsor, were the honoured recipients.

The children all dressed in their Sunday best, played their part too, in the programme. Mr. Bush directed them in several numbers, which were well rendered and enthusiastically acclaimed by the crowd, and they each received a plate for their efforts.

The antique display filled the old school. Robert Miller spent months collecting the items which were exhibited for only one short day. The residents of the village and district loaned many and varied priceless articles of household use, including books, quilts, homespun cloth and rag carpet, as well as farm implements, and tools of blacksmith and carpenter. It was a gigantic collection and evoked numerous favourable comments. Many of these articles are now in the Pickering Township Museum at Brougham.

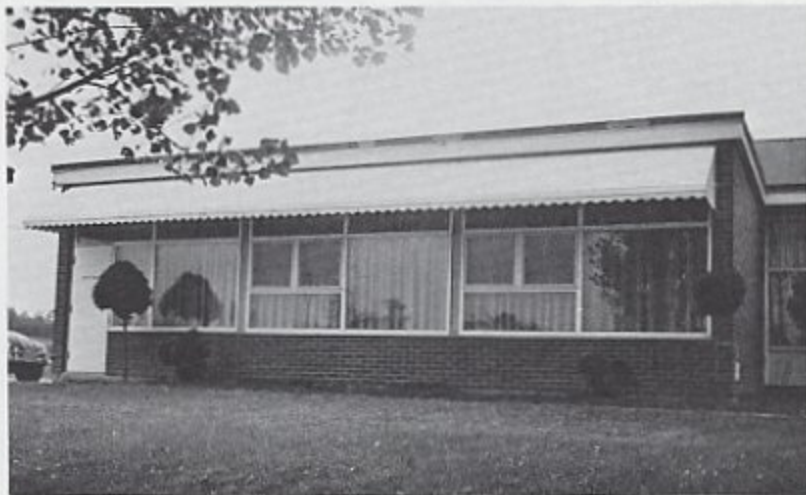
The visitors enjoyed the buffet supper, which had been prepared by the food committee. Many firms donated a variety of items for consumption, such as bread, butter, tea, coffee, soft drinks and milk. The band played a few soothing melodies while the crowd was being served, and then, until the evening programme was ready to begin, the visitors talked and reminisced with each other. The Pascoe family rendered several outstanding selections. The Barbershop quartet, composed of Bill Brown Jr., Lloyd McGregor, Robert Miller and Austin Pearse, with Mrs. Lloyd Johnston as accompanist, sang several numbers of bygone days. Kinova Rebekah Lodge Kitchen Band, from Brooklin, manipulated their kitchen instruments, to the

delight of all. The beautiful strains that these musicians coaxed from tin cans, pots and pans were truly miraculous, and their quaint costumes added much to the centennial spirit.

The eventful day was climaxed with a record-breaking dance in the Brougham Township Hall. Barrett's Orchestra, comprising Ivan, Vernon and Carman Barrett, and Bill Clark, supplied the music for dancing. Howard Malcolm Sr. donated prizes for a square-dance competition.

The Board of No. 10 School Section allowed a fund of \$300.00 for the celebration, but none of this money had to be used. After all bills were paid, the Centennial Committee presented the School Board with \$140.00 to procure a flag pole for the new school grounds.

The old Brougham School, which went into honourable retirement with such fanfare in 1959, became the nucleus of the Pickering Township Museum. There, hallowed by the memories of a hundred years, it stands today — a proud symbol of its historic past.



New Brougham School 1959

The new Brougham School, built by William Winter, was opened in the fall of 1959. The total cost was \$40,000.00, including the \$3000.00 paid for the site of three acres. A century brings mind-boggling changes in values. The blackboards of the old school were installed in the new one, but the bell was left undisturbed in its belfry, as the new school was equipped with an electric alarm system.

Brougham's new school was the last word in modernism and a tribute to the concern of the community to provide adequate

educational facilities for the men and women of tomorrow. The school was furnished with two classrooms, intended to accommodate eight grades — 1 to 4 in one room and 5 to 8 in the other — and was designed in such a way as to make provision for an addition. No addition was forthcoming, however, for the school as such was destined for an untimely demise.

As early as the fall of 1960, the new school was bursting at the seams, and the overflow (the Grade 8 students) was transported to Green River for two years. With the September re-opening of 1962, Brougham School once again had its full quota of eight grades. At the end of 1964, the school section, trustee system was discarded, and in January 1965, an Area Board for half the township went into operation, with members elected at the same time as Council. To mark the end of the old regime and the end of an era in education, the trustees of School Section No. 10 presented a book to each pupil — *Hammond Universal Atlas*, Canadian edition. Each book carried the following inscription:

“Presented to (Name)

of S.S. #10 Pickering, commemorating the termination of local school administration December 31, 1964, and marking the inauguration of the Township Area School Administration, January 1, 1965.

Olive E. Pearse Sec. Treas.
Robert A. Miller Chairman
Kenneth E. Fallis
Donald C. Gibson”

With the advent of the Area Board, Brougham School began its decline, very subtly at first. When classes resumed in the fall of 1965, Brougham was two grades short. Grades 1, 2 and 3 were in the customary room, while 4 joined 5 and 6 in the Senior room, and 7 and 8 were transferred to Greenwood. The following September, in 1966, the number of grades in Brougham School was whittled down to two. Only Grades 1 and 2 remained and the others were dispersed to three destinations — Grades 3, 4 and 5 to Brock Road, Grade 6 to Greenwood, and 7 and 8 to Audley. It was at this time that the school bus system came into its own.

It was also in the fall of 1966, in October, to be more specific, that the A.B.B. Home and School Association was founded, to encompass the communities of Audley, Brock Road and Brougham. The first President was Mrs. Don Williamson, to be succeeded by Mrs. Dick Elmer in 1968.

The resumption of classes in September, 1967, found the school situation static except that an addition to Audley School enabled it to accommodate Grade 6, along with 7 and 8. In the fall of 1968, a Kindergarten was introduced, and added to Grades 1 and 2 at

Brougham. At the end of 1968, the Area Board was superseded by the County Board, which dealt the final blow to local autonomy. For a time, it appeared that Brougham School might have a future, but the forces of erosion that had been at work for several years finally undermined it, and the school was closed at the end of June, 1972. In the school year just terminated, 1972-3, the entire Public School population of Brougham was bussed to Greenwood.

Let us pause here to acknowledge the services of the excellent teachers in the new Brougham School, as it is still called, with considerable nostalgia, by the villagers. Mr. Edwin Challice and Miss Isabel Gregg were granted the privilege of breaking ground in the new institution of learning.

Teachers, New Brougham School, Pickering Township

- | | |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1959-63 | Edwin Challice, Principal
Miss Isabel Gregg |
| 1963-65 | Bill Shipman, Principal
Miss Isabel Gregg |
| 1965-66 | Mrs. Allan Redshaw, Principal
Miss Isabel Gregg |
| 1966-68 | Mrs. Ken Fallis, Principal
Mrs. Janet Woodhouse
Miss Armarald Sweetman |
| 1968-69 | Mrs. Leslie Salgo, Principal
Miss B. J. Graham |
| 1969-70 | Mrs. Leslie Salgo, Vice-Principal (There was one Principal for a group of Schools, including Brougham, now under County jurisdiction)
Miss B. J. Graham |
| 1970-72 | Mrs. Wanda Mannoek
Miss B. J. Graham |

At the end of June, 1972, Brougham School was taken over by the federal government and converted into an Airport Information Centre. It is the general feeling that the title is definitely a misnomer, as information has been scanty, and local residents, after repeated futile attempts to enlighten themselves, have tended to throw up their hands in despair and ignore the whole set-up. However, to give credit where credit is due, it can be noted that the situation improved somewhat in the late spring of 1973, with the arrival on the scene of Mr. Tait, an exemplary public relations man, who has been successful in establishing a rapport with disconcerted residents.

It has been intimated that the old school will be spared, because it is part and parcel of the Museum. The new school may not be so fortunate. If Brougham is to be sacrificed to an airport, this school, embodying a multitude of hopes and dreams, as well as community coin, may well be reduced to a heap of inglorious rubble. The future alone holds the key to its fate.



Mount Pleasant School S.S. #12

BROUGHAM SCHOOL

1859 - 1959

Villagers counted their shillings and pence,
Purchased a site; erected a fence;
Steadily toiled with primitive tool,
'Till sturdy and strong stood Brougham's School.

Little boys came with their copper toes,
Girls in their pinafores and bows,
Teachers taught them their A.B.C.'s,
At recess they shouted beneath the trees.

Years passed by; the school still stood,
Strong red bricks and frame of wood.
Grandparents told the girls and boys
Of past remembered woes and joys.

One hundred years the school has stood,
Sheltering both the bad and good,
Out from the doors great men have come,
Girls became women creating a home.

And now in nineteen fifty-nine,
A new school's built across the line,
With modern walls and shining glass,
With room for more than one small class.

Let us never forget the old red school
That was built long ago to overrule
Darkness and ignorance; to bring the light
Through the hundred years yet in our sight.

Mrs. A. W. Storry
Brougham, Ontario.

CHAPTER 8

The Doctors

In the early days, it fell to the lot of the blacksmith to keep the tools and equipment of the settlers in a good state of repair. The doctor's role was to do likewise for their bodies. Both the tradesman and the professional man were indispensable in any settlement, and of course, this fact is equally valid today. The doctor in pioneer days first travelled on foot or on horseback. Later he supplemented the horse with a buggy in summer and a cutter in winter. He was on call twenty-four hours a day, and sometimes spent the night in a patient's home awaiting a crisis.

In its infancy, the village of Brougham was served by a doctor who lived in Canton or Duffin's Creek (now Pickering). The earliest doctor on record in Pickering Township is Dr. William Burns. Very little is known about him except that he practised in this area.

In 1856, Dr. David Tucker resided on the Brock Road, west of Duffin's Creek. Later he moved to the village of Duffin's Creek. Dr. Tucker was a bachelor and a very popular physician. In 1867 he contested the riding of South Ontario in the Dominion elections against Dr. McGill. The result was 1367 to 1059, with the majority of 308 votes in favour of Dr. McGill. Dr. Tucker was local Superintendent of Schools after Ebenezer Birrell. He was an excellent classical scholar and edited many works by Roman writers. He was still practising in 1871, but became a very lonely man. He would go for long walks in the middle of the night and refuse to see friends or patients during the day. John Wright and Hector Beaton persuaded him to go to Toronto, but he did not stay very long. Finally Dr. Tucker went back to Ireland, where he came to a tragic end. One night his pipe ignited the bed clothes and his body was so severely burned in the resultant fire that he did not recover.

In the publication, *Doctors of Ontario County*, edited by Dr. T. E. Kaiser, he tells about a visit he made to Charles Seneca Palmer,

89 years of age, of Pickering, in 1934. Mr. Palmer was asked if he remembered Dr. David Tucker. He answered "Dr. Tucker! Why yes! he was the first doctor I ever consulted. He lived on Brock Road, just south of our old farm when I was a boy about 10 years of age. Three years after Dr. Tucker settled there I was taken with a sore throat and called upon Doctor Tucker for assistance. He, somewhat gruffly, took me into his office, looked down my throat, retired into his dispensary and came out shortly with a large plaster; when applied it reached from ear to ear, covering my neck and chin completely. He told me to go home and call next day, which I did. He again looked down my throat and bled both of my tonsils, gave me a throat wash, and asked me to return again next day, when he repeated the operation. This time he gave me a large bottle of medicine and asked me to return as usual. To my great surprise I was able to talk and to swallow naturally when the third day came, so I postponed the latter visit for four or five days. I then decided to make a call upon the Doctor to pay my bill. When I arrived there the office was filled with people and I awaited my turn. When this came I asked the Doctor to finish his other patients and I would wait till the last. Upon entering the consulting room I said I was cured and I just called to pay the bill. He looked over his books and told me his account was 75¢. I gave him a dollar bill and refused to take any change."

Dr. David William Ferrier was born in Markham Township in 1833. His father William had been born in 1810 in the same township. They moved to lot 35, Concession 5, in Pickering Township in 1838. Dr. Ferrier was the first resident physician in Brougham in 1862. He had not completed his medical course when he set up his practice but received his M.D. from Victoria College in 1867. Dr. Ferrier was a young, energetic man and served the Brougham district with skill and competence until 1882. He was the second Master of the Brougham Masonic Lodge, from 1873 to 1874. He was commissioned Associate Coroner for Ontario County in 1879. From Brougham Dr. Ferrier moved to Claremont where he practised until 1892. After his wife died on December 2, 1893, he took up residence in Toronto and continued his practice there.

Dr. Eugene Freel was the next physician in Brougham, remaining from 1882 until 1889. He died on September 9, 1901, at the age of fifty and was buried in Stouffville beside many of the Freel family. His father was Dr. James G. Freel, the first doctor in Stouffville and his brother was Dr. Ira Freel, also a physician in Stouffville.

Dr. Freel was succeeded in 1889 by Dr. Uriah Edward Bateson, who practised in Brougham for ten years. His office was in his house at Gould Street and Brock Road, south of the present United



Dr. David William Ferrier 1833

Church. He was Master of Brougham Masonic Lodge in 1901. Dr. Bateson sold his home in Brougham August 15, 1907. From Brougham, he went to Sunderland and then to London, Ontario, where he died.

The next village doctor, Dr. George N. Fish, had his office at first in the same house as Dr. Bateson, but later purchased the five-acre property west of the schoolhouse. He practised in Brougham from 1899 to 1909. On July 23, 1907 he married Jean Reesor, who presented him with a daughter, Kathleen Jean, in September, 1908. He was Master of Brougham Masonic Lodge in 1907. In 1909 he moved to Toronto.

Neil C. McKinnon M.D. was born in Sonya, Reach Township, Ontario County, in 1858. He was the son of Marjorie and John McKinnon who had come from Scotland to settle in Canada in 1839. The family spoke Gaelic and the children did not learn English until they started to school. Neil was educated at Port Perry



Residence of Dr. Fish, Office at Right



Residence of Dr. Fish and Dr. McKinnon

High School, Toronto Normal School and the University of Toronto, and obtained the degree of L.R.C.S. at Edinburgh University. Dr. McKinnon married Annie Best, whose father had a foundry in Mount Pleasant. He practised in Mount Pleasant, and then in Millbrook, before coming to Brougham on October 21, 1909. He bought the property of Dr. Fish and lived there until his death on January 16, 1934.

Dr. McKinnon was Medical Officer of Health in Millbrook for 15 years and in Pickering Township for 24 years. He used to enjoy reminiscing about his post-graduate days in Edinburgh and London, where he shared his quarters with three other students. They had some difficulty stretching their allowances, and food was often a scarce commodity. As they had to prepare their own meals, the landlady offered her services as cook, provided that they supplied the ingredients. She became highly proficient in making oatmeal porridge.

When the Canadian National Railway was built south of Brougham, about 1910, there were many Italians working on the project, and Dr. McKinnon was frequently summoned to administer to the sick among them. On one occasion, he found most of the men deathly ill. When he asked them what they had been eating, they replied, "The thing with the cheeks and big eyes."

"The Doctor", as he was fondly called, drove a big grey horse named Roxie. The jovial man with his horse and rig were a familiar sight on the gravel roads in the vicinity of Brougham.

Dr. McKinnon was the last resident doctor in Brougham. Since his death, the infirmities of the village people have become the con-



Dr. Neil C. McKinnon 1858-1934

cern of doctors in Claremont, Pickering, Markham and Brooklin.

Dr. Nelson F. Tomlinson of Claremont is no stranger in Brougham. He taught school in the village for two and a half years, starting on January 3, 1906 and continuing until 1908. After leaving Brougham, he went to the Faculty of Education and obtained a High School teaching certificate. In 1910, he was Principal of Claremont Continuation School. He was then Principal of Erin High School until 1914. That year, he married Miss Beatrice Alger of Brougham and enrolled in the University of Toronto Medical School. In 1918, he graduated as a doctor and repaired to Muskoka Sanitarium at Gravenhurst to serve his Internship. In the same year, the young doctor started to practise at Depot Harbor on Georgian Bay. That year, too, the influenza epidemic struck hard at Claremont, and its residents deplored the loss of their doctor, who had been conscripted for war service. In 1919, an urgent call brought Dr. Tomlinson to Claremont to take his place, and he has served the communities of Claremont and Brougham and surrounding areas very faithfully ever since. He was the Medical Officer of Health from 1935 to 1955. He feels that in this capacity, he made his most important contribution to the community and township.

Dr. Tomlinson has served on many committees and boards in Claremont with regard to the Park, the Library, the School and the United Church, and was Master of the Masonic Lodge in 1928. He took a keen interest in the activities of the young people and



Presentation of Cheque at Ajax Hospital, Robert Jackson, Howard Malcolm, Dr. N. F. Tomlinson, Mrs. Thelma Hockley, Dr. W. W. Tomlinson

whenever the boys or girls of the Public or Continuation School required transportation to another school or village to play a game of ball or hockey, Dr. Tomlinson's car always seemed to be waiting outside to supply the much-needed ride.

The appreciative communities of Claremont and Brougham organized a "Dr. Tomlinson Day", which was scheduled for January 8, 1966. Many committee meetings were held to arrange for the great event and many letters were written to former friends and patients. Most of the people contacted subscribed to a fund set up to honour Dr. Tomlinson. He had been the local mainstay in the medical field for nearly fifty years and during that time, had also engaged in a variety of humanitarian pursuits outside of his large practice. Friends flocked from far and near to pay their respects on his special day. Clark Rawson was the Master of Ceremonies, and Howard Malcolm Sr., a long-time friend, was chosen to present him with a chair, the only personal gift he would accept. With him were the four members of his family: Dr. Bill Tomlinson, who was practising medicine at Pickering; N. E. Tomlinson (Ted); Allan Tomlinson, Chief Health Inspector for the city of Hamilton; and Grace (Mrs. Richard Cooper) of Claremont. They helped him greet the hosts of people who arrived in a steady stream both afternoon and evening to enjoy a few words with him. It must have been very gratifying indeed for them to behold this manifestation of genuine affection and esteem

that their father had inspired in all who knew him. The fund, which amounted to about \$1500.00, was given to Ajax and Pickering General Hospital to furnish a room. On the door is a bronze plaque bearing Dr. Tomlinson's name.

Dr. Tomlinson had lost his wife on December 20, 1961. Since that time, his only daughter, Grace, and her husband have resided with him. On November 8, 1971, he was again bereaved by the death of his eldest son, Bill, who had a distinguished medical career and was well known in Brougham.

Dr. Tomlinson Sr. is still answering his own office doorbell, in 1973, and is still dispensing medicine and advice on request. His former patients will make sure that he is never more than semi-retired.

Brougham Men Who Became Doctors:

Dr. Frank Bentley
Dr. Lafayette Bentley
Dr. L. Woodruff
Dr. Frank King
Dr. Lamoreaux
Dr. Lyman T. Barclay, Specialist in Plastic Surgery

Brougham Men Who Became Dentists:

Dr. Willard Blandin
Dr. Murray Blandin

Pharmacy is very closely associated with the medical and dental professions. Brougham can lay claim to Marvin Jones, who grew up here, and graduated as a pharmacist in 1956. His services are an outstanding asset to Kemp's Pharmacy in Ajax, where he has been employed practically ever since that time.

Brougham Girls Who Became Nurses:

Emma Philip
Nellie Alger (Mrs. Ernest Wardell), Matron of Huntsville Hospital
Maud Alger (Mrs. R. B. Ferris)
Meda Hogle (Mrs. Haag), Matron of Almonte Hospital, Michigan, U.S.A.
Kathleen McKinnon (Mrs. Harry Rolph)
Lillian Hogle (Mrs. Tarrant)
Ina Phillips (Mrs. Patterson)
Helen Barclay (Mrs. Gordon Auld), aunt of James Auld, (present Minister of Environment for Ontario), entered Social Service
Gladys Gannon (Mrs. Douglas Harrison)
Mary Knox (nee Malcolm, now Mrs. Grant Glover)
Louise Ritchie
Barbara Mairs (Mrs. Peter DeSmedt), Airline Stewardess
Marilyn Young
Betty Jean Knox (Mrs. Larry Poiveson)
Marilyn Roberts
Betty Baker (Mrs. James Churchward)

GOING HOME FOR SUNDAY

I spent my Sunday down at Brougham,
That's where my mother makes her home.
It was in this hamlet I was born,
Where potatoes grow with beans and corn.

I found my mother very well,
A little lonesome I could tell.
She was snug and warm, so well content.
Glad to be where her life was spent.

She was busy baking, pies and cake.
That her kin, could her food partake.
To smell her cooking, brought days gone by,
When ginger cookies would catch my eye.

I thought of days I'd gone to school,
I like to think of days I'd fool
Fishing in brook; or climbing a pole,
Down with the gang at the swimming hole.

Those long thimble berries, that tasted so rare.
The old fashioned days without any care.
Could we but live them over again.
We'd do the same things, though now we are men.

W. J. Brown, 1945

There is no account in the minutes of any fair or ploughing match during 1850. The annual meeting held at Andrew Thomson's Inn on the 5th Concession, the first day of February, 1851, records: "There is to be no Spring Show except Show of Horses and Bulls at the Ploughing Match. All persons over 18 years of age competing in the ploughing match are to pay two shillings, six pence entry." The ploughing match and show were held at Post's Inn, south side of #2 Highway, Concession 1, Lot 5. This building is still standing and appears to have changed very little on the outside.

The Fall Show was held at J. C. Sterling's Hotel in Norwood (now Greenwood), on October 3rd, 1851.

Prizes awarded at the Fall Show in 1851:

Brood Mares — First Prize — William Linton 15/

Second Prize — William Miller 10/

Colts, two years old — First Prize — William Waddell 15/

Second Prize — William Miller 10/

Colts one year old — First Prize — William Miller 15/

Second Prize — John Clarke 10/

Spring Colts — First Prize — Samuel Quarry 15/

Second Prize — James Davidson 10/

Beef — First Prize — John Miller 15/

Dairy Cows — First Prize — John Miller 15/

Second Prize — John Elliott 10/

Two-year-old Heifer — First Prize — Andrew Storry 10/

Second Prize — John Elliott 5/

One-year-old Heifer — First Prize — John Elliott 10/

Second Prize — James Whitson 5/

Calves — First Prize — Robert Fuller 10/

Second Prize — Fred K. Green 5/

Aged Ram — First Prize — John Miller 20/

Second Prize — William Miller 10/

Ewes — First Prize — William Miller 20/

Second Prize — John Miller 10/

Lamb Ram — First Prize — William Miller 10/

Second Prize — John Miller 5/

Ewe lambs — First Prize — William Miller 10/

Second Prize — John Miller 5/

Boars — First Prize — Richard Marquis 10/

Second Prize — Only one shown

Swine — First Prize — Fred Green Esq. 10/

Second Prize — Fred Green 5/

Wheat — First Prize — Casper Willson 10/

Second Prize — Charles Pilkey 5/

Coverlet — First Prize — Jane Sadler 10/

Second Prize — Emma Major 5/

Socks — First Prize — Eliza Willson 7/6

Second Prize — Susan Clarke 3/

Butter — First Prize — Mrs. George Willson 10/

Second Prize — Mrs. John Fuller 5/

Cheese — First Prize — Mrs. Robert Fuller 10/

Second Prize — Mrs. John Fuller 5/

The Spring and Fall Shows were held at different places throughout the Township of Pickering. Frequently the Fall Show was held at Brougham. The grounds in Brougham which were used during the first years of the Society were the field north of the home of Mrs. D. L. Mairs. The fringe of this field owned by Mervin Annis was sliced off by the new Brock Road in 1966.

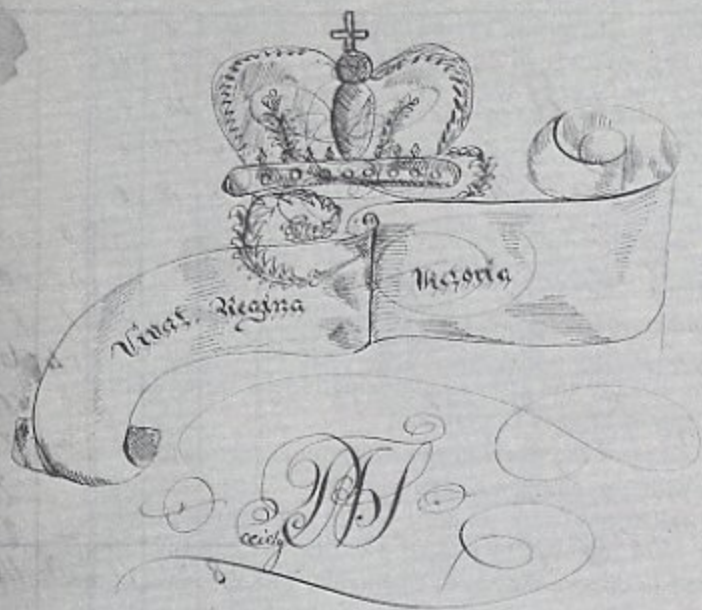
The Society grew from 125 subscribers in 1850 to 225 in 1865 and many more by 1888. Each subscriber paid 5 shillings in the first years, then \$1.00 until the last show. He could pay more if he felt so inclined. Those who attended the shows were charged admission. Members paid 12½¢, and non-members paid 10¢ each time they entered. In 1888, 25¢ was the entrance fee for adults and 10¢ for children. Besides the general admission, adults were required to pay 10¢ to view the "Fancy Department".

In the early years of the Society, quarterly fairs were held, often in conjunction with the ploughing match or seed show. Later, only the spring and fall shows were retained. At the ploughing matches, the contestants were required to plough a furrow 5½ inches deep, but were allowed to choose the width of furrow. The ploughing was done with an iron plough, with a very narrow shear or sock. A great deal of experience and skill were necessary to use one of them.

It was called a high-cut sod plough. The furrows made with it did not lie flat, but sat up in ridges, reminding one of a very large wash board.

Each year, members came from all parts of the township to elect the officers of the Pickering Agricultural Society. The directors were chosen from each concession in 1856, but in 1857 and for many years afterward, the ward system was employed in their selection. The wards at that time were constituted quite differently from the present ones in Pickering Township.

The Pickering Township Museum is the proud possessor of a large Minute Book of the Society from 1850 to 1866. This book, which has been well preserved and handed down through the years, deserves special mention. The donor was Mrs. Melville Draper of Green River. Mrs. Draper's father, Mr. Benson Wilson of Green River, was Secretary of the Pickering Agricultural Society during the last years of the Fair. The men who held the position of secretary in the early years must have been well-educated. The composition and grammar of this book would shame many of the so-called scholars of today. Few people of today could equal the legibility and grace of the writing, done in long hand. Many of the pages are decorated with pen-and-ink sketches at the top to illustrate "Spring Fair", "Fall Fair", "Annual Meeting", or "Subscribers' Remarks". In those days the nib of the pen was a separate unit so that when



Elect Officers for 1858.

E. Boal Esq^{re} President. - W. Major Vice Pres^{dent}
 J. Jewell, Secy. - Casper Wilson, Treasurer.

- Directors -

C. W. Matthias, 1st Ward. - Jordan Post, 2nd Ward
 Geo. M^r. Gilroy, 3rd Ward. - J. Geo. Milner, 4th Ward
 J. Geo. Parker, 5th Ward. - Robert Campbell.
 Tho^s. Cannon, - D. Woodruff. - J. Hugginbottom.

Pickering Feb^r 1st 1858.

To Mr. John Ainsworth
 "The Agricult. Society,"
 - County of Ontario.

Jas. Jewell
 Secy.
 Pickering, Ont.

Spring Show.

Was held at A Dawsells Hotel Clarendon
on Wednesday 20th April 1858 when premiums
were awarded as follows:

Low dairy purposes

1 st Jas. Davidson	20/-
2 nd William Miller	15/-
3 rd - do	10/-
4 th Geo Higginbottom	5/-
	<u>50</u>

Aged Bull

1 st William Miller	20/-
2 nd Geo Higginbottom	15/-
3 rd Will ^m Maddie	10/-
	<u>45</u>

Young Bull - Calves since Jan^y 1857.

1 st George Trayer	15/-
2 nd Tho Leaper	10/-
3 rd David Lawson	5/-
	<u>30</u>

Stud, Saddle or carriage

1 st Ross Hawkins	30/-
2 nd Dan ^t Cook	20/-
3 rd Martin Incevauder	15/-
4 th John S. Curtis	10/-
	<u>80</u>

Stud general purposes

1 st Jas. Bell	30/-
2 nd Casper Wilson	20/-
3 rd Sylvester Lynd	15/-
4 th Robert Buckner	10/-
	<u>80</u>

Dray Stud.

1 st Scott & Heath	30/-
2 nd Robert Armstrong	20/-
3 rd Samuel Connor	15/-
4 th C. C. Matthews	10/-
	<u>80</u>

2 Year Old entire

1 st William Miller	15/-
2 nd William Ashby	10/-
3 rd Jas Miller	5/-
	<u>30</u>

Span Matched carriage Horses.

1 st Eliza Wilson	15/-
2 nd Wm ^m Nab	10/-
	<u>25</u>

Matched Draught

1 st - George Mills	15/-
2 nd George Shan	10/-
3 rd Robert Connor	5/-
	<u>30</u>

Blood Mare.

1 st - George Higginbottom	20/-
2 nd Frank Green	15/-
3 rd - do	10/-
	<u>45</u>

it became worn, it could be tossed aside and a new one inserted in the holder. The pen was dipped in the inkwell each time it became dry. The ornate penmanship was accomplished by twisting the pen as the letters were being formed.

Nothing has been omitted from the records in this minute book. The prize lists, the list of subscribers, and the minutes of each meeting including the annual meetings, are all recorded in detail.

Several times, "Remarks" are written in the Pickering Agricultural Society Minute book. They allude to the benefit of the Society to agriculture as a whole and livestock in particular. Mention is made of the untold value of the cattle, horses and sheep imported from England and Scotland for breeding stock, and of the following expert breeders, famous throughout Canada and the United States: James Davidson, Lot 1, Concession 8, north half; Richard Graham, Claremont; Arthur Johnson, Greenwood; William Major, Whitevale; David Birrell, Greenwood; William George Scott, Claremont; John Bell, Atha; John Wilson, Green River; A. E. Major, Whitevale; F. L. Green, Greenwood; John Miller, Brougham; and Robert Miller, Pickering.

Below is a quotation from the Markham Economist, October 12, 1865:

Pickering Fall Exhibition

"The Pickering Fall Fair and Cattle Show was held at Brougham on Tuesday last the 10th inst. The day was fine and the attendance large. Every department of the exhibition, considering that it was only of a single township, was highly creditable. Probably no township society in Canada is capable of getting up a finer exhibit than that of Pickering. In cattle, sheep, horses, grain and roots, they have few equals in the country."

Coming from a competing county, this was fine praise indeed.

Tile draining and rotation of crops were practised all over the township. More and more land was being cleared so that the aforementioned new ideas could be used extensively. The first drains were made of boards laid over a hollow in the bottom of a trench. At a later time, tiles made of clay and baked in a kiln were used. The first clay tiles were open at the bottom in the shape of a horse-shoe; the next were round on the sides, but flat at the bottom. These tiles were very small, having an inside diameter of only about 2 inches. Practically all the tiles used in Pickering Township were made by Charles Petty of Cherrywood.

It was essential that the first crops of the early settlers be wheat, needed for flour to make the bread that was their chief sustenance. These first tillers of the soil, therefore, found it difficult to practise rotation of crops. As they gradually cleared more land and rid it of stumps and stones, they planted other grains, especially oats, and

barley, and hoed crops, such as corn, swedes (turnips), or wortzels (mangolds), and thus were able to adopt more scientific methods. The first crops were fertilized with barnyard manure, although the land was almost virgin soil.

It would be difficult to enumerate all the benefits derived from the work of the Pickering Agricultural Society. The most important have been cited, but there were many others, even though of lesser significance, that substantially improved the lot of farmers and manufacturers.

After 1866, everyone referred to the Pickering Agricultural Society Shows as "Brougham Fair". The "Fair" had permanent grounds in Brougham from 1866 to 1889. How this situation evolved is a rather long story.

Many meetings were held in the winter and spring of 1866 to choose land for permanent fair grounds. The Society members all agreed that the site should be in or near Brougham, the geographical centre of the Township. On February 22, 1866, the directors met at the C. W. Matthews Inn, Brougham, and appointed a committee, consisting of David Thornton, Joseph Montgomery and Robert Fuller, to search for a piece of land suitable for the fairgrounds. They reported as follows: "James Hubbard offered 4 acres near the steam mill at Brougham at one hundred dollars an acre, 160 dollars down and the balance in November next. John Gould offered 4 acres of land situated east of the Town Hall and south of the wagon-maker's shop for \$160 per acre and to let the Pickering Agricultural Society have the same unpaid for a term with 8% interest. Isaac Hubbard offers 4 acres, south of the Christian Chapel at \$100 an acre and the street included and time for the payment if required. Thomas C. Hubbard offered 16 acres near Brougham on the east side of the Brock Road at \$75 an acre and the Society to have their own time to pay in." Mr. Joseph R. Montgomery moved, and Robert Fuller seconded the motion, that the offer of Mr. James Hubbard be accepted. The motion was carried but later rescinded and a new motion was accepted, when Louis Bentley offered a piece of land of 4 acres adjoining Mrs. Willson's premises on the north, at \$150 per acre, \$150 to be paid down and the balance in four equal annual instalments at 6% interest.

The directors met again at Brougham on March 15, 1866. The minutes disclose: "It was moved by John Haight, and seconded by David Gilchrist that the Society hold Louis Bentley to his offer of land for a fairground. Lost on a division. It was then moved by Thomas C. Hubbard and seconded by Joseph Montgomery that we rescind the motion of accepting the offer of Louis Bentley as passed at last meeting. Carried. John Haight moved, seconded by Joseph

Jones that the President, Joseph Wixon Jr. be authorized to receive offers for a piece of land for a fairground to the 25th instant at noon. Carried."

The minutes of a meeting at Brougham, March 23rd, 1866, offer further information: "Moved by John Haight and seconded by Joseph Jones that the offer of the inhabitants of Greenwood and vicinity of \$701.50 be accepted. Lost on division. Moved by John Haight and seconded by Robert Fuller that the offer made by James Hubbard of 4 acres of land at \$350 and a subscription of \$238 by the inhabitants of Brougham and vicinity as part payment of the same be accepted. Carried. It was moved by David Thornton and seconded by John Haight that a vote of thanks be tendered to the inhabitants of Greenwood and vicinity for their very liberal spirit manifest in getting up so large an amount of subscription for the fairgrounds and buildings. Carried."

The Fairgrounds of the Pickering Agricultural Society were located directly behind and to the south and east of the log house and barn of the Pickering Township Museum, and comprised almost all the land west of Donna Lee Street in the subdivision created by Kenneth Pascoe.

On the 4 acres of land purchased by the Society from James Hubbard, the directors erected a building 105 feet long and 50 feet wide to exhibit "the fine arts, farm produce and implements." This building was modelled on the one used by the Markham Fair Board. Another building 30 feet by 16 feet, intended as a committee room, was erected near the entrance. The grounds were completely enclosed by a board fence too high for boys to climb over and too low for them to crawl under. Beside the Hall, as the large building was called, outside pens were built to house the animals during Fair Day. A small ticket office appeared on the east side of the street on the property where the steam mill was located. Opposite the little office was the pedestrian entrance. The entrance for horses and rigs was to the south on the spot where the garage belonging to Mrs. Randal Ellicott now stands.

Brougham Fair continued to flourish and expand, with more prizes, more entries and more classes on the prize list. It is said that the rigs, buggies and light wagons would be tied on both sides of the road (now #7 Highway) from the Spring Creek, on the east, to the first sideroad west and halfway to the next concession, both north and south on the Brock Road. In 1865 the cash account shows \$121.06 in admission to the Hall. The charge was 10¢, so that 1210 people must have paid to see the fancy work department. The Fairgrounds must have had a racetrack, as a diary makes reference to horse racing at Brougham on July 1, 1879. The directors in later

years let concessions for selling candy, gingerbread and other goodies. Certain companies would have a stall to display their manufactured articles, as they do at fairs and exhibitions of the present day. An early diary states: "Oct. 29, 1879 — Bargained for one of Wilkinson's ploughs at \$15.00 in three months on trial. We are to bring it from Fairgrounds." The concessionaires would have their own picturesque lingo. One of their expressions passed down by our father was, "A quarter acre of gingerbread for five cents". The quarter acre would be something like a pancake five or six inches in diameter.

I will quote in full from a small booklet loaned by Mrs. Newton Robinson:

"County Agriculture Society of South Ontario.

We, the undersigned agree to pay the sums opposite our names for the erection of sheds at the County Fair ground for the accommodation of stock, to be paid to the Treasurer on or before the 1st of October, 1872, providing a sufficient sum be subscribed to warrant the directors in building such sheds.

T. P. White	\$10.00	Robert Fuller	Pd.
William Major	10.00	James Underhill	Pd.
Daniel Forsyth	Pd.	Robert Milne	Pd.
William Cowie	Pd.	Robert Cowie	Pd.
James Whitson	Pd.	John Sleigh	Pd.
James Laurie	Pd.	James Strachan	Pd.
Simon Beattie	Pd.	Doctor Tucker	Pd.
Aaron Sharrard	Pd.	Robert Stephenson	Pd.
George Lickinbottom	Pd.	John Wilson	Pd.
William Armstrong	Pd.		"

Although the County Fair was held in Whitby, the above are all Pickering Township names.

The Markham Economist of Thursday, October 16th, 1884, lists all the prize winners at the Fair. We quote:

"Pickering Fall Fair.

The Pickering Township Show was held at Brougham on Tuesday and Wednesday of last week, but owing to the very unfavourable weather of the second day, was not a success so far as attendance was concerned. The Show itself, however, would have been the best for years if the rain had held off. The following is the number of entries:

Roots and vegetables — 132; Fruit — 109; Dairy and Miscellaneous — 73; Domestic Manufactures — 200; Ladies' Department — 174; Fine Arts — 30; Grain — 53; Saddle or roadster horses — 141; General purpose — 39; Heavy Draft — 10; Canadian Draft — 41; Durham Cattle — 19; Grade cattle — 14; Cotswold sheep — 11; Southdown sheep — 19; Shropshire sheep — 17; Swine small — 17; Berkshire — 3; Swine large — 7; Poultry — 40; Machinery etc. — 21."

It should be kept in mind that this entry list was from the Township of Pickering only. The 21 entries of machinery were exhibited by the makers. There must have been many small manufacturers of churns, fanning mills, ploughs, pumps, turnip drills, scufflers, wagons, buggies and other essential articles.

There were not as many classes in the early shows as there were later when the growth of population meant an increase in the number of farmers to keep livestock. The list of prizes was very impressive in the last twenty-five years of the Society. Horses, cattle, sheep, pigs and poultry were shown, with many classes and breeds in each group. Prizes were offered for fruit, vegetables and roots, dairy products, grain, seeds and flour, with a great variety of entries. Farm machinery, harness and other vehicles, such as wagons, sleighs, buggies and cutters, calling for the skill of the manufacturer, were popular exhibits. The ladies' department, domestic manufacture, fine arts and miscellaneous completed the long list of categories, with many different classes under each heading.

The Spring and Fall Shows were held until 1888. In the years 1887 and 1888, rain almost cancelled the shows. The admission fees, 25¢ for adults and 10¢ for children in 1888, were used to keep the books balanced. Because the inclement weather slashed the attendance and consequently depleted the treasury, there was no prize money to serve as bait for the following year, and so one of the largest and most important fairs came to an end.

- Some of the Special Prizes in the 1888 list are worth noting:
- “By S. B. Webb, \$3.00 for best Saddle horse. \$2.00 by Society
 - By John M. Gerow, Hotelkeeper, Brougham, \$3.00 for lady driver.
 - By William Cowie, General Merchant, Brougham, Whalebone whip for best complete rig.
 - By John Dryden, Esq., M.P.P. \$5.00 for best team and harness by Society
 - By Joseph Pipher, Plough valued at \$18.00 for best team in harness. (J. Pipher, hotelkeeper, Brougham, agent for Watson Man. Co.)
 - By Wm. Fleming, Temple of Music, Main St. Markham, an organ stool valued at \$5.00 for best barrel of Northern Spy apples, apples to become property of donor.
 - By Thomas Beare, Whitevale, dealer in dry goods, groceries, hardware, agricultural implements, plough points a specialty, \$5.00 in dry goods, for best 20 lbs. of cheese, cheese to become the property of donor.
 - By Thomas Meredith and Co., one cruet valued at \$5.00 for best 10 lbs. of butter in crock, butter to become property of donor.
 - By Clark Bros., editors and proprietors of the Pickering News, 1st, \$1.00; 2nd, 50¢ for the largest potato, any kind, to become property of donor.
 - By William Bodell, boot and shoe maker, Brougham, one pair of ladies' kid boots valued at \$2.50 for best patch on pants and best darned sock by girl under 17 years.”

1877.



1877.

THIS

DIPLOMA

WAS PRESENTED TO

MESS^{RS} JAMES DIGBY & SON

BY THE

Township Agricultural Association

Of the Township of Pickering

For The Best Set of Team Harness

AT THE EXHIBITION

Held at Brougham on 10th & 11th Oct^r 1877.

John Wilson President

Arthur Johnston Secretary



The Exhibit Hall was bought by John Cowan and the frame and lumber were used in 1890 to build the Presbyterian Church, the present United Church. After the buildings were removed from the fairgrounds, a fair for livestock was still held until 1891. Horses and cattle were shown and prizes awarded for several different breeds and many classes of each breed. On July 10th, 1905, R. J. Price bought the land owned by the Pickering Agricultural Society, and the colour and excitement of Brougham Fair passed into history.

Rural School Fairs

Although records of Brougham's first School Fair do not seem to be available, successful school fairs were held year after year. The Department of Agriculture sent out the first District Representatives in 1907 — six men, three to the eastern counties of Ontario and three to the western. An office was opened in Whitby in June, 1908, with Mr. J. H. Hare as Representative. On May 15th, 1920, a permanent office was opened in Uxbridge. The name "District Representative" was changed to "Agricultural Representative" in 1918.

The first School Fair in the Province of Ontario was organized by Mr. Dan Buchanan at Florence, Lambton County, in 1909. The first Rural School Fair was held at Riverside School, in the Township of Dumfries, Waterloo County, in the fall of 1909. Three schools took part, with 58 students displaying exhibits. Mr. F. C. Hare was the District Representative. Vegetable seeds were purchased by the Department of Agriculture, and distributed to the boys and girls, while grain for small plots was supplied by the Experimental Union. The produce from the seeds was to be shown at the School Fair. The idea of the school fair spread rapidly throughout the province and was adopted as general policy in 1912.

The first School Fair held in Ontario County was at Brooklin in 1912. There were 40 entries of poultry and 61 miscellaneous entries. Three hundred people attended and voted the fair an unqualified success. The Public School Inspector, R. A. Hutchison, made a request that the Fair be held in all Townships of the County in the following year. By 1920, every rural school in the County of Ontario was included.

Four schools took part in the School Fair in 1913 in Ontario County. Brougham could have been one of the four. Ten schools from Pickering Township participated in the Rural School Fair held at Brougham School grounds on September 21, 1914. These were S.S. No. 5—Audley, S.S. No. 6—Brock Road, S.S. No. 7—Cherrywood, S.S. No. 8—Whitevale, S.S. No. 9—Greenwood, S.S. No. 10—Brougham, S.S. No. 11—Green River, S.S. No. 12—Mount Pleasant (7th Concession), S.S. No. 13—Mount Zion, and S.S. No. 16—Atha. There were 450 people in attendance. The pupils were cred-

ited with 800 entries, 237 plots were judged and 30 settings of eggs were distributed. The Department of Agriculture did not pay for the prizes, which amounted to \$45.85, but had the School Sections and interested individuals donate money. A sum of eighteen dollars was collected from the participating schools. Three special prizes, totaling \$7.50, were awarded to the school that displayed the best collection of fruits, flowers, vegetables and grains. House plants were not allowed. All the prizes took the form of money — a first prize of 35¢ for some classes and 25¢ for others. Sometimes three, sometimes as many as six prizes were given for each class. The 1914 Prize List mentions 12 classes:

- “Oats a — threshed grain from plot;
- b — sheaf of oats
- c — care of plot
- Barley
- Corn
- Mangolds and Carrots
- Potatoes
- Poultry
- Flowers
- Apples
- Collections
- Miscellaneous
- Girls Classes
- Special”

The collections mentioned were of grains and grasses, also of weeds and weed seeds. A prize was offered for as many exhibits as possible illustrating insect injuries and plant diseases. Five prizes were awarded for a home-made chicken coop. Eight different sections of the prize list were open to girls. They could demonstrate their culinary skill by making a loaf of bread, a dozen cookies or a layer cake, and their needlework accomplishments by displaying different types of hand sewing. The exhibits were housed in a tent on the school grounds.

The officers and directors were elected from the school pupils. In 1914, Miss Hilda Middleton was the Director for Brougham and Miss Marie Hamilton for Mount Pleasant. The Manager was R. M. Tipper, Department of Agriculture, Whitby.

The School Fair proved to be a help to the Department of Agriculture in reaching the farmer. The seed grain distributed to the pupils gave the Agricultural Representative a personal contact with the farmer when he inspected the seed plot. The farmer in turn, had the opportunity of experimenting with new varieties of cereal grain, and in this way, gained knowledge that enabled him to im-

prove the quality and yield of his crops. The eggs supplied on request to the pupils were hatched on the farm, and the chickens fed to full growth by the boys and girls, who then showed them at the fair. Thus new strains of poultry were introduced to the rural areas.

Vegetable and flower seeds (one package of each per pupil), were distributed to the boys and girls, who planted them in the garden or field in the spring. For Fair day, the student had to select 5 specimens of beets, carrots, onions or parsnips; 3 roots of mangolds or turnips; a 6-quart basket of potatoes or 12 tubers; and one pumpkin or squash. The flowers were exhibited in different ways, for example, as a group of 12 blooms or a living-room bouquet. Prizes were given for a quart of handpicked grain and a 3-inch-diameter sheaf. It was stipulated that grain had to be grown in a plot by the pupil from seed obtained from the Department of Agriculture.

In later years, at the Rural School Fair, the classes of fruit, baking and poultry were varied greatly, and the exhibits expanded to include livestock, pets and home mechanics. Writing and Art were also given recognition in the prize list. Collections of insects, weeds, leaves and even photographs, and material in the form of scrap-books provided more interesting potential and stimulated the ambitions of the would-be showman or showwoman. Contests including instrumental and vocal numbers, speeches, recitations, and spelling matches rounded out the vast area of competitive involvement.

The School Fairs had two characteristics which endeared them to the young fry; they were invariably held on a school day and there was no entry fee. The pupils were required to place their exhibits in a hall or school room by a certain time in the morning. At the hour specified, the doors were closed and the judges proceeded to inspect the exhibits and select the winners. In the heyday of the School Fairs, seventy-eight to eighty-four prizes were given at each one, as well as some special awards, such as books, cups and diplomas. Generally speaking, the first prize ranged from 25¢ to \$1.00, with the fifth prize of 5¢ to 25¢ at the bottom of the scale. To the winning exhibits the judges attached ribbons in colours designating the prize level — red for first prize, blue for second, yellow for third, and so on.

In the early years, the first prize was set at 25¢ to 35¢ for vegetables, fruit, flowers, poultry, writing and art. By 1939, it had advanced to 50¢ for these classes. Livestock and public speaking merited a larger amount — 60¢ and later \$1.50. The prize money was paid to the teacher of each school for distribution to the pupil winners.

In 1923, nine schools from the central part of Pickering Township took part in the School Fair at Brougham. They were the same

Rural School Fair

PRIZE LIST



To be held at

BROUGHAM

WEDNESDAY, -SEPTEMBER 25th, 1929

R. A. Hutchison, B. A.
Public School Inspector
Whitby, Ontario

W. M. Croskery, B.S.A.,
Agricultural Representative,
Uxbridge, Ontario

schools that participated in 1914, with the exception of S.S. No. 16, which had dropped out. There were 450 adults in attendance, and 250 pupils contributed 700 entries. A fair was held at Claremont for the north end of the Township and at Pickering for the south.

The programme for Wednesday, September 25th, 1929, was as follows:

- 8.30—10.15 a.m. Placing of exhibits.
- 10.30 a.m. Judging of exhibits.
- 10.30—11.15 a.m. First aid contest and apple-naming contest.
- 11.15—12.00 a.m. Interschool softball game open to first two teams applying.
- Noon— Lunch.
- 1.15— 1.45 p.m. Parade and Strathcona Exercises.
- 1.45— 2.30 p.m. Public Speaking contest, Harmonica contest and vocal duets.
- 2.30— 4.00 p.m. Tent open for inspection of exhibits.

At this time, the Agricultural Representative and later the Home Economist gave a talk with constructive criticism of the various articles shown, so that the students could do better the next year.

4.00 p.m. Payment of prize money.

4.15 p.m. Removal of exhibits.

A spirited rivalry developed among the schools, and the parents became as much interested as the students. Some of the amusing incidents are still recalled. One exhibitor, displaying an invalid's breakfast tray, included two or three kinds of meat, potatoes, other vegetables, bread, fruit, pie, cake and even more — enough for two or three hearty threshers. At another fair a prize was offered for the exhibitor with the greatest ability in showing animals — sheep or cattle. One boy maintained perfect posture himself, but allowed his calf to slump, with head down and feet out of position.

The last School Fair in the Province of Ontario took place in 1939. In Ontario County that year, 14 fairs were held, with 124 schools participating and 2997 pupils contributing 6232 entries. There was an attendance of 4352 children and 4750 adults.

The last Rural School Fair at Brougham in 1939 attracted 400 adults. Nine schools, still enthusiastic, took part, and 245 pupils provided 454 entries.

The feature most sorely missed by many parents, when the School Fair was discontinued, was the parade of the children from the participating schools. The pupils of each school carried an identifying banner, conspicuous at the head of the line, and wore specially chosen costumes to represent their individual schools. The parade added a note of pageantry and precision that made it a highlight of the fair. When the pupils marched to their particular place on the



Exhibits of Handicraft for the Brougham Rural School Fair.

Window Stick — Russell Gray, 1927.

Farm Gate — Robert Miller, 1928.

Collection of Knots — Gordon Gray, 1932.

Apron — Fern Malcolm, 1933.



Mount Pleasant School at Brougham School Fair 1926

Front — Fred Tamplin, Morris Gostick, Earl Taylor, Ross Madill, Henry Madill, Doris Dolphin, unknown, Kenneth Madill, Evelyn Brown, Robert Miller. Back — Ivan Brown, Marjorie Percy, Grenfell Wilson, Olive Brown, Georgina Forsyth (teacher), Armand Storry, Mabel Storry, Jack Mitchell, Marie Ham.

grounds, they went through various drills, with one teacher giving the commands for the exercises—head-turning, arm-flinging, trunk-bending and other well-practised forms of calisthenics. During the adjudication of the performance, the pupils were left standing in an agony of suspense, to await the all-important verdict. The first prize was a much-coveted honour, that was invaluable in fostering a school spirit.

In 1926, Mount Pleasant school pupils were dressed as Indians. The teacher, Miss Georgina Forsythe, composed the following school yell, which was whooped up with great gusto:

Hi, Hoop; Sky Nook,
Everybody come and look,
We will try, if we can
To win a prize, a dollar ten
Zip alu, Zip eleven,
S.S. 12, Concession Seven.

Those who can remember the epoch of the Brougham Fairs, trademark of a rich agricultural community, must now visualize the events with a pang of yearning and the conviction that "those were the good old days."

CHAPTER 10

The Government of Pickering Township

A history of Brougham would be far from complete without a story of the Pickering Township Council. The municipal government meetings were held in the village of Brougham, hub of Pickering Township, for 130 years.

The first meeting was a joint one. Whitby (East and West Whitby) and Pickering Townships combined in a town meeting at Samuel Munger's house, Lot No. 16, Concession 2, Pickering Township. The Ontario County Atlas contains a record of "a meeting for choosing the town officers and other regulators for the town of Pickering and Whitby held at the house of Samuel Munger in Pickering, March, 7th day, 1803". The men appointed were:

Ebenezer Ransom Town Clerk
John Major, Eleazir Lockwood Assessors
Anthony Rummerfield, Adam Stephens Town Wardens
David Stephens Collector
Samuel Munger, Matthew Dewiliger, John McGahen
William Peek, David Crawford Pathmasters
David Lloyd, Abraham Townsend Fenceviewers
Silas Marvin Pound Keeper

These men served the two townships until 1811, with few changes. It seems odd that two fenceviewers were appointed. Their job must have been an easy one, as there were very few fences in either township at that time. The word "town" does not mean dense settlement and "town meeting" does not refer to a gathering in a town. The word signifies "Township". The terms "town" and "town meeting" were not used after 1850.

Pickering Township was born and the present form of municipal government was introduced on March 4th, 1811. The first Pickering Township meeting is recorded thus: "Agreeable to an act of the Legislature of this Province, made and passed in the thirty-third

year of His Majesty's Reign, for the purpose of choosing and nominating certain fit and proper persons to serve as Parish and Town Officers, we, the inhabitants of this Town, met the first Monday of March for the purpose of choosing the following officers:

Thomas Hubbard—Town Clerk
David Crawford, John Haight—Assessors
Abraham Townsend—Collector
Noadiah Woodruff, Thomas Matthews,
John Lawrence, Abraham Townsend—Pathmasters
Joseph Wixon, Timothy Rogers—Pound Keepers
John Richard, James Powell—Town Wardens

The early officers had the same basic duties as their counterparts have today. The Town Clerk, Assessor, Collector, Pathmaster and Pound Keeper all have a modern parallel.

The Town Clerk functioned in much the same manner as the Clerk in the modern system. The Assessors evaluated property and the Collector, as the name implies, had the ungrateful task of collecting taxes.

The Town Warden was not a warden of the County Council, in the present-day sense, but he was similar to a Councillor. Two Town Wardens were elected at the first meeting and two continued to hold office until 1850. One conducted the meetings and had a vote along with the other members.

The Pathmasters were overseers or road bosses. The title is revealing, since the roads of that period were little more than paths. The office of the Pathmaster corresponds to that of the Road Superintendent today. The four Pathmasters each had a certain part of the township to maintain. The early settlers supplied five or six days statute labour free to the Township each year. The Pathmaster made sure that each pioneer did his share and used his team and manpower on the proper road. Sometimes the job would be to cut a road through the bush. The roads in the Township had been surveyed since 1796, but only marked, not opened. The following is an indication of progress on the pioneer roads:

"Received of Samuel Major this 20th day of Oct. 1838, the sum of four pounds, five shillings and six pence currency in full for clearing two acres and one quarter on the highway lot by Samuel Major and J. W. Sharrard. Received by me.

Robert Fuller"

The Pound Keepers did not stand guard over the pounds, shillings and pence of the Township, but took charge of the animal pounds. The dogcatcher is a modern remnant of the Pound Keeper. In 1811, the Pound Keeper from the north part of the township was Joseph Wixon and from the south, Timothy Rogers. The following is an excerpt from the township of Pickering Minute Book, 1811-1849:

"A meeting at Andrew Thomson's Tavern, the third Saturday in January, 1836—

Regulations for Pound Keepers

That it shall be lawful for the several pound keepers in the Township of Pickering for this year to take the following fees, viz.

The sum of two shillings and six pence for impounding each head of horned cattle and horses. The sum of three pence for impounding each head of swine and sheep.

The quantity of provender to be allowed each head of horned cattle and horses every 24 hours is 25 lb. of hay or 50 lb. of green grass for which the pound keeper is to have the sum of one shilling.

The quantity to be allowed each head of swine and sheep every 24 hours is one quart of grain for which the poundkeeper is to have the sum of three pence.

That every beast taken up is to be impounded in the nearest pound to which the beast is taken up.

Regulations for Pound Keepers, 1837

That the regulations for the last year be acted upon except that of swine.

And that each head of swine be allowed one quart of peas or corn and two quarts of oats every 24 hours for which the pound keeper is to have the sum of three pence."

Yearly town meetings were held until 1850. The early ones took place in homes of the settlers until taverns or hotels were built. It may seem to us in the 1970's that some of the matters discussed were trivial, but they were important problems of the early pioneer. The height of fences, distance between rails, domestic animals running at large, and appointments of assistants were some of the items on the agenda. Each farmer had to brand his cattle or other livestock, as all the animals roamed the clearings or surrounding forest. The Township Council still possesses a book showing over one hundred brands registered.

Taxes, the bugbear then, as now, were discussed. In the year 1802, £5, 19s were collected in taxes. William Allan, Home District Treasurer, received payment in full. I wonder how many times the taxes have been paid in full since 1802.

For over 100 years the taxes were payable on a certain day in the fall. Since 1959, the tax bill has been issued in three, four, and then six instalments, beginning in January.

There has always been a penalty for delinquent taxpayers.

The following is a guideline in effect for Whitby Township Assessment in 1851 (Pickering Township probably followed suit):

House built of square timber, not 2 storied or more than 2 fireplaces	£30
Additional fireplaces	£8
Brick or stone—1 storey and 2 fireplaces	£40

Additional fireplaces £10
 Every stove to count as a fireplace
 Billiard tables and stallions were assessed at £200
 Open carriages with 4 wheels kept for pleasure £25
 Wagons for pleasure £15

By the Assessment Act of 1853, specific points, such as the kind of house, number of stoves and fireplaces, and the type of carriages for pleasure, are omitted, for everything was swept into the net of taxation.

The town meeting was held at Thomson's Tavern in 1835. Records show that from this date to 1858, the meetings were usually held at this hotel on the north-east corner of the old Brock Road and 5th Concession. A small barn belonging to George Willson now stands on the site of the tavern. Occasionally between 1850 and 1858 the Council convened in the Brougham Central Hotel. The members of Pickering Township Council who met at Thomson's Tavern in 1835 were:

Town Wardens	—	Cornelius Churchill John Strathern
Town Clerk	—	William Sleigh
Assessors	—	Henry Major Daniel O'Brien
Collector	—	William Sleigh

A by-law passed in 1835 reads: "Any dog found 2 miles from his master shall be shot."

$$\begin{array}{r} 17 \frac{1}{4} 6 \\ \underline{17 \quad 0 \quad 6} \end{array}$$
 Received of Samuel Mayar
 this 20th Day of Oct 1838
 the sum of seven pounds
 five Shillings and six pence
 Currency in full for clearing
 two acres and one quarter on
 the highway let by Samuel
 Mayar to J W Sharrard
 Received by me
 Peter Sillor

The Township of Pickering was originally included in the Counties of Ontario, York and Peel. Ontario County became a separate entity on January 1, 1850. Pickering Township became a minor Municipality in the County of Ontario, with County Officers in the Village of Whitby. The Pickering Council, elected under the new act, consisted of:

W. H. Michell—Reeve

R. A. Parker—Deputy-Reeve

Peter Taylor, Fred Green, Joshua Wixon—Councillors

Peter Taylor—Treasurer

Hector Beaton—Clerk, Assessor and Collector

In 1850, the terms Reeve, Deputy-Reeve, Councillor and Treasurer appeared for the first time in the list of the Township Council members, and the offices of Clerk, Assessor and Collector were combined.

Grants of land to army officers and others occupied a great portion of the south of the Township. These men spurred the survey of the land and early settlement. The list below sheds light on some of the larger grants:

King's College, later Clergy Reserves—4600 acres

Canada Company, which brought out settlers—5200 acres

Major Smith—5000 acres

Lieutenant Hill—1200 acres

Lieutenant Gainsford—1200 acres

D. W. Smith—2750 acres

Dr. Holmes—3400 acres

The population of Pickering Township in 1809 was 180. (40 men, 35 women, and 105 children under 16—51 boys and 54 girls). In 1828, the total population was 1042. In 1850, 6345 persons lived in 896 houses. The census of 1851 shows 957 homes, 475 of them log, squared and round timber, 423 frame, 40 stone, and 19 brick. The last census before 1867 showed 5285 people. The 1967 census indicated a population of 29,787.

The main occupation of the early residents was farming. Cereal grains, pork and beef found a ready market in Toronto and the

Pickering June 15th 1861.

This day Benjamin Boyer and Thomas Buxton, took a job to make a road through the swamp 62 rods in all first from the east 32 rods stump stumps all to be taken out cross-way to be all mowed next levelled then that and 18 rods more west ward one foot of brush put on 18 feet wide and then one foot of earth out of the ditches put on said brush and then five solid yards of earth put on to the road said earth to be haul from east end of swamp and from the hill as you go up to Mt. Shere near the other 12 rod the earth to be thrown up out of the ditches the road to be 20 feet wide altogether to be finished on or before the 1st Oct^r which they are to have Ninety two dollars paid in November this is the bargain to the best of my knowledge John Miller

United States. In 1827, there was an average of slightly over two cows per family. The tax on a 100-acre farm in the 1850's was two pounds, (about \$5.00), as compared with \$1000.00 today.

Councillors' pay in 1851 was 6 shillings, 3 pence (or about 80¢) per day. The remuneration of Council members in 1973 is:

Reeve—\$7500.00 per year, plus \$2500.00 for expenses

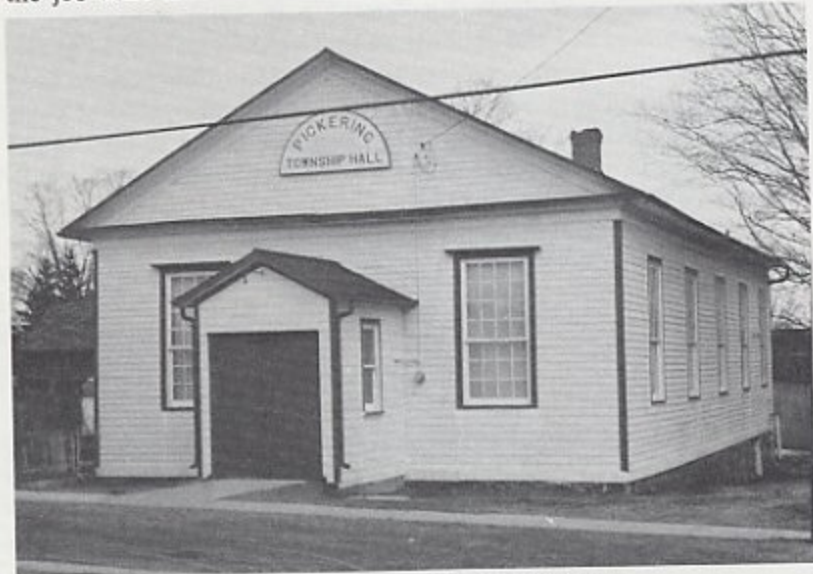
Councillors—\$3500 per year with 15¢ per mile for travelling expenses

The Township Hall in Brougham was built by the village residents in 1854, and turned over to the Township to serve as a place to hold Council meetings. Their first meeting in the new hall took place on January 18, 1858. The officers of the Council at this time were:

T. P. White	—	Reeve
R. Richardson	—	Deputy-Reeve
J. McCreight		
J. Clerk	—	Councillors
Jim Spears		
Wm Dunbar	—	Treasurer
Hector Beaton	—	Clerk and Collector
D. Gilchrist	—	Assessor

Now, after 8 years, the duties of Clerk and Collector are still combined, but the Assessor has become an officer in his own right.

Robert Brown, the woodworker, was caretaker of the Township Hall for many years. His son, Thomas Clayton Brown, took over the job after him and continued until his death on March 4, 1944.



Pickering Township Hall 1854

In the very hot days of summer, when the Council was in session, Mr. T. C. Brown used to make a pitcher of lemonade to refresh the members. He squeezed the lemons himself and operated on the theory that a few seeds never hurt anyone.

A cement fireproof vault was built at the back of the Township Hall stage about 1910. The walls were of reinforced concrete 19 inches thick and the door, originally on a vault in the Matthews Hotel was of heavy steel with a combination lock. The lock was not complicated, as many of the boys discovered in their leisure time, and they revelled in demonstrations of their sleight of hand by opening the door with facility. In 1918, the Township Hall and furniture were valued at \$2500.00. Walter Brennan of Brougham, formerly of Toronto, with helper, William Knox, made extensive alterations to the Township Hall in 1946. The floor was repaired, the stage changed and an oil furnace installed. Later a well and washrooms were added.

From the outset in the early days until January, 1957, Council members always met in the daylight hours. Seldom did they come back for an evening session. Regular meetings were held once a month, and in the early days, the hotels in Brougham served dinner to the Council members at the expense of the Township. Mrs. Lafa (Lafayette) Matthews was the last hotelkeeper in Brougham to provide this service to the members. Her husband owned the Brougham Hotel, purchased on February 1, 1936, from John Gerow, who had bought it from Thomas Chim in 1883. After Mr. Matthews died, his widow sold the Brougham Hotel to the Township of Pickering for \$3000.00 on August 24, 1944. The shed and ballroom were removed on September 9, and the Township Office, which Lloyd Johnston as Clerk had set up in family home, on the east side of the Brock Road, midway between the 5th and 6th Concessions, was transferred to the new headquarters on October 28. The first meeting of the Pickering Township Council to be held in the old Brougham Hotel was on November 1, 1944. Now the centre of local government administration, the Brougham Hotel became known as the Municipal Building.

The positions in the Township Council have not changed for over 100 years. The Reeve conducts the meetings, and in case of a tie vote on a question of business, he casts the decisive ballot. The Reeve, Deputy-Reeve and Councillors (for many years, three) are elected from the Township as a whole. For a few years, the voters elected two Deputy-Reeves and two Councillors, and also, in the distant past, ballots were cast for three Deputy-Reeves and one Councillor. From 1883 to 1888, there were a Reeve and four Deputy-Reeves elected, and no Councillors at all. Since the ward

system was introduced in 1957, one Reeve, one Deputy-Reeve and one Councillor in each of five wards have been elected.

The Reeve or Deputy-Reeve has always represented the Township at County Council. The following list names some of the Reeves who served the Township and with one exception, were also Wardens of the County:

T. P. White, Reeve for 16 years, Warden 1861

John Miller Sr., Reeve for 9 years, Warden 1876

R. R. Mowbray, Reeve for 7 years, Warden 1893 and 1909

George T. Todd, Reeve for 6 years.

At the first meeting of County Council in the year, one of the members is elected as Warden. He, like the Reeve in the Townships, conducts the meetings and calls for a vote on any question put before Council. In a diary kept by John Miller, we find: "Jan. 28, 1868—County Council met today and remained in session for five days. I received for pay \$11.40." "June 16, 1868, County Council met in session for eight days, received for pay \$17.40." It would be deduced from this that Mr. Miller received \$2.00 per day with \$1.40 for travelling expenses. One hundred years later (1968), the County Council members fared much better:

Warden—\$6000.00 per year

(1973—\$11000.00 per year)

Council Members—\$20.00 per day

(1973—\$45.00 per day)

All received 10¢ per mile for travelling expenses in 1968 and 12¢ per mile in 1973.

The salaries for the members of Pickering Township Council and other hired help for 1882 are indicated below:

"Jan. 14—W. Forrester as 3rd Dep.-Reeve	\$39.10
P. R. Hoover for services as 1st Dep.-Reeve	\$33.60
J. Monkhouse for services as 2nd Dep.-Reeve	\$39.20
John Mitchell for services as Councillor	\$30.80
J. Miller as Reeve and Disbursements	\$60.00
T. Hamilton services as caretaker of Hall etc.	\$25.50
H. Beaton services as Clerk and Treasurer etc.	\$570.00
Feb. 20 H. Beaton registration of Births, Marriages and Deaths	\$26.10
A. McKay, auditing Treasurer's Accts for 1881	\$10.00
T. Dunn, auditing Treasurer's accts for 1881	\$10.00
Patrick Larkin, salary as Collector	\$150.00
Apr. 17 Levi Mackay, salary as Assessor for 1882	\$150.00
	\$1144.30"

The Council approved an account of 12 expenditures for sheep

killed or damaged by dogs — \$164.28 — in 1882.

The duties of Township Council are to appoint the staff to administer the affairs of the Township. They set policy and pass by-laws and regulations. The tax rate is fixed by Council to raise money to operate Township services. They ratify accounts, and deal with correspondence and petitions of ratepayers. Many other duties are performed by Council to keep the Township government machinery running smoothly.

The Township Clerk is a busy man. Through the years, he has fulfilled several roles simultaneously. A few of his many tasks are to record the minutes of the Council meetings and carry out the instructions resulting from them; to prepare Council agendas, by-laws, Collector's rolls and voters' lists and discharge other responsibilities pertaining to municipal elections. In the capacity of Division Registrar of Vital Statistics, he registers all births in the municipality, and issues marriage licenses and burial permits. During the two Great Wars, he acted as Rations Officer, in most cases.

The office of Clerk for the Township of Pickering was filled by two members of the Beaton family for 98 years (1846 to 1944). This accomplishment has not been equaled in any other municipality in the province. Pickering Township owes a great debt to Hector and Donald Robert Beaton, father and son. Through almost a century the residents benefited from their profound knowledge of municipal affairs and their skill in keeping all Council meetings on the rails. The Beatons had their office at their home in Whitevale.

The Story of the Beaton Family in Part

William Beaton was born on the Isle of Mull, in Scotland, in 1774, and became a sheep farmer. He and his wife, Catherine McFee, were rightfully proud of their family of eight children. Hector, born May 5, 1801, was trained in local schools until the age of twelve, when he went to the Lowlands for two years to further his education. During his absence, his mother died in 1814. His school days behind him, Hector worked in Glasgow for ten years in the employ of a firm of manufacturing chemists.

The family moved to Canada in 1830, and settled on a farm near Kleinburg, Ontario, in the Township of Vaughan. William died there in 1834.

Hector Beaton, with one of his brothers, bought a farm in Pickering Township, lot 31, Concession 4, now part of the village of Whitevale. In 1856, he married a widow, Rachel MacIntyre (formerly Mrs. John Sidey), who was 25 years his junior. (Mrs. Robert Brown, Thomas Clayton Brown's mother, was a sister of Hector Beaton's wife). The MacIntyre family, who owned Lot 31, Concession 5, Township of Pickering, had emigrated to the United States

from the Isle of Mull.

When Hector Beaton retired at the age of 82, he was honoured with a banquet by the citizens of Pickering Township on January 16, 1882. He received a gold watch and a purse in recognition of his long and valued service as Clerk of Pickering Township.

Donald Robert Beaton, born in 1861, succeeded his father as Clerk in 1882. He and his wife, Ida Jane Cooper, had three children — William James Q.C., Doctor Blake Beaton, and Minnie (Mrs. Howard E. Turner).

In the Township Hall at Brougham, on August 21, 1926, Donald Beaton was tendered a banquet by the Council and residents of the Township. Many ex-Reeves attended the festivities. William H. Moore, M.P. of Dunbarton, and Chief of Police Dixon from Toronto (a native of Whitevale) were among those present. The Reeve, Adam Spears, was on hand, and Ralph R. Mowbray presided over the large group of well-wishers.

Donald Beaton retired in 1944 and died two years later.

Lloyd T. Johnston of Brougham, appointed Collector in 1931, assisted Donald Beaton with his duties as Clerk, and then became Clerk himself after Donald retired in 1944. Lloyd was the Treasurer at this time also. When he retired in 1965, he was honoured with a Testimonial Dinner at the Annandale Golf and Country Club, on Church Street, between Pickering Village and the Base Line. Reeve Sherman Scott congratulated Lloyd on his long years of efficient service to the Township and remarked, "Council may change from year to year, but the Clerk goes on and on." Lloyd was presented with a combination Hi-Fi record player and radio and also a gold wrist watch, in acknowledgement of his punctilious devotion to duty. The event was a grateful gesture on behalf of the Township of Pickering and a sincere tribute to one of Brougham's deserving sons.

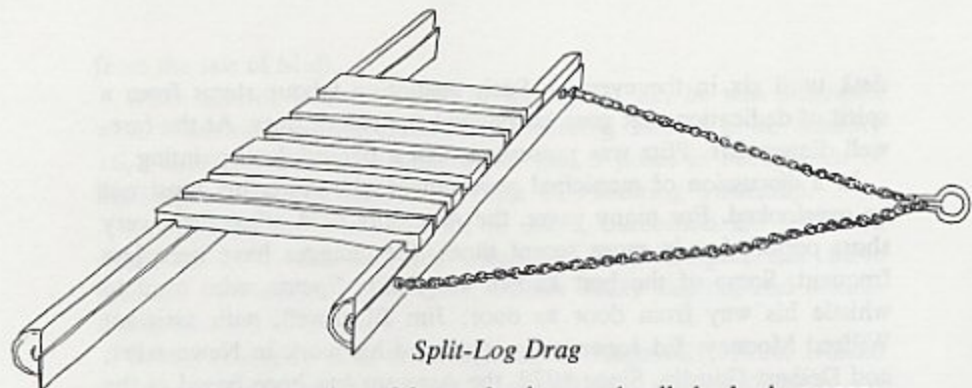
Douglas G. Plitz was appointed Clerk on February 15, 1965, and resigned in June of this year, 1973. At the Testimonial Dinner held in his honour in the banquet hall of Sheridan Mall, at #2 Highway and Liverpool Road, 450 friends assembled to give tangible proof of their esteem. Township Engineer Paul Poulsson was Chairman and called on past Reeves, Sherman Scott and Clifford Laycox, and incumbent Reeve, John Williams, who all spoke highly of the co-operation they had received from Mr. Plitz during their tenure of office. For 19 years in the capacity of Treasurer and then Clerk, he has directed his efforts towards the welfare of the Township. Meanwhile, he has found time for a friendly greeting, when residents called, and for a discussion of their problems. He has been one of those rare employees who arrive early and stay late. He often began his day's work at eight o'clock in the morning and remained at his

desk until six in the evening. Such unstinting labour stems from a spirit of dedication that goes far beyond the call of duty. At the farewell dinner, Mr. Plitz was presented with a beautiful oil painting.

In a discussion of municipal government, the Assessors must not be overlooked. For many years, the Assessors held office for a very short period, but in more recent times, the changes have been less frequent. Some of the best known are Adam Spears, who used to whistle his way from door to door; Jim Blackwell, with assistant Wilfred Mooney; Ed Jones, who continued his work in Newmarket; and Delbert Gauslin. Since 1970, the Assessor has been based at the County Office in Whitby. After 1944, the Pickering Township personnel gradually increased. Mrs. Thomas Robertson (Elizabeth) was the only member of the clerical staff until Ernest G. Baker became Treasurer in 1949. Brougham residents besides Mrs. Robertson who served the Township in a clerical capacity for a number of years at the Municipal Building are Mrs. Albert Harvey (Doris), Mrs. Thomas Philip (Irene), Mrs. Harry Spang (Mildred), Mrs. A. W. Storry (Elsa), Mrs. Leonard Roberts (Evelyn), and Cheryl Liscombe. Township employees who lived outside the village but worked in Brougham are Ernest Baker, Douglas Plitz, Mrs. J. P. Summers (Nora), Morris Binstead, Bill Glidden, Ron Mitchell, and Noel Marshall.

Brougham, with its law-abiding reputation, has never required a constable. The whole of Pickering Township was policed by one constable, William Chester, as late as 1939. The Provincial Police had jurisdiction over the entire township until the formation of the Pickering Township Police Department on January 26, 1951. They are now in control from Lake Ontario to the 3rd Concession, the O.P.P. from Whitby patrol the north end of the Township.

Pathmasters as mentioned previously, looked after the existing roads and the building of new roads and controlled the statute labour in the early years of the Township. Later, work on the roads was supervised by Councillors, who would inspect the road or bridge under construction. They would let a contract to build a bridge or hire farmers to repair the road. The farmers were paid for their work after statute labour was discontinued. A farm team of horses and wagon were the only means of transporting gravel from the pit to the road. A turnpike shovel or slush scraper, hauled with horses, was used to cut down hills or level the gravel after a bridge was built. This machine was a large shovel about 30" wide and 30" deep, with a handle on each side, and a heavy rod attached to each side to draw it. When the bucket was full, horses would pull it to the dumping place. The labourers lifted the handles manually, allowing the contents to be left behind. Later these machines were made



Split-Log Drag

with a pair of wheels and larger buckets and called wheel scrapers. These earth movers, especially the more primitive type, were very hard on horses, (usually four in number).

The graders used on the roads in the early days were called split-log drags. A suitable log was split in the middle, and a flat piece of iron was bolted on each face. The two pieces, about 7 feet long, were set to follow each other and were joined by crossed sticks, bolted 30 inches apart. This simple machine was drawn by a team of horses with a chain attached to the whipple tree and hooked to each end of the front piece. When the chain was fastened off-centre, the drag was given a kind of cutting edge. Iron drags later replaced these crude wooden ones. The farmer with his team was paid 50¢ and hour (62½¢ for three horses) to work on the road with one of the many drags owned by the Township.

About 1920, the Township purchased several four-wheeled graders, which were vastly superior to the drag. They were also drawn by horses, as many as four teams. The rate of pay was still the same — the more teams, the more pay. These graders had an adjustable blade, with an arm at each end that was connected to a gear. A hand wheel turned a worm gear, which raised each end separately. The blade was given "cut" by manually changing the position of a pin on a semi-circular plate.



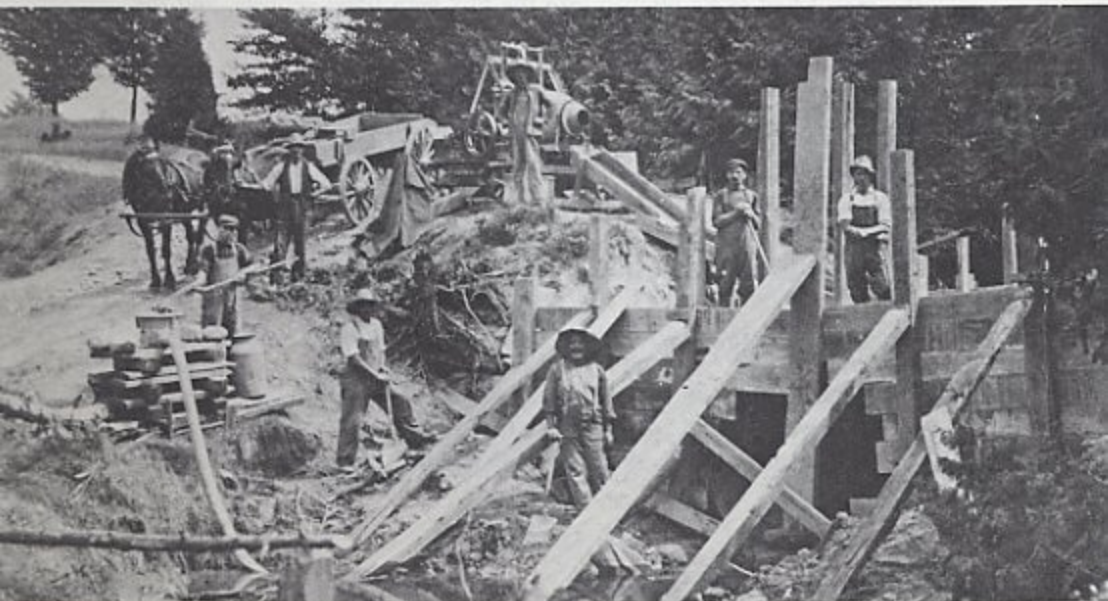
Four-Wheeled Grader 1920



Adams Motor Grader 1935

In 1927, the Township owned a leaning-wheel, hand-operated Adams grader, pulled with a tractor. It was capable of making a ditch on the roadside. The first motor grader, also an Adams, was bought in 1935 and operated by Kenneth Ward of Claremont, but it would not "ditch". Ken Ward worked for the township about 12 years and was succeeded by Ivan Booth, then of Whitevale, now of Brougham.

Jack Soden of Brougham was appointed Road Superintendent in 1918. He was the first road boss since the disappearance of the Pathmasters. Mr. Soden was followed by Silas Toole, Concession 4, in 1920. When Mr. Toole resigned, the township was without a superintendent for a few months. Finally Roy Ward of Claremont was hired on May 16, 1923, at a summer salary of \$900.00. There was no road work to supervise in the winter, but he was hired for the next year at \$1200.00. Mr. Ward recalls that when he was a boy in 1891, he watched a contractor driving piles for a township bridge near his father's farm north of Balsam. Two perpendicular



Building a Township Bridge 1912

sticks were set up over the pile, and a heavy iron ball was drawn to the top by a team of horses. A device was used to hold the weight, which was tripped when it reached the top. The ball then hit the pile and drove it into the ground. In 1930, the bridge was rebuilt, as the piles had not been driven deeply enough.

Mr. Ward built culverts for the Township as early as 1927. By 1929, he was building bridges with Township men and equipment. He once built a bridge for \$180.00, as opposed to the contract price of \$285.00 of a competitor, but he declared that he worked hard to beat the higher price.

William Evans of Claremont describes the ingenuity of Bige Forsythe, who built a bridge east of Claremont on the 9th Concession in 1914-15. Mr. Forsythe used a large barrel about 3 feet in diameter and 5 feet long, with an axle in each end to mix the cement. He wound a rope around the barrel which was rotated by a team of horses. The rope was long enough so that when it was unwinding, it was also winding around the barrel. Then he would back the horses to the barrel and hook them to the other end of the rope. The barrel had a door in the side to provide access for the ingredients. "Necessity is the mother of invention".

There were still no trucks owned by the Township in 1923. About that year, Bill Nicholson of Pickering was hired by the Township to work part-time with his truck, which was equipped with removal boards in the bottom of the box. The boards were pried loose to allow the gravel to fall through the frame to the road bed. This idea was copied from the gravel box of the farmer's wagon. Some farmers had the planks shaved off at each end so that they could reach between them to loosen them and turn them over. Although Bill Nicholson's truck had acceptable unloading facilities, the gravel had to be pitched into the box with hand shovels, and the high sides made this work quite arduous.

Frank Barclay of Claremont, who had a Model T truck with a gravity box, was hired to haul gravel for the Township, and was paid \$20.00 per day for a 10-hour day. He was the chief conveyor of gravel until the Township bought its own truck, a Chevrolet, in 1930. Even then, he continued to assist with his fleet of trucks and is still on the job in 1973. Tom Condy, of Claremont was the first driver of the township truck in 1930. He was followed by Albert Lee, Claremont, in 1931. At that date, the gravel was still loaded by hand. The Township bought a dump truck with a hoist in 1932, but did not invest in a loader until 1941.

The Township of Pickering bought the gravel from several pits in the township at 15¢ per yard. In 1933, a pit was purchased at Lot #22, Concession 4. When this pit was nearly exhausted, in 1953,



1939 Pickering Township Council and others. Front — Donald Beaton — Clerk, Blake Annis — Councillor, Heber Down — Councillor, Ralph Mowbray-Reeve, William Reesor — Deputy Reeve, Robert Ruddy — Councillor, Hugh Pugh — Treasurer. Back — William Murkar — Reporter, Lloyd Johnston — Tax Collector, Roy Ward — Road Superintendent, William Chester — Constable, Adam Spears — Assessor, Cyril Morley — Welfare Officer, Thomas Brown — Caretaker.

another one was acquired on Lot #15, Concession 4, where thirteen acres of land were purchased from Dr. McEwen for \$1300.00. This pit later became the Township dump, which was closed in 1970.

The north part of the Township garage, consisting of four bays, was built by Roy Ward and his men in 1945, under the direction of Walter Brennan, a carpenter and retired building inspector from Toronto, who was living in Brougham at the time. The south two bays were added in 1955, and the office was built at the south end by Leonard Weatherston of Greenwood in 1959.

The road machinery owned by the Township in 1918 was valued at \$700.00, and timber in stock at \$400.00. The value of the equipment of the Road Department fifty years later, in 1968, was \$322,000.00.

Roy Ward retired in 1955. The Pickering Township Council gave him a banquet in recognition of his 32 years of faithful service as Road Superintendent. The celebration in his honour was held in the Township Hall at Brougham on the 5th day of January, 1956. His successors were Jack Chapman, Robert Duck and then Fred Hicks. The Township has two road bosses, Gordon Benson and Ivan Booth, in 1973.

When Fred Hicks was Road Superintendent, the idea of a Township Mechanic originated. Thereupon, Isaac Jolly, nicknamed Ike, was hired to handle repairs and welding, and was set to work on January 4, 1959. When Mr. Jolly secured his mechanic's license, the Township hired Earl Anderson as his apprentice on June 25,

1964. Mr. Anderson claimed that he had a first-class teacher. The two men are kept busy from 7 a.m. to 4 p.m., five days a week.

Jack Soden was the only man employed by the Township to take care of the roads in 1918. Fifty years later, in 1968, the Township Road Department had 22 men on the payroll.

The Centennial celebrations for the Township of Pickering were held in Brougham, on Thursday, June 22nd and Friday, June 23rd, 1911.

The idea of a Centennial celebration germinated at a nomination meeting at Brougham, on December 26th, 1910. A resolution endorsing the proposal was presented by Rev. W. R. Wood of Claremont, seconded by R. R. Mowbray Esq. of Kinsale, and unanimously carried.

In carrying out this motion, the Council appointed a large and representative Committee at its meeting on Tuesday, March 7th, 1911. The Clerk was directed to notify the members of this committee to meet at the Town Hall on Saturday, the 18th, at 1.30 p.m. At the meeting, plans were discussed, sub-committees were appointed and the decision was reached that the celebration should be held at Brougham on the 22nd and 23rd of June. There was much to be done before the big days; grounds were to be prepared, tents hired, meals and refreshments planned, speakers lined up, bands engaged, old-time curios collected and souvenirs ordered. At long last, a programme for two days was whipped into shape.

Early in June, invitation forms were printed, circulated throughout the township and sent by hundreds to friends and acquaintances far and wide.

It is interesting that the celebration of the Pickering Township Centennial, held at Brougham, began on the Coronation Day of George V of England.

The weather was perfect for both days, allowing the extensive programme to be carried out in full. A copy of the programme follows:

Programme, 1911 Centennial — Pickering Township

Thursday, June 22, 1911 — Coronation Day

Opening Meeting of the Celebration in the Auditorium Tent 10.30 a.m.

Instrumental Prelude

Official Proclamation and expression of welcome by the Reeve.

1. Religious service, presided over by Rev. A. L. McFadyen of Dunbarton.

Doxology (unannounced), led by the choir, the audience standing.

Invocation.



Managing Committee, Pickering Township Centennial 1811-1911

Hymn 4, "Joy to the World."

Scripture, Deut. 4:1-24.

Hymn 8 "How Firm a Foundation."

Prayer

Anthem, "O How Excellent." Centennial Choir

Address, Rev. John Abraham, D.D., Whitby

Quartette, "Remember Me."

Address, Rev. Mr. Van Norman, Stouffville.

Announcements.

Hymn 9, "O God, Our Help."

Benediction.

2. Dinner from 12.15 to 1.30.

3. Afternoon Meeting, presided over by R. R. Mowbray, Reeve.

Call to order by the Chairman

Chorus, "O Canada," by the Centennial Choir

Chairman's address

Selection by the Stouffville Harmonic Orchestra (Josephine, etc.)

Address by Alex. Fraser, Esq., Provincial Archivist,

Representative of the Ontario Historical Society.

Address by Charles Calder, M.P.P.

Chorus, "Rule Britannia," by the Centennial Choir

Address by Hon. W. J. Hanna, Provincial Secretary

Address by Col. J. E. Farewell, K. C.

Selection by the Stouffville Harmonic Orchestra (C. E. March)

Announcements

God Save the King.

4. Athletic sports, commencing at 3.30

5. Grand Concert in the Auditorium Tent, 8 p.m.
 Call to order.
 Selections by the Stouffville Harmonic Orchestra
 ("Light of the Silvery Moon", "Silver Bells")
 Solo, selected, Mr. E. W. P. Chamberlain
 Solo, "Hail, King George" Miss Laura Evans
 Quartette, "Simple Simon" Medley (Messrs R. E. Forsyth,
 N. F. Tomlinson, Evans Ward, and E. W. P. Chamberlain)
 Selection by the Stouffville Harmonic Orchestra (March Medley)
 Series of selections, Owen A. Smith, elocutionist
 Duet, "Excelsior" R. E. Forsyth and E. W. P. Chamberlain
 Solo, "Forgotten" R. E. Forsyth
 Solo, "His Majesty the King" Miss Laura Evans
 Announcements
 God Save the King

Friday, June 23, 1911

1. Religious service, presided over by Rev. Richard Duke, of
 Claremont 10.30 a.m. sharp
 Doxology (unannounced), led by the Choir, the audience stand-
 ing
 Invocation
 Hymn 5, "Come, Gracious Spirit"
 Scripture, Rev. 22: 1-14
 Hymn 2, "Gently, Lord, O Gently Lead Us"
 Prayer
 Anthem, "Recessional" Centennial Choir
 Address, Rev. A. T. Sowerby, Ph.D., LL.D.
 Hymn, "Djadem" by the Centennial Choir
 Address, Rev. J. J. Redditt
 Hymn 7, "Blest be the Tie that Binds"
 Benediction
2. Dinner from 12.00 to 1.30
3. Afternoon Meeting, presided over by R. R. Mowbray, Reeve
 Call to order by the Chairman
 Reception of School Children in procession and singing of "The
 Red, White and Blue" after which the children retire
 Address by F. L. Fowke, Esq., M.P.
 Address by J. S. Willison, Esq., Editor "News"
 Chorus, "The Boys of the Old Brigade" Centennial Choir
 Address by Sir Alan Aylesworth, Minister of Justice
 Chorus, "Rule Britannia" Centennial Choir
 Closing address by the Reeve
 Recessional by the Choir
4. Children's sports. From 2.00 p.m.
5. General Athletics. From 3.30 p.m.



Centennial Celebrations in progress 1911

All the celebrations took place on Lot 17, Concession 6, (the farm belonging to Tom Philip — in 1973 belonging to James Connell). Tents and an old log cabin were set up in or near the bush behind the first field adjoining the side road. The sports and games were held in the open field north of the 6th Concession (today #7 Highway).

The morning, afternoon and evening programme was held in the large auditorium tent. It was regretted that the Friday night programme was not repeated on Saturday evening. The pictures that were taken of the committee, choir, grounds, log cabin and elderly men were taken across the side road in Lancelot Johnston's field, with the bush in the background.

The Sports Committee had an interesting programme of races for young and old. Some events were open to any in attendance; others were confined to residents of Pickering Township. Kinsale, Claremont and Green River were entered in the school football. The Claremont team won by a 1 to 0 score, defeating Green River. Members of the winning team were Willie Scott, Clifford Pilkey, Robin Storry, Alex Morgan, Leonard Pilkey, Clifford Soden, Thomas Scott, Perry Slack, Clark Rawson, Morgan Hill, and Willie Coates.

Two teams played in the junior football match — Junior Shamrocks of Green River and Maple Leafs of Salem. The Shamrocks carried off the victory of 1 to 0. The winners were: Goal — Henry Morton; Backs — Ed. Sanderson, and John Shank; Half Backs — John Morrison, Blake Beaton, and Miles Thompson; Forwards — Calvin Murray, Oscar Doten, Harry Stewart, Gilbert Murray, and Moore Balsdon.

The intermediate football game was one of the best ever played in this district or for that matter, in Ontario, as both teams became winners of the Ontario Championship. The Green River Shamrocks defeated the Claremont Thistles by 1 to 0. The players of the win-

ning team were: Goal — Gardham Tran; Backs — Hugh Percy, and Winton White; Half Backs — Walter Booth, James Routley and Frank Turner; Forwards — Peter Stewart, Frank Booth (Captain), Blake Annis, Charles White and John Nighswander.

Only five innings were played in the baseball game because darkness closed in. Brougham was triumphant, defeating Markham by 9 to 8 runs. The Brougham players were: Catcher — C. McCausland; Pitcher — Earl Whiteway; First Base — J. McCamus; Second Base — Frank Gerow; Third Base — A. J. Howlett; Short Stop — N. F. Tomlinson; Left Field — Al Sanderson; Centre Field — Robert Feasby; Right Field — R. P. Rickaby.

The Pickering Centennial Choir of 120 voices was an outstanding feature of the celebrations. Its members came from all parts of the township. Mr. E. W. Evans of Whitby trained and directed the choir and Hattie Law of Pickering was the organist. The choir led the singing at the religious services as well as rendering their own numbers.

The speakers were all well received, with the large audience listening in rapt attention. Many of them spoke of the importance of Pickering Township in agriculture and stock-raising. They extolled the early pioneers — their ingenuity, their strength, their skill, and their labours early and late to carve a home and farm out of virgin forest.

The exhibition of relics and old curios, which were on display in the old log cabin, attracted considerable attention. A fee of 10¢ was charged to view the antiques. (No one seems to know what happened to the log cabin after the show). The articles were not well named or displayed, but all those who attended seemed pleased and hoped future exhibitions would be held. Many old books, dishes, farm implements, tools, glass ornaments, swords and guns were on display. A "sampler" was embroidered with the following:

ALMIGHTY GOD
THY PERCING EYE
STRIKES THROUGH
THE SHADES OF
NIGHT AND OUR MOST
SECRET ACTIONS
LIE ALL OPEN TO THY SIGHT.
MARGARET BOWES. HER SAM-
PLER WROUGHT IN THE YEAR 1811.

The Souvenir medals were struck in silver, bronze, gilt metal, plain metal and aluminum by J.J. Zock and Co., Toronto. They were awarded as prizes and sold to ready buyers. The medals were all inscribed in the same way. On one side were engraved the heads of

King George III and King George V. Above were the words, "Coronation Day, June 22nd, 1911", and beneath, the royal names and the dates, "1811, 1911." On the opposite side, within a circle of maple leaves, were the words, "Pickering Township Centennial", and date. Enamel pins of various designs were also provided, and every pin was sold.

During the celebrations, a book, "Past Years in Pickering", written by Rev. William R. Wood, the Presbyterian Minister of Claremont, was placed on sale. The book contained much interesting information. In the 316 pages of the volume are 80 pages of church history, as well as chapters on many phases of Pickering Township life, and the history of more than 100 families. The price of the 500 copies printed was \$1.50 each. A small booklet, written by Rev. Wood and printed after the celebration, sold for 30¢.

The Council and officers of Pickering Township in 1911 were:

Reeve	—	Ralph R. Mowbray
Dep.-Reeve	—	William George Scott
Councillors	—	E. B. Hoover
		William W. Sparks
		Alex Wilson
Treasurer	—	William G. Barnes
Clerk	—	Donald R. Beaton
Collector	—	Thomas C. Brown
Assessor	—	John Forgie

The Sequicentennial of the Township of Pickering in 1961 lasted four days. Many of the main features were staged in Brougham.

Council called a meeting of interested ratepayers and invited organizations on Thursday, March 9, 1961. All those present were in favour of having a celebration to mark the 150th year of Municipal Government.



Pickering Township 150th year Opening Ceremonies at Museum

The heads of committees were appointed, with the stipulation that members of Council were to sit on all committees. The Reeve, J. Sherman Scott, was appointed General Chairman. June 30, July 1, 2 and 3 were the dates elected for the celebration.

The programme follows, as arranged by the planners:

Friday, June 30

- | | | |
|--------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 7 p.m. | Ladies' Softball | Pickering Village Park |
| 8 p.m. | Ball Game | Pickering Village Park |
| | Turk Broda's N.H.L. All-Stars meet OASA Champions from Mount Zion | |
| 8 p.m. | Carnival | Pickering Village Park |

Saturday, July 1

- | | | |
|---------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 12 noon | Parade (Parade route from No. 2 Highway at Brock Road to Pickering Village Park) | |
| 3 p.m. | Sports | Pickering Village Park |
| | A full programme of track and field and novelty races | |
| 3 p.m. | Official opening ceremonies | Historical Museum grounds, Brougham |
| 4 p.m. | Informal reunion | Historical Museum grounds, Brougham |
| | followed at 5 p.m. by lunch and refreshments | |
| 6.30 p.m. | Aquatic Demonstrations | ADY Swimming Pool |
| | Special swimming, diving and other aquatic demonstrations | |
| 8 p.m. | Special entertainment | Historical Museum grounds, Brougham |
| | Featuring Television stars Gordie Tapp, Joyce Hahn and many well known entertainers | |
| 9 p.m. | Outdoor dance | Pickering Village Park |
| 11.15 p.m. | Fireworks display | Pickering Village Park |
| All day | Carnival | Pickering Village Park |
| All day | Bus tours starting at Brougham or Pickering Village | |
| | Scenic tour of Township | |
| 7 p.m. | Devotional Service | Claremont Conservation Area |
| | Featuring the massed choirs of Pickering Township | |
| All afternoon | Bus tours | Scenic tour of township |

Monday, July 3

- | | | |
|---------|--------------|---------------------------------|
| All day | Carnival | Pickering Village Park |
| All day | Bus tours | Scenic tour of Township |
| All day | Open House — | Dunbarton High School Dunbarton |
| All day | Open House — | Historical Museum Brougham |

The softball games were played in Pickering Park. Greenwood girls were victorious over Ajax in the first game. Turk Broda's N.H.L. All-Stars defeated the O.A.S.A. Intermediate "C" team by 9 to 4

Members of the Mount Zion team were:

Catcher	— Murray Jones
Pitcher	— Ronald Jones and Murray McDowell
1st Base	— Grant Carson
2nd Base	— Grant Jones
3rd Base	— Vern Ferguson
Short Stop	— John Hill
Outfielders	— Kaye Evans, Wes Evans, Glenn Gibson, Stan McMullen, Lorne Disney, Alan Carson
Coach	— Ray McLellan
Sponsor	— Ray Kennedy
Manager	— Glenn Gibson

Ron Jones and Murray McDowell shared the pitching for Mount Zion. Al Sullivan and Carl Brewer caught for the All-Stars.

The players for the All-Stars were as follows

Bobby Baun
Billy Harris
Al Sullivan
Bob Nevin
Ed Chadwick
Jerry McNamara
Cal Gardiner
Dave Keon
Carl Brewer

The parade under the direction of Clare Balsdon was the largest ever witnessed in Pickering Township. It was assembled at the corner of Brock Road and the 2nd Concession. It travelled along #2 Highway through the Village of Pickering to Church St., then north to the Park and High School Grounds. There were over one hundred units, headed by the Bowmanville Highland Pipe Band and terminated by the 14-member Claremont Citizens' Band, organized in 1903. (Some of the latter had played in 1911). Mayor Christine Thomas of Oshawa and Reeve Joseph Fry of Markham had a difficult time judging the different classes.

The official opening of the Pickering Township Museum took place at the Museum grounds on July 1 of the 1961 Commemoration. A large platform was constructed behind the old school building, on the spot once occupied by a woodshed.

The presentations and speeches were made from the improvised stage. Dr. and Mrs. McKay were presented with a silver tray and tea and coffee service for their painstaking efforts in writing *The Pickering Story*. They were also given the No. 1 copy of the book. The inscription on the tray reads: "The Silver Service is presented

to Dr. and Mrs. McKay on behalf of the Township and the Historical Society to commemorate the publication of *The Pickering Story* on July 1, 1961." William Lawson, Q.C., President of the Historical Society, made the presentation.

Councillors Harry Boyes and Milton Mowbray presented Lloyd T. Johnston with a gold wrist watch. He had been working for the Township for 30 years, 17 as Clerk.

J. Sherman Scott, Reeve, was Master of Ceremonies. He called on William Newman to introduce the guest speaker, Dr. Matthew Dymond, Minister of Health, in the Ontario Cabinet. "A strong people make for a great township" was the theme of Dr. Dymond's address.

A huge crowd attended the free entertainment from the stage of the Museum grounds in the evening. The T.V. Stars were the principal attraction, but all the acts were applauded with fervour.

The bus tours were a highlight of the celebrations. The tours started from the Museum grounds at Brougham, and the buses passed through all the villages and hamlets of Pickering Township. The sightseers covered 52 miles for 25¢.

On Sunday, July 2, at 7 p.m., a mass Church Service was scheduled to be conducted at the Claremont Conservation Park, but since the weather was inclement, the service was held in the gymnasium of Pickering District High School. The auditorium was filled to overflowing. Many ministers of different faiths took part. Rev. William A. McKay of Dunbarton United Church spoke on "The Tabernacle of God". Choir members from all the Pickering Township Churches and the Pickering High School Choir contributed stirring vocal renditions. Both choirs were under the direction of Allan Clark of Greenwood, of the Music Department of Pickering High School.

There were 2000 copies of *The Pickering Story* printed, to sell for \$4.00 each. The first 900 books that were purchased were numbered.

The Township of Pickering had a souvenir china mug designed. The stagecoach motif, which had been used on all stationery and other mementos relating to the sequicentennial, was embossed on the mug in brown, along with "Township of Pickering, 150th Anniversary, 1811-1961". The mug was priced at \$1.50.

In the early 1960's, the Township of Pickering outgrew the old Municipal Building in Brougham. Some members advised the postponement of any action until the question of Regional Government was settled by the Province, but the Council voted to erect a new building, which arose grandly in 1966 on the north-east corner of Brock Road and #2 Highway, on the outskirts of the village of

Pickering, at a cost of \$450,000.00. The first meeting was held in the posh, new, red-carpeted Council Chamber on October 26, 1966, and the Pickering Township Offices were officially opened on June 10, 1967.

For several years, the fate of the old Municipal Building in Brougham hung in the balance. There was a spate of ideas for its future, but none bore fruit. The ones given most serious consideration were that it be converted into a central library or that it become a repository for books and antiques. It transpired that this historic building was abandoned outright. The verandah was stripped from its front and the windows were boarded up, so that this once pretentious edifice now stands desolated, like a stately old lady, broken by loneliness and neglect. To strike a more cheerful note, the Road Department Garage, adjacent to the former Municipal Building, is still functioning in all its virility.

Council and Officers of Pickering Township in 1965, last year in Brougham were:

Reeve	—	Clifford W. Laycox
Deputy-Reeve	—	Mrs. Jean McPherson
Councillors	—	Harvey Spang
		John Williams
		Norman N. Waller
		Donald Beer
		Ronald Chatten
Treasurer and Collector	—	Ronald Mitchell
Clerk	—	Douglas Plitz
Assessor	—	Gordon Hepditch

Sweeping changes are in the offing for Pickering Township. It is in great danger of losing its identity and even its name. Regional and municipal elections are anticipated for next October and it is possible that Regional Government will be in effect in the Township by the beginning of 1974. According to plans announced from Queen's Park at the end of May, 1973, West Rouge will join Scarborough, the Village of Pickering will amalgamate with the Town of Ajax, and the area known as the North Pickering Development Project and the proposed Airport site will remain in Pickering Township. The name that the Provincial Government has suggested for the region, also to include Whitby and Oshawa, is Durham. Reeve Williams fears that once the new city and airport are developed, they will be sliced from Pickering Township, which will become merely a dot on the map. When one considers the present trend and the decision to wipe Brougham, the hub of the Township, completely off the map, his apprehensions may indeed be confirmed.



Some of the Older Citizens in front of Log Cabin



Pickering Township Centennial Choir 1911

CHAPTER 11

Wardens

TRUMAN P. WHITE — WARDEN 1861

Truman P. White was born in Markham Township in 1825, the son of Ira White, a well-known farmer and miller. Mr. White finished public school and for a year attended an academy at Rochester, N.Y.

About 1843, Ira White bought several lots on the north and south side of the road in what is now the village of Whitevale. Truman White was put in charge of the 400 acres by his father.

Henry Major had built a sawmill on his property in the 1820's, which had been east of the White homestead (The house is still standing in 1973). Truman White continued the sawmill business and in 1850 built a large frame grist mill on the north side of the 5th Concession. In later years he added a cooper shop, woodworking shop and sash and door factory. In 1865 he built a large brick woollen factory.

Truman White was elected to the Pickering Township Council in 1851. He served on Council for 23 years, 16 of these as Reeve. He was elected Warden of the County in 1861.

Mr. White went to Manitoba in 1882 and built a grist mill at Pilot Mound. He stayed in the west for ten years, then returned to Whitevale in 1891. Truman White died at Pilot Mound in 1900.

JOHN MILLER — WARDEN 1876

Many of the original settlers of Pickering Township were immigrants from the British Isles who saw little promise of a good life in their own land. Following the Napoleonic wars, British agriculture was in a depressed state, resulting from a series of poor crops, brought about by disastrous weather conditions, coupled with greedy landlords, who demanded the last penny of rent, regardless of the ability to pay.

Many young people looked hopefully across the seas to the colonies and braved the three months sea voyage to Canada. These

adventurous young men and women came with little money or possessions, but armed with enormous physical strength, determination and a will to succeed in spite of the handicaps. Such a one was John Miller. Born on a croft or small acreage near Annan in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, he was brought up and educated as a surveyor within the shadow of Hoddam Castle, the seat of the landlord, Captain Brooks, a thread manufacturer.

At the age of 18, John Miller set out for his uncle's farm in Markham Township, in what was then called Canada West. After working there for four years, he drew all his wages at once — two cows and four sheep. With this livestock as a start, he purchased a farm, Lots 16, 17, and 18, on the 7th Concession of Pickering Township and moved there in 1839.

It was a truly formidable task to fell the big hardwood trees with an axe, and to plough and sow around the stumps. John Miller was dismayed to see his first crops consist mostly of thistles, but they gave him an idea for a name for his farm — "Thistle Ha'".

His frugal upbringing stood him in good stead in facing the first difficult pioneering years. He often related the story of the source of the meat supply in his ancestral south of Scotland home. The family was so poor that they could only afford to feed one pig a year and they always chose one with a big head, as that was the only part they could keep for their own use.

In his new Canadian home, he lived in a log house, where the winter winds often drifted as much snow into his bedroom as lay on the open fields. With the coming of spring, the food supply of man and beast frequently ran low. Then the hungry cattle were herded into the woods and the kinds of roots and wild plants they ate were dug up and used for human food. To satisfy the starving livestock, they were first locked into the barnyard and then allowed to eat the twigs and small branches of a tree that had been felled. In one year of dire emergency, some of the seed potatoes had to be dug up and used for food. There was nothing else.

To create a farm from the virgin forest was an undertaking of half a lifetime. To complicate matters, his farm, 'Thistle Ha', was strewn with granite boulders, left by the retreating glaciers of the last ice age thousands of years ago.

As the years went by, the forest was cleared and the rocks gouged from the fields largely by manual labour. The newly-formed fields were ploughed with primitive single furrow ploughs, sowed to grain, hay and turnips by hand, harrowed with a tree branch dragged over the ground and harvested by scythe. The threshing was done by flail at night when it was too dark to work outside.

The uneven ground was levelled by dragging a log over the fields with a team of oxen at each end of it. The big tree stumps rotted,

but the fields still had obstacles, in the form of stone piles, usually started around a huge rock too big to be moved by animal power.

At Thistle Ha', the owner, remembering the stone cottages and castles of his native land, employed the Yorkshire stonemasons, Pearson Brothers of Ashburn, to build a house to replace the first log dwelling. His house, built in 1855, still stands, typical of the craftsmanship of skilled artisans of the mid-nineteenth century.

Many of the building stones were taken from the piles in the fields. The big boulders, however, were made hot by bonfires of stumps and logs, and then water was thrown on them so that they broke into pieces small enough to be moved to fence rows, where they became stone fences reminiscent of the field dikes of the south of Scotland.

As his field crops improved, John Miller's thoughts returned to his native heath, where the improvement of farm livestock was well under way. In 1849 the first pedigreed Shorthorn cattle were brought to Thistle Ha'. These cattle, which were imported from Kentucky, were descended from cattle raised in England's County Durham by the noted breeder, William Booth. Later, a great many Shorthorn cattle were imported directly from Scotland. Many of them were of high calibre and were among the progenitors of today's beef industry on this continent.

Eventually, the importations of Shorthorns were accompanied by pedigreed sheep, hogs and horses. In 1872, to Thistle Ha' came the first Shropshire sheep on this continent. Later the first Yorkshire pigs in North America were imported, but the herd was not continued and in a few years, they were replaced with Berkshires.

The importation of livestock from Great Britain at that time was a hazardous venture. In 1870, John Miller recorded in his diary the events of one such trip to England to buy sheep. They were of the Cotswold breed from the Cotswold Hills of the Midlands. They were shipped by rail to Liverpool and arrived at various stations. Then the owner had the task of driving each shipment through the streets of Liverpool to the docks to be loaded on the ship for the Atlantic crossing. The ocean voyage started uneventfully, but beyond the Irish Coast, a terrible storm was encountered and one entry in the diary simply states, "I never expect to see land again." The sheep were badly battered and a number died, the last ram at Pickering. This was a discouraging outcome after spending over nine weeks away from home.

Because of his ability to recognize good livestock, John Miller's services were much in demand at leading livestock fairs and exhibitions all over this continent. On one such assignment at Ohio State Fair in Columbus, Ohio, he was introduced to the American President, William McKinley, who was assassinated a few days

later in Buffalo.

At a time when there was a great demand for draught horses for farm power, John Miller imported many good Clydesdales from Scotland. Among these was the famous stallion, "Boydson Boy", one of the great draught sires of his day.

The pedigreed horses and pigs have gone from Thistle Ha', but the herd of Shorthorns and flock of Shropshire sheep remain in this year of 1973.

In spite of their concern to carve out homes and farms in their adopted land, the pioneers had the foresight to establish churches and schools speedily, often in substantial buildings, before houses and barns were built. John Miller brought from Scotland his staunch Presbyterianism, and with his neighbours, built a stone church on Lot 21, Concession 7. It was known as St. John's Presbyterian Church. The name is perpetuated in the United Church at Brougham.

When the first church deteriorated, the congregation used a frame building on the site of the present St. John's Cemetery, and then the Christian Church in Brougham until a new Presbyterian Church was built in that village in 1890.

In 1858 John Miller was instrumental in organizing a committee to form a school section and build a schoolhouse (on the 7th Concession near Brock Road) known as Mount Pleasant, later S.S. #12. Because of this experience, he was asked to help build a school in the village of Brougham in 1859 and at Greenwood in 1860. All these buildings still stand, the Brougham School being the home of the Pickering Township Museum.

Because of his interest in "Rigfoot", the farm of his Uncle George Miller, in Markham Township, he became a prime mover in the promotion of Markham Fair, one of the oldest fall fairs in Canada. Exhibiting livestock there was a feat of endurance. The cattle had to be led the 7 miles from Thistle Ha' to Rigfoot one day, and early next morning led the remaining 3 miles to Markham. Then the same stages in reverse had to be observed. Mr. Miller was twice President of Markham Fair, in 1870 and 1884.

John Miller was induced to take an interest in the Township municipal government and was Reeve for nine years. In 1876 he was Warden of Ontario County. At a banquet in 1902 of 200 guests in the Poucher Hotel in Brougham, honouring him for his municipal service, Judge Smith of Whitby, stated that it had always been a case of the office catching John Miller and not John Miller the office.

He was twice candidate for the House of Commons in the old constituency of North York. However, he lost both elections, the second by a very narrow margin.

His interest in his farm and livestock continued until his death, which occurred at age 87, as he sat pulling weeds in a chair in the field, on August 29, 1904.

JOSEPH MONKHOUSE — WARDEN 1887

John Monkhouse and his wife Sarah came from Cumberland, England, to Altona, Pickering Township, in 1851. Their sons, Joseph and Thomas, had arrived in 1849.

Joseph Monkhouse started a general store in Altona in 1850. Many of his ledgers are still in the family. In 1857, he married Christena Reesor and leaving the store in charge of his brother Thomas, began a milling business. Mr. Monkhouse moved to the farm, Lot 32, Concession 9, Pickering Township, in 1874. He married Elizabeth Kester as his second wife.

When his brother Thomas died in 1886, Joseph returned to the store. The general store was patronized by customers from all parts of Pickering Township and adjoining municipalities. Hardware, groceries and drygoods were sold, but Mr. Monkhouse was known best for the china he kept for sale in the store. He imported the finest china from England; dinner sets, toilet sets, odd dishes and novelties were stocked in great variety on the shelves. This china-ware department came to be known far and wide as China Hall.

Joseph Monkhouse served in the Council of the Township of Pickering for ten years and became Warden of the County in 1887. He was honoured by the County with the presentation of a gold watch and chain and a black walking cane with a silver top, bearing the inscription, "Joseph Monkhouse Esq., Warden, from members and officers of Ontario County Council 1887."

Mr. Monkhouse died in 1903 and was succeeded in the store by his son, Willis J. Monkhouse, who passed away in 1947. The family store business then ended in the village of Altona.

RALPH R. MOWBRAY — WARDEN 1893, 1909

Ralph Mowbray, native of Ireland, and his wife, Catherine Walker, settled at Brooklyn, New York. The couple, with six children, came to Canada in 1833, settling on Lot 7 and 8 in the rear of the 6th Concession, Pickering Township. Their son, John (father of Ralph R. Mowbray), married Martha Hyland and settled in Reach Township.

Ralph R. Mowbray came back to Pickering Township when 24 years of age, and took up farming on the original homestead. He has served the municipality in Township and County Councils for eighteen years and occupied the Warden's chair twice, 1893 and 1909. Mr. Mowbray was the Deputy-Reeve of Pickering Township when elected Warden in 1909. He was Reeve when the Centennial of the Township was held in 1911. Mr. Mowbray was nominated

in the same year to contest the riding of Ontario in the Provincial election.

His son, Ralph E. Mowbray, was in Council ten years, 1930-1939, and his grandson, Milton Mowbray for three years.

GEORGE GEROW — WARDEN 1902

The Gerow family is of French Huguenot descent. They left France before 1800 and fled to England, as all Protestants in the former country were persecuted by the Catholics. The family remained in England about ten years and then emigrated to New York State. On coming to Canada, they settled on the 2nd Concession of Pickering Township prior to 1850. John Gerow, a pump maker (wooden), moved to Claremont, where his four sons were all engaged as woodworkers.

George Gerow carried on the pump-making business in Claremont. He was a member of Council for eight years, 1889-1896, the last two years as Reeve. He was chosen Warden of Ontario County in 1902. Mr. Gerow was not a member of Council at this date.

For ten years, from 1896 to 1905, the members of the Ontario County Council and all counties in the province were elected by the ratepayers. Ontario County was divided into seven wards, and each ward selected two men. Pickering Township, Ward 1, nominated George Gerow and Arthur Johnston (no relation to the Brougham family). George Gerow was chosen Warden by ballot from the members of County Council, as has always been the custom.

Mr. Gerow moved to Port Perry, where he carried on the pump-making business.

WILLIAM GEORGE SCOTT — WARDEN 1920

The Scotts were of Scottish ancestry. The early settlers located at Scarborough, and later some of the families bought land at Atha and Claremont. In Pickering Township they owned four properties, namely, "Billie Wallace Atha Farm" below the 8th Concession, "The George Place" on the 8th, "Pleasant View", where W. G. Scott was born, 2½ miles south east of Claremont on the 8th, and "Spruce Grove", 1 mile west of Claremont on the 9th.

W. G. Scott was a farmer and stock breeder of moderate education and was also a civil worker, quite community-minded, strictly sober and tolerant. St. John's Presbyterian Church on the 7th was his family church and later he was an elder at Claremont.

For many years, he was President of the Conservative Association in Ontario Riding. He was a member of the A.F. & A.M. Lodge #269 and was always active on School Boards.

One of his foremost interests in the early years of this century was transportation. Settlers found our Township roads deplorable, with corduroy and quagmire making many impassable in the spring. He went all out in his attempt to redesign the system, so that more

solid, higher and better drained road beds could be built at low cost to the taxpayer. Because of the abundance of stone, rock crushing was initiated and soon better transportation developed. In this same progressive spirit, he attacked many other undesirable situations in the Township when he was a Councillor and engendered much better living conditions for the people of Pickering.

While scrupulously serving the municipal government, he became telephone-conscious and was elected President of "Amalgamated small Companies", which became the "Home Telephone Company", with offices at Columbus, Ontario. He was thus able to extend the telephone lines in the Township and in addition to his official duties, he actually helped build many miles of pole line for new subscribers. He was probably better known to the Township taxpayers than most native sons, as his duties necessitated much horse and buggy travel to all sections and considerably more later when he became Reeve of the Township.

He was a man of large physical stature, profound integrity, strong religious convictions, and of a moral fibre that qualified him to institute the Langstaff Industrial Farm, which was to rehabilitate Toronto convicts of less than two years' duration. His work with the prisoners here was probably his most humanitarian achievement. By revealing a genuine regard for their lot, he managed to win their respect and co-operation and to bring their best instincts to the fore. With them he remained during the years 1911-1917, but his heart and life's ambitions were in Pickering Township, his native heath. He lodged a number of the most trustworthy inmates in his home with his wife and family, and instructed them to remove some twenty large stones from his Claremont farm. Several weeks were required to dynamite the rocks and clear away the rubble. His action may have appeared foolhardy, as he was able to supervise the work only on weekends, but the prisoners lived up to his expectations, and he was well compensated for the confidence he placed in them.

When Mr. Scott was resettled on his farm, he resumed his local activities and was soon involved in politics and progressive legislation. He was alert to the value of electricity, and his concern about the Township Hydro franchise brought interested parties together, so that advantageous results were promptly attained.

He possessed a keen sense of humour, and a retentive memory, well stocked with amusing stories. He recalled that a Liberal speaker, William Lyon Mackenzie, was about to climb into his carriage for the tedious trip back to Toronto after a Brougham convention when a Tory bystander shouted, "Had I been as close to you when there was a price of £5000 on your head, Canada would have been better

off." To this the "Lion" replied, "Most Tory heads, such as yours, are valued at roughly 50 pence."

His first interest was his family and a successful farm, and the second, the compassionate creation of a virile Pickering Township, "second to none" in our dominion. His conscientious public solicitude paid off in 1920 when he was honoured with the County of Ontario Wardenship.

He was part of the Township's "grass roots" and an environment of vigorous democratic citizens, who believed in and worked for emancipation and survival through "government of, by and for the people." — His sense of justice and fair play generated a strong leadership, which has contributed, in no small way, to this prosperous Township of 1973.

FREDERICK HUNTER RICHARDSON — WARDEN 1922

The Richardson family came from Ireland in 1823 and settled on Lot 14, Concession D, in Scarborough Township, at West Hill. John Richardson, father of Fred, served on Scarborough Council as Councillor and Reeve and was elected Warden of York County in 1885. He was also the member for East York in the Ontario House.

Fred Richardson was elected to the Toronto Board of Control in 1904 and Alderman 1898-1901-1908. He married Frances Chester of Scarborough and there was one son, Cecil. In 1917, Mr. Richardson came to a farm on the Valley Farm Road, Lot 21, Concession 2, Pickering Township. He purchased another farm nearby and built a very fine house on this land. He was elected Councillor immediately upon arrival in Pickering and became Warden of Ontario County in 1922.

During the first World War, about 1916, Mr. Richardson served on the Draught Board for Pickering Township with Doctor John Dales of Dunbarton and John Murkar of Pickering Village. Fred Richardson died in 1942.

GEORGE MALCOLM FORSYTH — WARDEN 1928

G. Malcolm Forsyth was born April 16, 1877, to Daniel and Rachel Forsyth. On his maternal side Mr. Forsyth was descended from Joshua Wixon, who with his brother Joseph and their two families were the very first settlers in what is now Claremont. They came toward the close of the eighteenth century from New York State. The Wixons were of English extraction, their father having come to Massachusetts in 1684 and later moving to N.Y. State.

Joshua and Joseph arrived in Canada long before there was a Claremont, or a Pickering Township, originally part of York. Joseph took up land and built his house just where the road deviates between Claremont and the C.P.R. Station, close to the big elm tree on the west side of the Brock Road. Joshua settled on the east

side of Brock Road and built his house south east of the C.P.R. near the residence now occupied by Mr. Earl McMullen.

One of Joshua's daughters, Ruth, was the first white child born in North Pickering. She married Sylvanus Sharrard, also of English descent. One of their children, Mary, married John Barry, who came from Yorkshire in 1842 and settled first in Victoria County, near Manilla. John Barry was first a butcher and then operated a sawmill just south of Claremont on the west side of the Brock Road. In later years, he became the owner of over 3000 acres of land. His only daughter Rachel became the wife of Daniel Forsyth and mother of Malcolm.

The Forsyths (early ones) first settled in the vicinity of Glasgow in Uxbridge Township. They were of Scottish descent. Daniel Forsyth, father of Malcolm, was one of many children born to David and his wife Mary Kester. David's father was James Forsyth and his mother before her marriage was Eleanor Mordam.

Malcolm Forsyth married Lillian Cooper of Claremont and they had three children — Viola, Mary (deceased 1943), and Georgina. Viola and Georgina still reside in Claremont in 1973.

Mr. Forsyth started his municipal career at the bottom of the ladder in 1921 when he was elected to the Pickering Township Council. He held the Deputy-Reeveship from 1923 to 1926 and was Reeve of Pickering Township from 1927 to 1929. While in this office, he was instrumental in obtaining hydro service for Claremont Village. He was chosen Warden of Ontario County in 1928.

In 1901 he was elected to the Claremont Public School Board, an office he held for 30 years. He was a Board member when the Continuation School was established in Claremont. He was a member on the first Board of Trustees when Claremont was declared a Police Village, and served in this capacity for nine years. He was a charter member of the Ontario County Plowmen's Association and was active in cattle judging competitions at rural agricultural fairs. He was also a charter member of Claremont Union Cemetery from 1908 until his death in 1959.

WILLIAM REESOR — WARDEN 1943

William Reesor was born in Altona, on Lot 27, Concession 9, Pickering Township, on April 28, 1875. He was of a large family of Reesors who overflowed from Markham Township into Pickering. He went to school in Altona and spent his active life in or near this community. Mr. Reesor was interested in sports; baseball, football, hockey, curling and lawn bowling were all actively enjoyed by him. At 50 years of age, he could be found playing hockey with his friends and neighbours, on the mill ponds around Altona. He was a crack shot with a rifle and loved going with hunting parties to the north for moose, deer and bear. The family still have the skin

from the first bear he shot. On his last hunting expedition at 84, he killed a deer with one shot.

William Reesor was a farmer and enjoyed country life. The last farm he owned was the Monkhouse farm, Lot 32, Concession 9, Pickering Township, on which he raised Clydesdale horses and registered Shropshire sheep. His wife was Ethel Millard and they had three children — Kate (Mrs. Walter Carter, deceased), Evelyn (Mrs. Fred McNair) and Millard, who worked the home farm until his father died.

William Reesor was elected to the Pickering Township Council in 1932 as Councillor. He spent eight years as a Councillor and five years as Reeve and was elected Warden by the County in 1943. During his term as Reeve, county assessment was introduced and the Council started to meet in the Brougham Hotel, which was purchased and renovated in 1944.

Mr. Reesor was a lifetime member of the Altona Missionary Church. He was Treasurer of the Altona School Board for 25 years. He died in Stouffville in July, 1968, aged 93.

WILLIAM H. WESTNEY — WARDEN 1949

William H. Westney was born in Scarborough, York County, 1882. He came from there to Pickering Township with his parents, Stephen Westney and his wife Jane Heron, to a farm on Lot 10, Concession 3, in 1892.

Stephen Westney died in 1901. His father, a native of Norfolk, England, had come to Canada in 1837, and although a bricklayer by trade, farmed 150 acres on Lot 12, Concession 2, in Scarborough Township, where he had acquired the land from the Crown in 1856.

William H. Westney continued working on the Pickering farm known as "Westglen", specializing in seed grain and registered Holstein cattle. He married Janet R. Glendenning in 1910. They had two daughters, Muriel J. (Mrs. Walter Patterson) and Margaret R. (Mrs. C. L. Gunter) and one son Henry G., who later operated the farm.

In March, 1968, a brush wolf visited the farm, but Henry G. Westney, holder of the Gold Expert Shield in rifle shooting, soon had it bagged and ready for the Provincial bounty.

William Westney's wife, Janet R., died in 1957, and he later married Edna J. Chapman, widow of the late E. L. Chapman, who was a member of Pickering Township Council from 1925 to 1934.

A brother, Frank H. Westney, operated an adjoining farm and took an active part in producing seed grain and other seeds. He received the Canadian Seed Growers Association "Long Service Award" of twenty-five years successful pedigreed seed production and in 1956 was presented with the "Robertson Associate Token of Merit".

William H. Westney was elected to Pickering Township Council in 1941, and served four years as Councillor, three years as Deputy-Reeve and four years as Reeve. He was elected as Warden of Ontario County Council in 1949. He was active on many council committees and was Chairman of the Building Committee for Fairview Lodge, a home built in 1950-51 in the town of Whitby for senior citizens of Ontario County and the city of Oshawa. He was Chairman for twelve years of Pickering Township Court of Revision and Township representative of the Metropolitan Toronto and Region Conservation Authority from 1957 to 1966. During these years, this Authority acquired some 1500 acres in various parts of the township for reforestation, wild life preserves and recreation. The first property acquired for these purposes was 100 acres in Lot 14, Concession 4, willed to Ontario County Council by the late Arthur Percy, to be used for wild life preservation. Later it was turned over to the Metropolitan Toronto and Region Conservation Authority and is now operated as part of Greenwood Conservation Area. The 1966 plans of the Authority call for a dam — on Duffin's Creek in this area — to be known as the "Arthur Percy Reservoir" for water conservation and recreation.

William H. Westney received the Confederation of Canada Centennial Medal of 1867-1967, in recognition of "valuable service to the nation".

He was an advocate of good roads and in his younger days it was not unusual to see him with a team on a "split log drag" (a forerunner of the modern motor-driven road grader), doing his part in maintaining the local clay and gravel roads. The Township road between Lots 10 and 11 is designated as "Westney Road".

CYRIL E. MORLEY — WARDEN 1958

Mr. Morley was born in England on the Isle of Wight, the son of Ernest H. Morley and Ada Morley, and emigrated with the family to Canada in November, 1913. He was married to Cynthia O. Burns of Dunbarton, Ontario, in the year 1928. They have two daughters, who both reside in Pickering village — Mrs. W. G. (Joyce) McLean, wife of the Reeve of Pickering Village and Mrs. John L. (Lynda) Kilpatrick. Mr. Morley's two brothers, Leslie M. Morley of Pickering, and Kenneth A. Morley of Pickering Township, are still active in the community.

With the exception of almost three years — 1928-1930, which were spent in the Province of Saskatchewan and Georgetown, Ontario, Mr. Morley has resided in Pickering Township and after Incorporation, in Pickering Village since 1913.

As a member of the Trustees of the Police Village of Pickering, Mr. Morley served eight years — 1945-1953. In 1953, the Council

of the County of Ontario, by by-law No. 1731, established the Municipality of the Corporation of the Village of Pickering and at the first election held on March 9th, 1953, Mr. Morley was elected Reeve, which he remained for ten years, retiring in December, 1963.

During his years on the Council of the County of Ontario, Mr. Morley was active in particular in the departments of Finance and Assessment, in matters relating to Fairview Lodge and on Special Committees dealing with Grants to Hospitals.

In 1958 Mr. Morley was elected Warden and during that year, the road now known as County Road #4 was assumed from the Townships of Pickering and Whitby, to form a continuous artery from Highway No. 115 west to the Brock Road or County Road No. 1. By-law No. 1958 was passed to confirm the transfer. During that year too, the Base Line of Pickering and Whitby Townships was reconstructed and officially opened. (This road now carries a heavy volume of traffic).

The new jail was completed in 1958 and the transfer of inmates from the old jail at the County Buildings in the Town of Whitby to the new one on the Base Line of the Town of Whitby was made without incident.

The study of the System of Grants for Hospitals was completed by a Special Committee under the Chairmanship of Past Warden Morley in 1960, and current Warden Wm. J. Heron. Legislation was passed as a Private Bill in the Provincial Legislature to implement the desired changes.

County-wide Planning was also receiving considerable attention from the elected representatives in that year.

JOHN SHERMAN SCOTT — WARDEN 1963

John Sherman Scott was born in Mono Township, Dufferin County, Ontario, on July 24th, 1913, of Scottish - English ancestry. His father's family had moved to Mono Township in the mid-19th century from Doon, Ontario, where they had located after emigrating from Scotland. His mother's people, originally from Yorkshire, England, were long-time residents of the Georgetown-Streetsville area of Ontario.

Sherman Scott grew up in Mono, where his parents operated a country store, and received his education in Mono and Orangeville. In 1941, he married Mary Moffatt of Mono.

Sherman and Mary Scott and small daughter Christina moved to the West Rouge district of Pickering Township in 1944. At this time, there were only thirteen families in the West Rouge. Their son John was born here in 1946.

As the West Rouge continued to grow, the need for a school in the area became increasingly important, the nearest one being Cen-

ennial School on Lawson Road, in Scarborough. In 1953, the ratepayers in the West Rouge petitioned the Pickering Township Council, and a school section was created known as S.S. #18, Pickering. Sherman Scott was the first Chairman of this local School Board, who built the first four rooms of the present West Rouge School. While the school was being built, the Township Council was upset because of irregularities in the municipal election held in December, 1953.

During the subsequent election in April of 1954, Sherman Scott, while not a candidate, took an active part, and in the December election of 1954, was a successful candidate for Council. He represented the Township as Councillor for 1955-56, as Deputy-Reeve for 1957-58 and as Reeve for the years 1959-63. He was also Warden of the County in 1963.

During Sherman Scott's term of office as Reeve, the Township, which was becoming increasingly urbanized, took the necessary steps to establish a municipal water system and a municipal sewerage system, and the Bay Ridges community was approved and built for the most part. Moreover, plebescites that were held approved Sunday sports and licensed liquor outlets; the Township was divided into wards to give better representation on Council; a Master Plan and Zoning By-laws for the orderly development of the Township were ratified; an industrial area was created, land was purchased by the Township for sale for Industrial use; Supreme Aluminum, the Township's first major industry, was established; and the Ontario Hydro purchased the land for the present nuclear power plant. In short, while Sherman Scott was Reeve, the Township took the first long step from basically a rural area to the urban municipality we know today.

Sherman Scott was an active member of the Ontario County Council and, as already mentioned, served as Warden of the County in 1963. During his Wardenship, a new Court House and County Administration Building was constructed.

In January, 1971, Sherman Scott was appointed by the Township Council to fill the vacancy created in the Council by the resignation of John Kruger, the elected member for Ward 5, and he served for the balance of the year, 1971.

Sherman Scott has been greatly interested in the Metropolitan Toronto and Region Conservation Authority. He has represented Pickering Township on the Authority for many years and has been serving as an Executive member of the Authority in 1972-73. At the same time he has been gratifying his keen interest in the history of the Township by acting as Chairman of the Pickering Township Historical Society.

Sherman and Mary Scott still reside in the West Rouge. Their daughter Christina is married to David Frame. In 1959, Mr. Scott took over the Arthur Mitchell Ltd. Building Supply Company on Notion Road in Pickering Village.

J. ROSS MURISON — WARDEN 1968

The Murison family were of Scottish ancestry and settled in Markham Township. Andrew was born in Markham, and married Minnie Pilkey. There were five boys and two girls in the family. Ross was one of the boys.

In 1906, Andrew Murison bought the general store in Columbus. Ross was educated at the public school in his home village and at Oshawa High School. He spent six years working in the bank at Brooklin, before buying the grocery store in Pickering at the corner of Kingston Road and Church Street in 1931 (the Becker store in 1973).

Ross Murison was elected as Councillor of Pickering Village in 1959. When Cyril Morley resigned as Reeve at the end of 1963, Mr. Murison took his place for the year 1964. He resigned in 1972.

In 1968, Ross Murison was elected Warden of Ontario County. It was during his tenure of office that Regional Government was first mentioned. There were 18 municipalities or individual governing bodies in Ontario County. The feeling of the members of Council seemed to be that there were too many separate councils and a single governing body would give better service for the ratepayers' tax dollar.

JOHN RICHARD WILLIAMS — WARDEN 1972

John Williams was born in Liverpool, England. He came to Canada in February, 1952, and moved to Pickering Township in 1961. Mr. Williams and his wife Peggy have two children, John and Diane.

As soon as Mr. Williams came to Pickering Township, he became active in different associations, and on various boards, and finally he became involved in the Council. Since 1961, he has been a member of the Bay Ridges Ratepayers' Association. He was a Trustee of the Public School Board Area #2 in 1964-65, Councillor of the Township of Pickering in 1966-67, and has been Reeve of Pickering Township from 1968 to 1973.

In 1972, John Williams became the fourteenth Warden to be elected from the Township of Pickering. The County Council recommended to the Minister of Transport, Donald Jamieson, that the new airport be located east of Yonge St. Mr. Williams was told verbally by the minister in June, 1971, that the federal choice for an airport would be in an area west of Metro Toronto because of the dense population and therefore traffic demand in that region.

Brougham at Play

Brougham, like all other small hamlets and villages, has had its share of organized sport and recreation. Hockey, football, baseball, and even cricket, have figured in competitive athletics, tennis has been popular with a few residents, and swimming has been the particular delight of children during summer vacations, while skating has been a winter pastime of general enjoyment.

The first skates consisted of a steel blade set in a specially designed piece of wood, which was screwed to the heel of the skater's boot and strapped at the toe. They were called spring skates, bob skates and flat skates. Then came tube skates, as we know them today.

Nearly every winter, sooner or later, there is what is commonly known as a January thaw. Ponds formed at this time present exciting possibilities for the skater. Sometimes in days gone by, the Brougham creek would become a substantial watercourse and then freeze, producing a long ribbon of ice. Often the pupils of Mount Pleasant School could skate to Brougham. The boys and girls of pioneer days learned to skate and play hockey on Mother Nature's ponds and streams.

The first closed rink in Brougham was the Exhibit Hall on the fairgrounds. Where the Collins house on the Museum grounds is located, there was a well that supplied enough water for the fair and the rink. After the fair closed, the building was used in the construction of the present United Church and the rink became extinct.

An open-air rink was once in existence on the south side of the lot now owned by Donald Gibson. It is not known if this one was used concurrently with various other rinks in the village.

A large closed rink was built on the site of Thomas Middaugh's stone blacksmith shop or, in terms of the present, on part of Roland



Skating Party 1906

Harden's lot. A house owned by Mr. Faulkner furnished the necessary accommodation, with one large room on either side of the hall becoming the ladies' and men's dressing rooms. The rink was built by Frank Sanderson, about 1900, out of timbers from old barns. It was about 140' long and 40' wide. On the south side, a lean-to about six feet wide was constructed with tiers of seats, where spectators could stand and find some protection from flying missiles. Many exciting hockey games were played in this early rink. Frank Sanderson and Alf Hamilton, the managers of the rink, would sponsor a carnival about twice a month. Prizes would be given for the best-dressed male and female. These events attracted a capacity crowd, both skaters and spectators.

The roof of the rink caved in from the weight of snow on March 2, 1902. The village people helped clear away the debris and skated on the open ice for the remainder of the winter. In the fall of the same year, on Nov. 25, the men of the village had a bee and raised the roof (literally). The first skating in the new rink took place on January 10, 1903.

Two items recorded in Mrs. T. C. Brown's diary are: "William Mosgrove opened an ice-cream parlour in rink on May 20, 1904." May 1, 1907, "Skating in rink yet."

Harvey Liscombe was the caretaker of the rink. He flooded the ice with water from a well on the north side, by making use of a small door opening into the well enclosure. The well was not a good one, but served the purpose. When the ice was prepared for action, the scrapings were shovelled through a doorway at the west end. George McGregor, a tinsmith, made the lights for the rink. He lived in the house now occupied by Gordon McGregor, on the west side of Brock Road. These lights were small coal-oil lamps with glass chimneys held in a wire frame, with a funnel-shaped shade fastened over the flame. They were suspended from a beam with a long wire. There is one on display in the Pickering Township Museum.

A hand bill from Mr. William Murkar of the former *Pickering News* is extant:

A REAL HARD TIMES CARNIVAL!
 A Hard Times Carnival will be held in the
 MAMMOTH RINK, BROUGHAM
 on the evening of
 Monday, March 1st, 1909

The following list of prizes is offered:

Worst dressed lady — 1st prize 75¢ cash
 Worst dressed gent — a suit of underwear
 Best Acting Clown — 1st prize 50¢, 2nd prize 25¢
 Clowns are admitted free

All those in costume must hand in a ticket with their name and what they represent before going on ice.

CLAREMONT CITIZENS BAND
 will furnish music during the evening
 Admission — Skaters 15¢ Spectators 10¢
 Doors open 7.30
 Hamilton and Sanderson — Managers

FANCY DRESS AND RACING
CARNIVAL!
 A Grand Fancy Dress and Racing Carnival in the
 MAMMOTH RINK, BROUGHAM.
 — On the evening of —
Monday, Feb'y 15, 1909
 This Carnival was announced for the evening of Tuesday, Feb. 9th, but on account of the stormy weather on that evening a postponement was made.
 The following prizes will be awarded:
 Best Dressed Lady—1st prize 1.00, 2nd prize 50c.
 Best Dressed Gent—1st 50c, 2nd 25c.
 Best Acting Clown—1st 50c, 2nd 25c.
 All those in costume must hand in a ticket with their name and what they represent, before going on ice.
 — CLAREMONT CITIZENS' BAND —
 will furnish music during the evening.
 Tickets for Dress and Racing Contest, 10 cents.
 Admission—Skaters, 15c. Spectators, 10c. Doors open at 7.30
 Sanderson & Hamilton,
 Managers.
 The Pickering News Printer

XMAS
SKATING
 There will be skating on the
 ❁ Mammoth Rink, ❁
BROUGHAM
 — ON —
Christmas Night!
 Friday, Dec. 25th, 1908.
 Splendid Ice assured. ❁❁
 ❁❁ Warm Waiting Rooms.
 Admission — — 15 CENTS
HAMILTON & SANDEBSON,
 MANAGERS
 The News Print, Pickering

William Mosgrove asked the Managers who was playing for the skating in the Carnival. When they told him, "Claremont", he replied, "Be Gad! There will be no more rats left in Brougham."

The barrel race in the fancy-dress Carnival was always won by Winton White of Brougham. Most races involved 10 laps around the rink. The first three or four laps of the barrel race were exhibitions of speed skating to space out the participants. The entrants had to crawl, jump or otherwise contrive to pass through an open barrel suspended by a rope in the middle. There were two barrels to deal with, one at each side of the rink. Mr. White used to pick up the barrel, drop it over his head, grab the rope and leap clear of it.

In the Old Man's Smoking Race, each contestant was given a measured amount of tobacco which they packed in their pipes. At the command, "Go", they all lit their pipes and skated around the rink. They were not allowed either to let the pipe go out or to stop skating. The man who kept his pipe firing the longest was the winner.

Mrs. Evelena Cowie formed a habit of peeking through the west end of the skating rink. She was able to entertain herself in this way, since a missing board left a convenient peep-hole. She was peering in one evening when a young skater spit (probably tobacco juice) through the hole and made a direct hit. The enraged Mrs. Cowie went directly to Mrs. Harvey Liscombe's house, where she procured some cayenne pepper. She then resumed her vigil at the rink, and the first man who stopped at the hole in the wall got a blast of pepper in his face.

The ice cream parlour, which was located in the hall between the living and dining rooms of the Faulkner home, was operated by various people — William Mosgrove after 1904, then Mrs. Thomas Beer and her son, Clifford Wannop in the last years, 1913-14. The ice cream was home-made from the best whole cream. The ice required for the manufacture was packed in sawdust in a frame building during the winter, for use in the summer months. A scoop of ice cream cost 5¢ and was served in a dish. Mr. Wannop recalled that pop was delivered to the ice-cream parlour by a horse and light wagon from Wilson's in Toronto, and an enormous bunch of bananas, costing \$1.25, used to be delivered in a large wooden box. He remembered that extreme care had to be exercised in opening the box, in case it harboured a venomous Tarantula spider.

There was no organized hockey in Brougham before 1890 and very little after 1912 until more recent years. We have records of a Brougham Hockey team in 1902:

Billie Matthews — Goal

Winton White (14 years old) — Defence

Bob Birrell — Defence
Frank Gleason — Centre
Levi Gleason — Rover
Charlie White — Wing
Harold Stevenson — Wing

In 1907, a team from Brougham went to play at Uxbridge. The players were transported in a sleigh drawn by a team of horses. When they were loading at the livery stable at the corner hotel, Mr. Mosgrove looked over the sleigh load and ejaculated, "Be Gad! If anyone asks you where you come from, tell them Greenwood."

The members of the team were:

Henry (Nickname Hen) Norton — Goal
Winton White and Alf Sanderson — Defence
(usually Hugh Percy played defence in Alf Sanderson's place)
Charlie White — Centre
Nelson Tomlinson — Right wing
Perry Wilson — Left wing
Bert Giluly — Rover

At a hockey game in the Brougham Rink during warm-up, Winton White shot the puck at the goal. The goal-keeper, Henry Norton, had a habit of putting out his tongue, when concentrating on the play. On this particular occasion, the puck hit him in the mouth and came close to severing his tongue.

The following record of hockey matches has been found:

"Mar. 3, 1908 — Markham at Brougham. 7-5 for Brougham.
Mar. 5, 1908 — Hockey Game, Claremont defeated Brougham 11-4
Mar. 16, 1912 — Hockey Game, Single men vs married men. Married men won. Great excitement."

Tragedy struck a fatal blow to the skaters and hockey teams of Brougham on February 16, 1914. A heavy snowfall caused the rink to collapse for the second time, and it was never rebuilt. Luther Middleton bought the timbers and lumber for \$50.00 and used them to build a barn on his farm, Lot #17 and 18, Concession 6. The timber frame barn was raised on July 16, 1915.

Cliff Wannop, Cecil Bate and Charlie Hanson who were looking for something to do after their return from the first World War in 1918, operated an open-air rink for two or three years on the bank above a spring opposite the Christian Cemetery, on property now owned by Mervin Annis. They pumped water from the spring to make the ice.

Robert Feasby built an open-air rink in 1925, on the store lot near the present west ditch of the new Brock Road, and maintained it for two seasons. The Holmes family owned and operated the store at this time. The ice surface, about 120' x 50' was surrounded with boards 4' high, and was situated beside a club house with a well. To light the rink, Mr. Feasby used a delco system, with a 32-

volt DC generator and a gasoline engine to supply the power. Cliff Wannop operated the rink in the winter of 1927, using gasoline lanterns for light. This outdoor rink gave much pleasure to old and young alike, and its surface bore the imprint of many thrilling hockey games between local villages and schools.

It is interesting to note that Winton White, who was in Cornwall in 1906, played Intermediate hockey in a town league for the lodge, "Sons of England". Both Winton and Charlie White were members of the Whitby Intermediate O.H.A. team in 1911 and 1912. Frank Barclay played Junior O.H.A. hockey for Whitby in 1920 and Intermediate in 1925.

For two or three years in the mid-1940's, the Brougham boys helped Donald Beer make a rink in his back yard. It was located on the site of the present Rural Bus Lines garage. Volunteers hauled the water to flood the rink in a 45-gallon drum on a sleigh from the east well at the old Municipal Building. The lighting was supplied by Donald Beer via extension cords, with bulbs on poles. Village children and adolescents spent many happy and exhilarating hours on this open-air rink.

Brougham had a small sheet of ice on the Fire Hall lot for two years in 1947 and 1948. Twenty years later, in 1967 and 1968, the Parks Board operated a rink in the Ball Park. The members of some families have flooded a small patch of ground for the children. The most notable is the late Donald Beer, who again had a rink behind his home after he moved to the new subdivision. Many boys and girls bombarded his door with the oft-repeated question, "Can we skate on the rink, Mr. Beer?"

Brougham has not possessed a regular rink since 1927. Nevertheless, many hockey teams have been organized and they have played their games elsewhere. Donald Beer was always available to unite the players and take an active part in forming a league.



1936 Champions

In 1936, Brougham won the Championship of the Pickering Township Hockey League. The games were played in the Markham Arena and at an open-air rink in Dunbarton. Kinsale, Brougham, Whitevale, Cherrywood, Audley, Pickering, Dunbarton and Box Grove each had a team in the league. The Brougham players were: Frank Barclay, George DeRusha, John White, Fred Hicks — Defence; Bruce Easton, Grant Johnston, Robert Miller, Andy Annis, Donald White, Mervin Annis, Lloyd Hicks, Ivan Hicks — Forwards; Henry Madill — Goal; Morley Harlock — Coach; Donald Beer — Manager.



Champions 1938. Front — Fred Hicks, George Derusha, Fred Hodgson, Leslie Wilson, John White. Back — Robert Miller, Howard Plaxton, Donald White, Arthur Wideman, Donald Beer — Manager.

During the Second World War, Hockey came to a standstill. In 1946 and subsequent years, Brougham had many first-rate teams managed by Donald Beer. Members of the 1948-49 team were: Jack Hooker, John White, Ivan Booth, Fred Hicks — Defence; Donald White, Ken Pascoe, Leslie Wilson, George DeRusha, Douglas Bryant, Lloyd Pascoe, John Hamilton, Carl Southwell — Forwards; Jack Bradshaw — Goal; Chick Minaker — sub Goal.

Brougham had a hockey team under Donald Beer's guidance from 1946 until illness brought the happy arrangement to an end. Various arenas were within easy reach for practising and playing the games. Sometimes the team was entered in O.R.H.A. (Ontario Rural Hockey Association) competition. The last pick-up team was in 1964, under the management of Donald Beer. The players were registered for

Greenwood but came from Brougham, Greenwood and Mount Zion. Leslie Wilson of Greenwood coached the team.

The Township of Pickering Minor Hockey has been in operation since 1961. Many Brougham boys have played in leagues made up of players from all parts of the Township. The games were first played in Brooklin Arena, then in Sunderland and later in Cannington, all with artificial ice.



Maud Stevenson, Friend, Fred Mechin, Carrie Phillips at the Tennis Court on the Bentley Lot 1908.

At the turn of the century, Tennis was popular in Brougham. Samuel Stevenson rented the house on the corner, now owned by Donald Gibson, and laid out a tennis court, south of the house. In 1907, many of the local young people and some of the older folk took advantage of it. Some of those who played there were — Mr. Stevenson, Maud Stevenson, Ralph Miller, Elijah Bodell, Bill Bodell, Lafayette Matthews, Fred Cassie, Beatrice Alger, Carrie Phillips, Fred Mechin, Nelson Tomlinson and Bob Feasby. After Maud Stevenson married John Miller, most of these players were reunited at the Thistle Ha' tennis court, west of the house. In 1927, there was a tennis court between the Temperance Hall and the Annis Store, with four DC electric lights, one in each corner. It was said that Bob Feasby could win more often, because he understood the lighting system and increased the illumination when he played. Caldwell and Muriel Sheppard made a court west of their house (now the Donald Gibson home) about 1930. When the blacksmith shop was moved off the Mosgrove lot, Jack and Phyllis Gerow had a tennis court on the site. Grant Johnston had a very fine court at his mother's home, now the Alma residence, just south of Brougham.

Many of the younger people of the village played here from 1934 to 1938.

As Brougham's only body of water is a creek that can become a raging torrent in spring and then disappear completely, the villagers have had to seek their swimming pleasures in neighbouring communities. Greenwood, Whitevale, Green River and an old swimming hole, endowed with special charms, on the 7th Concession north of Green River, used to be favoured destinations. The Sunday School picnics were always held at a park near water, such as Oshawa Lakeview Park, Wilson's Park at Green River and Greenwood Park, where the youngsters could take a dip. The boys in the Cubs and Scouts and girls in C.G.I.T., Brownies and Guides used to go to camp, where they could learn to swim.

The boys and girls of Brougham have had the opportunity to take swimming lessons for the past 15 years. Classes, conducted by the management, who hire qualified instructors, are held each summer at Greenwood and Pickering Pools. Each class lasts four weeks and the youthful members are tested by Red Cross personnel at the end of the session.

The Atha Picnic originated in 1894 by Elias Hoover and Hiram Lott to bring school children of the surrounding area together, became locally famous. As it was extremely popular with the "Broughamites", it should be recorded here. The first picnic site was the triangular lot formed by the railroad — Lot 28, rear of the 7th Concession, now owned by Grenfell Draper. For many years, the beautiful lawn of Robert D. Cowie, Lot 27, rear of the 7th Concession, was used for the gathering. The last two or three years, the picnic was held at Dim Nighswander's Lot 35, Concession 7.

The Atha Picnic, like Brougham Fair of earlier years, was an excuse for a social outing and community reunion. People came for miles to visit, swap news, play games, partake of tempting treats, and generally imbue themselves with the spirit of good-fellowship. Prizes were awarded to football teams — Senior, Intermediate and Public School. The men's races were an essential part of the entertainment. Potato, hurdle, half-mile and wheelbarrow races were all featured. The prize was \$1.00, an amount of some significance in that era, and the winner, after deducting his 10¢ entry fee, was money in pocket. The boys and girls also took part in races, and the schools staged fancy dress drills. The gentlemen were asked to contribute a silver collection to defray expenses. The Atha Picnic was discontinued about 1915.

Brougham did not produce any Champion Football teams. All the best players were enlisted in teams outside of Brougham. Winton and Charlie White played for the Green River Shamrocks, Frank

and Harold Barclay for Claremont. From 1900 to 1912, Brougham had a football and baseball field south of the village, on the lot where Leslie Salgo now lives.

There was another field for both football and softball on the north side of #7 Highway, near the present road leading to the new school. The land was owned by Winton White.

In 1925 and 1926 Brougham had a football team, that played in a league with Brooklin, Cherrywood, Claremont and Goodwood. Some of the Green River Shamrocks played with the Brougham team. Excitement at the games ran high. In one game between Brougham and Claremont, Claremont was leading 10-0. Ken Reesor, one of the stars, was in close and was preparing to shoot when the whistle signalled that the game was over. Ken shot, but Freeman Mantle had vacated the Brougham goal, shouting, "There's nobody home".

The players of Brougham's only football team were: Freeman Mantle — Goal; Winton White, Pat Mantle — Full Backs; Jack Liscombe — Left Half Back; Frank Turner — Right Half Back; Forwards — Walter (Pete) Jackson, Charlie White, Walter Booth, Jack Nighswander, Blake Annis, Charlie Liscombe, Fred Gray. This team played in a tournament at Claremont in 1925. In the final game they defeated Claremont 1-0 and each player took home a handsome car rug.

The playing field on Mr. Salgo's lot, across from the Walter Bayles farm, was the scene of many good baseball games at the turn of the century. Softball or kitten ball was not yet invented at that time. Softball was originated so that girls could play. All the players did not wear gloves. At the outset, the catcher and first baseman were armed with a glove in both baseball and softball. We have a record of a baseball team in 1907. The players were: Pitcher — Mac Patterson and Nelson F. Tomlinson; Catcher — Fred Mechin and Tom Philip; Fielders — Roy Robison, Bill Beaton, Blake Beaton, Walter Stevenson, Fred Cowie, Al Sanderson, Bob Feasby.

Brougham played softball on the west side of Brock Road, in Barclay's field, across from the brick house now owned by Harold Pridmore. Brougham, Greenwood, Audley and Whitevale composed a league in 1925. The players were: Pitcher — Jack Gerow; Catcher — Wallace Ellicott; 1st Base — Lloyd Johnston; 2nd Base — Manson Ellicott; 3rd Base — Tom Philip; Short Stop — Hugh Miller; Outfielders — Bob Feasby, Bob Fuller, Wallace Jeffery; Sub Outfield — Robert Miller. In one game, a Brougham player was talking back to an opponent who was about to strike him, but promptly changed his mind when Dean Mairs jumped between



Girls Softball Team 1918. Front — Maud Philip, Unknown, Roberta Phillips, Edna Watts. Back — Alice Middleton, Phyllis Gerow, Muriel Sheppard, Verna Middleton.

the disputants and calmly announced, "You will have to hit me first."

Jack Gerow was practising pitching in front of the Temperance Hall one evening when Ralph Miller came along. Mr. Miller picked up a bat and could hit every pitch that came over the plate. He was asked to go to the next game at Audley, but it wasn't his day and he didn't hit the ball out of the infield.

The aforementioned softball league operated until 1929. About that time, Jack Gerow moved away from Brougham, as did some of the other players. As a result, the team broke up and the league ceased to exist.

In 1930, a Sunday School league, consisting of Kinsale, Brougham and Whitevale, was formed. Brougham had a pick-up team that played at Sunday School picnics and some exhibition games until about the beginning of the Second World War. After the war broke out, the softball games were suspended until 1948.

Brougham had an Intermediate team from 1948 till quite recently. The players in 1948 were:

Catcher	—	Gordon Todd, Leslie Wilson
Pitcher	—	Fred Brown, Robert Miller
1st Base	—	Gordon Hughson, Grant Johnston
2nd Base	—	Stewart McGuckin
3rd Base	—	Ray Ellicott
Short Stop	—	Ivan Booth
Outfield	—	Wid Clarke, John Hamilton, Jack Bradshaw, Lloyd Pascoe, Bill Ellicott
Coach	—	Francis Willson
Manager	—	Donald Beer

This team played in the South Ontario County Softball League,

comprising six teams — Ajax, Brougham, Brooklin, Dunbarton, Pickering and Whitby.

Brougham made a good ball diamond at the location where they had played previously in Winton White's field, now owned by Frank Vivian. The team had inherited a share of the proceeds from the community league dances. With this money, the infield was levelled and the sod removed. A backstop was set up and bleachers were created for spectators. In 1949, the team played in the Telegram Canadian Softball Tournament. None of us expected to win the prize of gold watches, but we put up a first-class fight. The score was 4-3 in favour of an Oshawa team, who later lost to Crothers of Toronto by 4-0. Although Crothers won the tournament, Gordie Wright, the pitcher, said that they had to go all out to defeat Oshawa and the score should have been only 1-0 in their favour.

All the teams in the South Ontario League entered the O.A.S.A. (Ontario Amateur Softball Association) Playdowns, each in their own category. Brougham played Intermediate "C", and was invariably defeated by Brooklin. In 1952, the O.A.S.A. created another series, Intermediate "D", to include villages with a population of less than 500.

In 1952, Brougham won the Eastern Ontario Championship by defeating Sharbot Lake. That year there was no northern team entered. The All-Ontario Championship games were played against Melburne, south of London. The first game, with Lloyd Pascoe pitching, ended in a 9-8 victory for Brougham. The game away from home, with Robert Miller pitching, resulted in a 6-2 victory for Melburne. Then Melburne defeated Brougham 2-1 at Hamilton, in the championship game. There was a huge crowd at the game, with as many from Brougham as from Melburne. The home team was a disappointed group of players. They had done their best and had not made bad plays or any errors. They thought they might never come as close to the great victory again, but they were determined to persevere.

Brougham played in the South Ontario Softball League in the summer of 1953. There were six teams taking part — Brougham, Brooklin, Claremont, Pickering, Ajax and Whitby Royals. Brougham made the league playoffs, but was then defeated by Brooklin.

Nevertheless, the 1953 season brought good fortune in the O.A.S.A. Intermediate "D" series. Brougham won the Eastern playoffs by defeating Escot, 16 miles up-river from Gananoque, where the game was played. That day Donald Beer had a full bus load with each passenger paying \$2.00 for the round trip.

In the western playoffs, Brougham was pitted against Mount Hope, who had defeated Melburne. Three thrilling games followed, with



O.A.S.A. Champions Intermediate D 1953. Front — George Staley, Gordon Todd, Bill Ellicott. Middle — Bill Hill Coach, Gordon Hughson, Grant Johnston, Stewart McGuckin. Back — Donald Beer Manager, Manson Ellicott Assistant Coach, Leslie Wilson, Grant Carson, Donald Mantle, Robert Miller, Allan Carson, Ray Ellicott.

Robert Miller pitching all three. Mount Hope won the first game, at Brooklin, with a score of 4-3. A tremendous crowd congregated at Mount Hope, where the second game was played, and the excitement was electrifying. When the home team established a 2-0 lead in the first inning, it was a case of "do or die" for Brougham. The Brougham boys, who had thrown themselves into the fray without reservation, mustered an extra burst of steam and recovered one run. It was a tight combat, with no Mount Hope runner getting past 2nd base except in the first and last innings. Catcher Gordon Todd did not miss a single ball all evening, but Grant Johnston was the hero when he hit a home run with one on base. Then Leslie Wilson drove Allan Carson home for the insurance run. The final score was 4-2 for Brougham. At the third game, played in Brooklin, Brougham defeated Mount Hope by 6-1, and won the 2 out 3 series.

Next, Brougham had to compete with Falconbridge, representing Northern Ontario. All the games were played at Brooklin. On a Saturday afternoon, Brougham defeated the opposing team 12-0, and it appeared to be an easy playoff for the home team. Monday morning, however, was the proverbial blue one when Falconbridge won 8-5. Then Brougham revived in the afternoon and trounced the northern players by a score of 15-0. Thus Brougham won an Ontario Championship. It happened to be Thanksgiving Day and Gordon Todd's birthday.

Brougham deserved a championship. All had played as a team, helping one another, and all had put forth their best efforts. Besides, Brougham was probably the most legitimate team in the league and therefore was most entitled to win a championship, as only Gordon Todd lived beyond the three-mile limit from the village, with a population of about 200. None of the players had ever won any special series before, and they were a proud group of boys.

In 1954, Brougham had much the same team, including Don Mantle. That year, Brougham defeated Falconbridge on their home grounds in two straight games.

The tide turned in 1955, when Electric defeated Brougham. Electric prevailed over Brougham again in 1956 and 1957. In 1956, Robert Miller lost the first game in the series, an 18-inning marathon, played in the new Brougham Park. However, in 1957, the Brougham players staged a temporary comeback at the game in Electric where they won by 2-0.

The Brougham Intermediate team played in the S.O.S.L. (South Ontario Softball League) until 1959 and in the O.R.S.A. (Ontario Rural Softball Association) from 1958 to 1968. The Community League was organized at Claremont in 1958. Brougham joined the league in 1960, and was the victor in 1962, defeating the Greenwood Seniors in two straight games. The Community League had four games a week scheduled — two at Claremont and two at Brougham.

On Saturday evening, November 19th, 1966, many ballplayers representing many teams assembled to honour Robert Miller, who had pitched softball for 40 years and in that span of time, as he estimated, for 800 games. Donald Beer was Master of Ceremonies and Grant Johnston delivered the presentation address. A transistor wall clock was the gift for the guest of honour. Grant ended his speech by calling on Robert and throwing him a new softball — a very special one, as it had been autographed by all the players present.

It was a wonderful evening for "Mr. Softball". He had always played as the ninth man on the team and in the batting order. The thought always uppermost in his mind was to do his part to help the other eight men win the game. The players that night rehashed many plays in games they remembered and had a get-together they will never forget.

Robert was also presented with a miniature bed, bearing a tiny doll, holding a ball, bat and a poem, composed by Lela (Mrs. Donald Beer), who graciously read her creative tribute:

Mr. Softball is our theme



Brougham Community League Champions 1962. Front — Larry Reesor, Ronald Hurst, Gordon Hughson, Jim Gray, Bill Ellicott. Back — Donald Beer, Grant Johnston, Howard Malcolm, Jack Bradshaw, Stewart McGuckin, Ray Ellicott, Rudy Hubert, Robert Miller.

And now he is retiring.

It is with regret that we announce —

But that's the way the ball will bounce.

Of "softball fame" is our "Bob Miller",

And oh, his slow balls were a killer.

He was so calm, then he would point —

Then they would swing right out of joint —

"Strike" — the umpire he would yell,

The batter he'd turn and say "Well!"

Of course, he knew that he was beat,

Then two more strikes made it complete,

"You're out", the Umpire he would shout.

Now Bob, he knew what 'twas all about,

'Cause three strikes he did throw

And his face — 'twas all aglow.

It's 40 years he's pitched to fame

Ploughboy "Bob" Miller is his name.

After the Park was built at Brougham in 1956, with floodlights installed, Minor Softball was played. Pickering Township formed a Minor Softball Association, with teams in all series. Brougham has entered both boys' and girls' teams in organization. The players of a pee-wee team are listed: Brian Shanley — pitcher; Douglas Blackman — catcher; John Annis — 1st Base; Jim McGuckin — 2nd Base; David Miller — 3rd Base; Larry Ferguson — Short Stop; Bruce Willson — Left Field; Ray Sugimori — Centre Field; Lorne Michell — Right Field. The coach of this team was Robert Miller. Brougham, Cherrywood, Claremont, Dunbarton, and Pickering Beach are the teams that played in this league in 1961. Stewart McGuckin also coached a number of teams and Grant Johnston contributed a great impetus to Brougham Softball, both as a coach and as a player.

Six teams formed a Juvenile Girls League in 1963. They were Bath's Esso (Ajax), Brougham, Frenchman's Bay, Liverpool, and Pickering Beach. The players for Brougham were Penny and Bonnie Burrows, Janice and Peggy Calbert, Kay Duncan, Lynda and Pat Ireson, Faye Knox, June Lewis, Margaret Miller, Karen Postill, Marilyn Roberts, Susan Wallace, Brenda and Elinor Wannop, Nancy and Sharon Wideman, and Marilyn White. This Girls' team was organized by Mr. Challice, the Brougham School Principal, and was coached by him until the end of the school year. Robert Miller then carried on as coach throughout the summer. Coaches of previous girls' teams were Cliff Wannop and Jessie Burrows, and of later ones, Jim Gray.

There is irrefutable proof that, about 100 years ago, Brougham played Cricket, probably a throwback to earlier years in England. Bill Bodell and Arthur Johnston, were two of the players on the Brougham cricket team in the latter part of the 1870's.

A few comments are in order concerning the present status of sports in Brougham. The year 1964 marked the end of organized hockey here. Donald Beer, who was the soul of hockey in the community, passed away on January 30, 1969. In 1970 the Donald Beer Memorial Arena, in the southern part of Pickering Township, was dedicated to his memory. In 1971, a Junior Softball team was coached by Robert Miller, and the following year, Earl Rowe was Coach of a Bantam team. This year, 1973, the Brougham Bali Park has been taken over by Greenwood, since their playing ground is currently out of service. When the Township Hall reverted to the Village of Brougham in 1967, it became the Community Hall, and a Recreation Committee was formed with Gordon Umphrey the first Chairman. Two years later, he was succeeded by Allan Ellicott, who is still supervising boys and girls seeking recreation in such games as badminton, table tennis, and floor hockey for which provision is made in the hall, and shuffleboard, which is played in the church basement. Towards the end of the 1960's, Ken Pascoe organized games of pool in the Fire Hall. In the late '60's also, the snowmobile invaded Brougham with considerable furor and has eclipsed other winter sports to a great extent.

In 1973, Brougham has very little time or heart for play. The majority of families are preoccupied with the search for new homes, at inflated prices. Those who are determined to remain as long as possible are concerned about the rent (perhaps exorbitant) that they will be forced to pay for their expropriated homes, which they still regard as their own. In any case, there are many people in Brougham and the surrounding area who are in a state of anxiety and suspense, by no means conducive to play.

The Young Fry

Lord Robert Baden Powell, an Englishman, organized the first camp for boys in 1907. He called an international rally near London, England, for September 4, 1909. Any boys or girls who practised camping and living outdoors could attend. Eleven thousand boys and several groups of girls responded. Thus the world-wide organization of Boy Scouts and Girl Guides was founded.

In the spring of 1929, a group called the "Tuxis Boys" was formed by the session of St. John's United Church of Brougham. A hired man of Luther Middleton, with the support of Warren Willson, Sunday School Superintendent, and John Knox, Secretary of the Sunday School, was instrumental in organizing this group. The boys' training, which involved passing tests and winning badges, was similar to scouting.

The first Brougham Scout Troop, Charter Number 82, was formed in October, 1929. The Scoutmaster was Harry Jermyn, with assistants, Lloyd Johnston and John Knox. St. John's United Church was the sponsoring body, with three members from the church, John Phillips, Luther Middleton and Warren C. Willson forming the Group Committee. There were eight boys in the initial troop — Hugh Gannon, Russell Gray, Borden Middleton, Roy Miller, Robert Miller, Caldwell Sheppard, George Willson and Ross Willson.

The Scouts held their meetings in the upstairs of the Temperance Hall (the present D. L. Mairs Store). It was an ideal place for the purpose, as there was plenty of room for games, boxing matches and general discussion.

One of the boys, Russell Gray, longed for a scout belt like the one Caldwell Sheppard owned, but did not have the price of 50c. Then fortune smiled on Russ when Wesley Slack asked him to lend a hand with the hay. He worked all day and received 50c at quitting time. The official scout belt became one of Russ's treasured pos-



Scouts Camping 1929

sessions. Robert Miller's complete Scout uniform cost \$7.00, a considerable sum at the time.

During the winter months of 1930, the boys went on cook-outs in Soden's bush, Lot 15, Concession 5, south of #7 Highway, east of Brougham. The first real camping trip was to Island Grove, near Jackson's Point, Lake Simcoe. The boys stayed two nights and slept in two tents. Lloyd Johnston and Dan Gannon were the assistants in charge. Both mornings the camp was astir at sun-up.

Roy McWhirter was the new school teacher and Scoutmaster in the fall of 1930. Five new boys were added to the troop — Roland Harden, Fred Hodgson, Walter Knox, Robert Jackson, and Robert Malcolm.

Duclos Point, Lake Simcoe, was the chosen spot for a camp in 1931. John Knox drove his father's 1927 Chevrolet truck to the site, taking all the boys, baggage and supplies. The troop stayed at the camp four or five days. The highlight of their sojourn was a trip to Georgina Island in a boat owned by one of the cottagers nearby. It was a very enjoyable and memorable experience for the boys. Clouds of mosquitoes assailed the tent in the evenings, and the boys continued to wage war with them in their dreams. Once, in the middle of the night, Ross Willson called out in his sleep, "Geordie, bring me the smudge." Indians from Georgina Island glided across to the mainland in their canoes and tempted the boys with many trinkets made of birch bark, porcupine quills and sweet grass. Boxes, napkin rings, small canoes and picture folders were some of the souvenirs borne home.

The troop attended a jamboree at Alexandra Park, Oshawa, on Saturday and Sunday, September 19 and 20, 1931. The boys were billeted in homes in grand style and had two unforgettable days. There were games and contests conducted all afternoon on Saturday and then a grand Rally and Council Fire at night. On Sunday, all the boys attended church. The Brougham boys made friends with a number of young city residents, who, with a covetous eye, admired their staves of maple and hickory. It turned out that most of the scouts left their staves behind with their new acquaintances and on their return home, headed for the bush to replace them.

The first Brougham troop of Boy Scouts prepared a concert in 1932, and used the proceeds to defray the expenses of a camping trip. The entertainment included a Minstrel Show and a series of songs, with *The Grandfather Clock* a special hit. Roy Miller was the able pianist. The following was one of the songs rendered at this concert:

Throw in a chunk of meat, boys
Potatoes cold or hot
Grab a piece of swizzer cheese
And chuck it in the pot
Jelly beans and pie crust
Beans and spearmint gum
Any old thing that's handy, boys
And you'll have a bully slum.

Oh, for the slum, boys,
Mulligan, Tra, La, La, La
It sticks to your ribs, boys
Tra, La, Tra, La, La, La.

Some day I will be old, boys
My hair will be falling out
My joints will all be squeaking
With the rheumatiz and gout
However that may be, boys
The day will never come
When I fail to do my duty
By a pot of boiling slum.

One time the troop camped at a site called Pleasant Valley, owned by the Pascoe family, south of Pickering Village, on Duffin's Creek. The boys were the proud possessors of a row boat and spent much of the time travelling up and down the river. Dan Gannon and Warren Willson were the supervisors.

Because the United Church owned the Temperance Hall, the Scout Troop didn't have to pay any rent for the use of the building. The boys raised the money to operate by paying a weekly fee, preparing a concert or resorting to some other means, such as an apple

BE PREPARED!

Concert and Box Social

— AT —
BROUGHAM

— ON —
Friday, February the 19th, 1932

AT 8.00 P. M.

A Splendid Program prepared by

—:- BROUGHAM FIRST TROOP —:-

— Constitution of —

PLAYS, SONGS, CALISTHENICS,
SCOUT DISPLAYS, MUSIC, SPEECHES

"Come one, come all
To Brougham Town Hall,
As the boys mean to share
By their pitch and go,
That they can entertain as well."

ADMISSION: ADULTS 25 Cts., CHILDREN 15 Cts.

Ladies with boxes free.

Proceeds to go to Troop Funds.

Bert Harvey, Auctioneer

E. C. McWHIRTER, REV. A. McLELLAN,
Scout Master Chairman

GOD SAVE THE KING

sale, which has become traditional. The Group Committee had no part in meetings or finances.

As the boys grew older, the meetings held less attraction for them. Then some of them moved away and finally, their ranks decimated, the troop was disbanded. The setting for the last camp of these Brougham Scouts was Duclos Point, in 1933, with John Knox in charge. The troop broke up, but the priceless lessons learned by the boys at Scout meetings and camp remained with them and have served them well both in their hobbies and chosen careers of later years.

The Cub and Scout Troop of a new generation came into existence on April 20, 1959. This troop was the upshot of the efforts of Mrs. William Carter and Mrs. William Sowerby, who applied to the District Commissioner, Frank Hunt, for permission to form a cub pack, in which they might enroll their sons. The Charter of the First Brock-Pickering Scout Group was granted on September 24, 1959, under the auspices of the Brock Road Home and School Association.

The first meetings were held in the new Brock Road School. Then the old Brock Road School (later called the Red Cross Building) was rented for the remaining years of the group's existence. Many Brougham boys belonged to the group, and their parents formed a car pool to assure reliable transportation to the meetings.

At the first Group Committee meeting, William Carter was appointed Chairman and Charles Rogers Treasurer. Mrs. John Ilott (Lorraine) was elected Secretary, but decided she would prefer to be Cub Leader, and consequently, Mrs. Carter became the first Secretary. Mrs. Ilott took several preparatory courses: First Basic

Training at Camp Samac, Oshawa; a Wood Badge Training Course at Blue Springs; and a Red Cross First Aid Course. Betty Wilcox was Assistant Cub Leader. Earl Rowe, Bill Slater, Mrs. Stewart McGuckin (Madeline), Mrs. Bill Slater (Colleen), Mrs. Leonard Liscombe (Rita), and Mrs. G. Van Hezewyk (Betty) were others who assisted the Leader.

There were 18 boys in the First Brock-Pickering Scout Group, which included Cubs, Scouts and Rovers:

Richard Kerr	Douglas Weavers
George Taylor	Robert Rogers
Donald Masters	Brian Shanley
Ray Suginomori	Steven Vondette
Michael Carter (Brock Rd.)	Robert Vondette
Ronald Masters	Larry Jones
Jim Sowerby	Dennis Campbell
Terry Suter	Peter McMurtrie
David Miller	

Later in the fall of 1959, the following boys joined the cubs:

Michael Lindo	Billy Featherstone
Bruce Willson	David Parkinson
Richard Perkins	John Annis
David Day	Kenneth Poynton
Gary Campbell	Michael Shanley
Barry Ramsay	Roy Compton
John Perkins	Rick Sowerby
Jim McGuckin	

The Brougham boys (only) who later came under Mrs. Ilott's expert guidance were:

Bruce Gibson	Rodney McGuckin
Brian Fallis	Robert Wannop
Brian McGuckin	Don Campbell
Doug Lunney	Lance Johnston
Glen Anderson	Brian Wannop
Bill Umphrey	Ron Miller
Doug Rowe	Dean Holtby
Walter McKinnon	David McKinnon
Bob Umphrey	Donald Miller
Kerry Beer	Rickey Annis
Kelly Umphrey	Michael Carter
Wilfred Vanlighthout	Keith Beer
Kenny Greig	Colt Gibson
Marlo Tillaart	Kevin Umphrey
Frank Stiphout	Randy Leach
John Van Hezewyk	Kim Beer
John Stiphout	Scott Wright
Michael Tillaart	

Mr. Compton was the next Chairman of the Group Committee, with George Willson as Treasurer. In 1964 George Willson became Chairman, to be followed by Gordon Umphrey in 1967. Mrs. Earl Campbell (Peggy) was recording Secretary for eight years.



Cubs 1964. Front — Doug Lunney, Lance Johnston, Bill Umphrey. Second — Jim Ralston, David Carter, Gordon Liscombe, Fred Peters. Third — Tom Britton, Brian Wannop, Adrian Cadden, Robert Bath. Back — Paul Van Nus, John Moss, Daryl Bradshaw, David Moss, Brian Fallis. Mrs. John Ilott, Cub Leader.

The Group Committee raised money with the aid of barn dances, bake sales, rummage sales and paper drives.

At a barn dance in October, 1959 organized to raise money for the Cub Pack, Verd Perkins of Brougham volunteered to act as leader of a Scout Troop, and John Hopkins became his assistant. Bill Slater succeeded Mr. Perkins and then Kenneth Ramsay of Brougham was Scoutmaster for several years.

In the spring, there was a Father and Son banquet to wind up the year of meetings. All the members of the Group Committee sat at the head table with the District Commissioner and the special speaker. At the banquet in 1967, George Willson, who had made a notable contribution to the Scout movement, was presented with an attractive set of centennial cuff links. Each of the Cubs and Scouts received a pin the shape of the centennial symbol.

During the first two tentative years, the First Brock-Pickering Cubs and Scouts did not go to camp, but had cook-outs and hikes. The next two years, they set up camp on Mrs. McGuckin's farm at Goodwood. Then the beautiful cedar woods, owned by Mrs. Soden, at Spring Creek, became the camping ground of the pack and troop for the remaining five years.

A few times the Scouts held a Camporee at the Indian diggings in Pickering Township. Incidentally, both this archaeological site



Scouts 1964. Front — Barry Ramsay, Jim McGuckin, Kenneth Ramsay, Scoutmaster. Centre — Bruce Gibson, Don Egeroff, Rick Sowerby. Back — John Annis, Dennis Campbell, John Perkins, Bruce Willson, David Miller, David Day.

and Mrs. Soden's cedar woods are located on the 1300 acres expropriated by Metro Toronto to receive tons of the city's garbage daily.

Under the tutelage of Ken Ramsay, with his trusty lieutenant, Earl Campbell, the Brougham Scouts went on a camping trip to Sauble Beach in 1964 and again in 1967 to celebrate the weekend of Canada's 100th birthday. Other years, the Scouts headed for a camp site near Parry Sound.

The Cub meetings came to a close in 1968, as Mrs. Ilott, who was a dedicated leader, was short of help and it was not humanly possible for her to carry on alone. When the 4th Concession was being improved in 1970, her house was expropriated and demolished, and she and her husband found a new home in Omemee. (They have moved to Beaverton in 1973.)

For two years, 1966-68, the Scouts met in the Fire Hall in Brougham. Ken Ramsay, the Scoutmaster, was assisted by Dennis Campbell and Norman Hodgson, and Barry Ramsay and Gary Campbell became patrol leaders. Other Brougham boys whose names figure in the troop roster during that period are Richard and John Perkins, John Annis, David Day, David Miller, Don Campbell, Robert and Brian Wannop, Brian Fallis, Lance Johnston, Doug Lunney, Bob and Gary Beelby, Donald Barrett, Ron Miller, Dean

Holtby, Bruce Howell, Bill and Bob Umphrey, Kevin and Randy Leach, Kevin Beer, and John Grammer. The boys were delighted when the evening's instruction included an object lesson (courtesy of Ross Knox) on the fire engine, which has the power to grip the imaginations of young boys. The Scouts disbanded in June, 1968.

The Brownie and Girl Guide Organization was formed in September, 1965, in Green River. The leaders of the Brownies were Mrs. Robert Craig and Mrs. William Michell. Nancy Watson of Claremont was Leader of the Guides. Mrs. Ken Spears (Sally) was Assistant for a short time and then Mrs. Orville Lunney (Lou) took her place. The Brownies had their meetings in Green River Baptist Church and the Guides met at the school in Green River for four months. They then moved to Brougham, where the new basement of the United Church served as an excellent meeting room. There were 18 Girl Guides in the first group:

Nancy Roberts	Jayne Ellison	Anne Gibson
Elizabeth Harden	Marilyn Wannop	Barbara Miller
Eileen Robbins	Debbie Pascoe	Debbie Brown
Kathy Michell	Catherine Brown	Georgina Rogerson
Dianne McKinnon	Rosemary Henry	Kathy Howell
Jennifer Umphrey	Beatrice Jolly	Barbara Lunney

The Brougham girls who joined later were Sheila Annis, Carol Miller, and Kathy Henry.

A Mother and Daughter banquet was held at the end of the season, with a speaker or film presentation.

The girls went on many hikes, sometimes to the Conservation Parks. In 1966, they attended Camp McKeena, eight miles from Orangeville, for a week. The following year, they spent a week at Camp Adelaide, which is seven miles from Haliburton Village.

The Girl Guides paid \$3.00 in 1967 for a flowering Crab tree, which they planted by the sidewalk, on the lawn of St. John's United Church. This was their Centennial project. The Crab was selected as Canada's Centennial tree because of its brilliant colour and extreme hardiness.

The Girl Guide Organization was dissolved in 1968. At that time, there were 24 girls enrolled.

The Cubs and Scouts, Brownies and Guides received valuable training in their formative years, when character is developed and personality moulded. It is then that seeds are planted in fertile brains and lasting attitudes instilled. It is then that their feet are set upon the course that will lead them into the adult world. We can be sure that the young fry of Brougham are or will become better men and women because of their wholesome communion with the woods and the streams and the stars.

CHAPTER 14

The Societies

LADIES' AID (*Three Churches*)

The Christian, Methodist and Presbyterian Churches of Brougham each had a Ladies' Aid Society. Each group raised money for the work of the church and for missions.

The Ladies' Aid of the Methodist Church canvassed their members and adherents for missions. They had no Missionary Society.

Records are available of the meetings of the Ladies' Aid of the Christian Church in 1896. They also disclose that the Ladies' Aid held a Honey Social in the late 1800's. The group with their husbands and families converged at Jim Hogle's farm, middle of Lot 20, Concession 5, where Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Fallis now live (1973). The meeting consisted of a social gathering, with fresh shortcakes and honey, supplied from Mr. Hogle's Apiary.

There were 14 members of the St. John's Presbyterian Church Ladies' Aid in 1906. The Executive was composed as follows:

- President—Mrs. Robert Milne
- Vice-Pres.—Mrs. Thomas C. Brown
- Secretary—Mrs. Hugh Mechin
- Assistant Secretary—Mrs. James Madill
- Treasurer—Mrs. Thomas Poucher

In 1911, the Presbyterian Ladies' Aid had 18 members. That year they held 10 meetings, with an average attendance of 12. The Officers were:

- President—Mrs. William Cassie
- 1st Vice President—Mrs. T. C. Brown
- 2nd Vice President—Mrs. William Mosgrove
- Secretary—Mrs. W. White
- Treasurer—Mrs. Thomas Poucher



Presbyterian Ladies' Aid at the Bentley House 1897



Methodist Ladies' Aid 1909

THE WOMEN'S MISSIONARY SOCIETY

The society was first organized in Ontario in 1875. It was called Women's Foreign Missionary Society at this time, but between 1911

and 1915 it was changed to Women's Missionary Society. Whitby Presbyterial, formed in 1880, comprised Ashburn, Bowmanville, Dunbarton, Port Perry, Oshawa and Whitby. All of the congregations in the Presbytery had a W.M.S. by 1904. The Brougham Auxiliary of St. John's Presbyterian Church originated in 1902.

The minute book of the St. John's W.F.M.S. informs us that the first year eight meetings were held, with a total of six members on the roll and an average attendance of five. Contributions by the members totalled \$5.10. Thank-offering collections amounted to \$6.20, with expenses of 20c. The sum of \$11.70 was sent to the Presbytery. The officers of the Brougham society were: President—Mrs. George McGregor; First Vice-President — Mrs. Thomas Brown; Second Vice-President — Mrs. Robert Milne; Secretary — Mrs. George Philip; and Treasurer — Mrs. William Devitt.

The members sent one cloth quilt and one crazy quilt to the Indians in 1903. The articles listed in a bale packed in 1913 were: "3 pairs boots valued at \$1.00; 2 pr. stockings, at 10c; 2 coats at \$1.50; 1 pillow — 75c; 1 suit — 50c; 1 suit — 25c; 5 cotton petticoats and dresses — 30c; woollen petticoats and underwear — 60c; 2 coats and two toques — 75c; bonnets — 15c; 1 woollen dress — 75c; 2 sweater-coats — 15c; white waist — 50c; handkerchiefs and mitts — 25c; boots — 50c; 1 quilt — \$1.50; child's kimona — 75c; Total — \$10.30."

Mrs. T. C. Brown was President and Mrs. C. A. Barclay first Vice-President in 1909. New members in 1913 were Miss Marjorie McKinnon, Miss Kathleen McKinnon, Miss Jennie Malcolm, Miss Ethel Malcolm, Miss Ella Linton, Miss Beatrice Alger, Mrs. Mary Milne, and Miss Minnie Brown.

A notation in the minute book for 1920, August 18, follows: "Met in the church and discussed the bale contents and purchased a pair of boots from W. J. Bodell for \$2.25. The contents of the bale for 1920 are listed below:

1 cloth quilt	\$ 4.00
1 cloth coat	10.00
1 suit	8.00
1 pr. drawers .....	.50
2 petticoats	1.00
2 pr. drawers (winter)	1.50
1 quilt remnant flannelette .....	.33
1 box hair ribbons, comb, tooth brush, 1 tooth paste	1.50
2 pr. drawers (summer)	1.00
2 pr. vests (winter)	2.50
2 pr. vests (summer) .....	.50
2 pr. stockings (winter)	2.50
2 pr. stockings (summer) .....	.90

2 pr. mitts	1.25
toque .....	.50
1 pr. boots	2.25
2 skeins yarn .....	.75



Presbyterian W.M.S. at Barclay's 1913

There were 22 members of the Women's Missionary Society, Brougham Auxiliary, in 1923: Mrs. Archie Malcolm, Mrs. Howard Malcolm, Mrs. James Madill, Mrs. George Philip, Mrs. Robert Milne, Mrs. Thomas Brown, Mrs. Peter Matthews, Mrs. George Duncan, Mrs. Charles Barclay, Mrs. William Devitt, Mrs. Walter Bennett, Mrs. John Phillips, Mrs. William Norton, Mrs. Thomas Norton, Miss Sarah Norton, Miss Margaret Miller, Miss Helen Barclay, Miss Margaret Duncan, Mrs. Fred Cassie, Mrs. Alec Albright, and Miss Kathleen McKinnon.

The first life-membership certificate in the Brougham W.M.S. was presented to Mrs. Charles A. Barclay on June 29th, 1923, by Mrs. George Philip, President. The same officer presented a life-membership to Mrs. Thomas C. Brown on November 19th, 1925. Miss Margaret Miller received a similar certificate on November 8, 1929. The Society paid for the life-memberships and in the 1940's the amount was \$25.00. The pin that was presented at the time was priced at \$2.50.

April 21, 1927, "Moved by Mrs. Fred Cassie, seconded by Miss Ida Bate that we have a programme arranged by President of Society for the year." June 20th, 1929; "Moved by Mrs. C. A. Barclay, seconded by Mrs. Alf Lemmon that we have a sale of home-

made baking on June 29th, to be held on Mrs. Sheppard's lawn. The first quotation above indicated the beginning of a compiled programme, which has been typed or printed ever since. Forty programmes were printed in 1957 by Clare Keevil, Claremont, for \$3.75. Likewise, the second quotation dates the origin of the bake sale which has been held on the church lawn or corner each year.

The officers of the Women's Missionary Society in 1928 were: President — Mrs. George Philip; First Vice-President — Mrs. Lance Johnston; Second Vice-President — Mrs. John Phillips; Secretary — Miss Margaret Duncan; Treasurer — Mrs. Charles A. Barclay. Press Secretary — Miss Ida Bate.

The society continued to send bales of clothing, quilts, knitted articles, and boots and shoes to the mission fields in Canada and abroad. In later years the Presbyterian specified the articles desired in the categories of clothing, quilts and toys, which were sent in different months of the year. On June 17, 1943, a layette worth approximately \$23.75 was sent. It consisted of 1 shirt, 2 nightgowns, 2 pr. stockings, 2 pr. bootees, 2 petticoats, 1 dress, 1 sweater, 2 bonnets, 1 shawl, and diapers. Seven cartons were sent to the Fred Victor Mission in Toronto in 1957. Since the thirties, Barclay Transport and McBrien's Transport have delivered the bales to Toronto, free of charge.

Mrs. Lancelot Johnston, President of the W.M.S., mentions at the August meeting of 1945 that the picnic had been held on Mrs. George Philip's lawn for nine consecutive years. At a meeting on September 20th of the same year, the Friendly Bible Class asked the W.M.S. to help them purchase a slide lantern for the church. At the next meeting, the members of the society contributed \$6.60 acquired by taking up a collection.

The Brougham W.M.S. had 36 members in 1947. There were 23 annual, 11 life and 2 associate members. The officers for the year were: President — Mrs. George Duncan; 1st Vice-President — Mrs. Howard Malcolm; 2nd Vice-President — Mrs. Manson Eillicott; Secretary — Mrs. Howard Plaxton; Treasurer — Mrs. Fred Cassie; Missionary Monthly Secretary — Mrs. Walter Bayles; Community Friendship Secretary — Mrs. George Philip; Literature Secretary — Mrs. Dean Mairs; Christian Stewardship and Finances Secretary — Mrs. Tom Norton; Press Secretary — Mrs. George Philip; Associate Helpers Secretary — Miss Margaret Duncan; Supply Secretary — Mrs. Alf Lemmon and Mrs. Ep. Holtby; Temperance and Christian Citizenship — Mrs. Lance Johnston; Pianists — Mrs. C. A. Barclay and Mrs. Albert Harvey; Flower Committee — Mrs. Albert Gray and Mrs. William Gray; Finance Committee — Mrs. Fred Cassie, Mrs. Hugh Miller, and Mrs. Howard Malcolm; Social Committee — Mrs. Thomas Norton, Mrs. Bruce Ritchie, Mrs. Howard Plaxton,

Mrs. Mervin Annis, Mrs. Ralph Crawford, Miss Dorothy Harlock, and Miss Margaret Duncan; Baby Band Leader — Mrs. Orval Burton; Mission Band Leader — Mrs. R. Crawford.

The annual Bazaar in 1947 was held on November 15 in the Township Hall. The ladies made many different articles — aprons, quilts, sweaters, pillows, and baby clothes, to name only a few, and they donated canned fruit and vegetables. A list follows of the names assigned to the tables and of those in charge, with the Convener mentioned first:

Baking — Mrs. Mervin Annis, Mrs. T. Philip, Mrs. Robert Miller, Mrs. Robert Malcolm, and Mrs. George Willson.

Miscellaneous — Mrs. Tom Norton, and Mrs. Ray Ellicott.

Aprons — Mrs. Dean Mairs, Mrs. Manson Ellicott, and Mrs. Hugh Miller.

Fish Pond — Mrs. Gordon Duncan, and Mrs. Harold Barclay.

Baby Games and Quilts — Mrs. Allan Gray.

Lunch — Mrs. Fred Cassie, and Miss Margaret Duncan.

Lunch tables — Mrs. Howard Plaxton, Mrs. Ralph Crawford, Ruth Gillman, Peggy Lou Ritchie, Mrs. Wesley Slack, and Mrs. George Ducan.

Reception Committee — Mrs. Lance Johnston, and Mrs. George Philip.

The Finance Committee was to price articles not already marked, and no article was to be sold until the bazaar was opened by Mrs. Ivan Kennedy at two o'clock. The receipts amounted to \$136.10, with expenses only \$5.79.

The Brougham W.M.S. catered for the Warden's Banquet on November 29th, 1949. Mr. W. H. Westney, who was the incumbent Warden, invited 150 guests. The ladies supplied the turkey dinner with all the trimmings at \$1.50 per plate. Expenses totalled \$91.90, including the cooking of the turkeys at a cost of 2c per lb. at Fred Lewis' bakeshop, Claremont.

A number of copies of the booklet, *Reminiscences of Early Days of Brougham*, written by Mrs. T. C. Brown, was donated to the society in 1950, and sold for 15c each or two for a quarter. The W.M.S. and the W.I. pooled their money from the sale and authorized the purchase of a Bible for the Brougham Library. In June, 1955, one was procured for \$4.05.

The Presbyterial set the allocation for each Auxiliary. During the first years of the Brougham Society, there was no allocation. All the money raised was sent to the Presbyterial. In the early twenties, the Brougham Society was asked to raise about \$100.00. The allocation was set at \$130.00 in 1928. This was raised in the early fifties to \$275.00, in 1956 to \$300.00 and in 1961 to \$355.00. The W.M.S. devised many ways to make money for Missions. The birthday box



The final W.M.S. Meeting December 1961.

Front — Isobel Blackman, Eleanor Ellicott, Ruth Mitchell, Minnie Malcolm. Second — Minnie Knox, Nora Ellicott, Maud Ellicott, Mary Matthews, Emily Johnston. Third — Hilda Reaman, Lily Gray, Florence Ellicott, Elsie Miller, Ella Cassie, Mary Bayles, Mae Lindo, Annie Plaxton, Jean Ellicott. Back — Ethel Wannop, Jessie Burton, Betty Shirton.

was one used by the Brougham Society. The members whose birthday occurred during the month of the meeting were to contribute a cent for each year of their age. The travelling basket was another means of raising money.

The Women's Foreign Missionary Society printed several publications. The first one was called *The Foreign Missionary Tidings*, with a subscription price of 25c a year. *The Missionary Messenger*, also costing 25c, was a successor. The last one published for the same price was *The Missionary Monthly*. The price of the latter was raised in 1948 to 50c.

The Presidents of the Brougham W.M.S. were: Mrs. George McGregor, 1902-1905; Mrs. T. C. Brown, 1906-1910; Mrs. William Moore, 1911-1914; Mrs. William Cassie, 1915-1916; Mrs. Archie Malcolm, 1917-1922; Mrs. George Philip, 1923-1925; Mrs. T. C. Brown, 1926-1927; Mrs. George Philip, 1928-1929; Mrs. Lance Johnston, 1930-1932; Mrs. John Miller, 1933-1935; Mrs. Howard Malcolm, 1936-1937; Mrs. Fred Cassie, 1938-1940; Mrs. Thomas Norton, 1941-1943; Mrs. George Duncan, 1944-1947; Mrs. Manson Ellicott, 1948-1950; Mrs. Harold Barclay, 1951-1956; Mrs. Manson Ellicott, 1957-1959; and Mrs. Ed. Lindo, 1960-1961.

WOMEN'S ASSOCIATION (W.A.)

The Brougham Auxiliary of the Women's Missionary Society authorized the forming of a Women's Association in their meeting on January 19, 1950. It was Mrs. George Duncan who made the motion that they vote on the question of organizing a Women's Association and Mrs. Dean Mairs who seconded it. In this manner, the decision was reached that the group was in favour of having a W.A. Mrs. Harold Lackey, the minister's wife, helped with the groundwork for the new society and started it rolling. The organization had 25 members and held 10 meetings in 1950, with an average attendance of 15. Below is a list of officers in 1950 and 1960:

	1950	1960
President	— Mrs. George Duncan	Mrs. George Willson
Vice-President	— Mrs. William Knox	Mrs. Kenneth Pascoe
Secretary	— Mrs. Bruce Ritchie	Mrs. Tom Philip
Assistant Secretary	— Mrs. Roland Harden	
Treasurer	— Mrs. Tom Philip	Mrs. Tom Philip
Assistant Treasurer	— Mrs. Lafe Matthews	
Pianist	— Mrs. Lloyd Johnston	Mrs. Lloyd Johnston
Parsonage Committee	— Mrs. Fred Cassie, and Mrs. Wm. Ellicott	Mrs. Norman Burton Mrs. George Gray
Quilt Committee	— Mrs. David Seebeck Mrs. Alf. Lemmon Mrs. Lafe Matthews	
Card Convener	—	Mrs. Walter Hamilton

Other Presidents in office for a two-year term were:

1952 — Mrs. Fred Cassie

1954 — Mrs. Norman Burton

1956 — Mrs. Hugh Miller

1958 — Mrs. Tom Philip

The Women's Association made money in a variety of ways. They catered to weddings, Official Board dinners, Co-op, Council and Ploughmen's Banquets, and Roy Ward's dinner. The members, along with the other organizations of the church, assisted with the turkey suppers. The W.A. also raised money through pocket apron contributions; the cent-a-day idea; birthday calendars with 1020 names in 1953, netting \$108.65; the tea bag project bringing in \$71.15 in 1961; bazaars, clearing \$153.82 in 1954; and the sale of recipe books, Church calendars, plants, aprons and many other items.

The organization contributed money to children's camps, missions, the Bible Society, schools and other needy groups.

The ladies made good use of their money and helped with the expenses at the manse and their own church. The following statements

will convey some idea of the contributions made by the W.A. to the church. A lawn mower was purchased for \$95.00, less \$6.00 for the old mower, in 1953. Mr. Schell of Stouffville made the pulpit, hymn board and communion table for \$227.00 in 1954, Howard Burton supplying the glass free of charge for the table top. In 1954, two flower stands were purchased at \$35.00 each, to match the pulpit. The cost for one of them was met by the Friendly Bible Class. The two table cloths for the Communion table were bought at the T. Eaton Co. for \$7.95 each. The old tablecloth was returned to Roy Miller, as his mother had done the embroidery work on it. Mr. O'Neil of Stouffville supplied the three chairs behind the pulpit for \$236.10 in October, 1961. In 1960, 16 chairs for the choir loft were purchased, as the result of a motion by Mrs. Tom English.

On November 2, 1960, Mrs. Tom Philip moved that the W.A. recommend at a congregational meeting that an effort be made to build a Sunday School room and provide adequate facilities. This motion was seconded by Mrs. Reaman and carried.

At a meeting of the W.A. on August 2, 1961, the minutes record: "A church organ fund was discussed and it was moved by Mrs. Lafe Matthews, seconded by Mrs. Lemmon that each member give \$1.00 to start the fund off. Carried."

In 1961, the Women's Association and the Women's Missionary Society of St. John's United Church amalgamated, to form the United Church Women, a Dominion-wide organization. The balance of the W.A. funds (1460.98) was then transferred to the U.C.W., with the stipulation that the money was to be used to provide a kitchen in the basement at such time as the church was renovated, hopefully in the near future.

THE UNITED CHURCH WOMEN (U.C.W.)

The United Church Women of St. John's United Church, Brougham emerged in 1962. At first, the U.C.W. consisted of three Units, with one general Executive.

Mrs. Hugh Miller was the first President of the U.C.W. as a whole, with Mrs. Harold Blackman the Vice-President. The other officers were as follows: Secretary — Mrs. Leonard Barrett; Treasurer — Mrs. Howard Plaxton; Committees — Programme — Mrs. Ken Fallis; Social Functions — Mrs. Charles Surphlis; Finance — Mrs. George Willson, Mrs. Tom Philip, Mrs. Harold Blackman, and Mrs. Howard Plaxton; Nominations — Mrs. Norman Burton, Mrs. Howard Malcolm, and Mrs. George Duncan; Community Friendship — Visiting and Membership — Mrs. L. Barrett; Press — Mrs. Allan Ellicott; Flowers — Mrs. Beryl Donaldson, Mrs. Mervin Annis, and Mrs. Howard Plaxton; Christian & Missionary Education — Mrs. Manson Ellicott; Manse — Mrs. T. Philip, and Mrs. Lloyd Johnston;

Supply Assistance, Christian Citizenship and Social Action — Mrs. Albert Gray; Pianist — Mrs. George Willson.

A separate Executive for each unit was elected for a period of two years. The leader of Unit Number One was Mrs. Kenneth Pascoe, the Secretary was Mrs. Murray Beelby, the Treasurer Miss Esther Perry, and the organist Mrs. George Willson. In 1962 there were 18 members, who held their meetings at night in the homes appointed.

The members of Unit Number Two had their first meeting on February 8th, 1962, with Mrs. Ross Knox as Leader, Mrs. Wm. Ellicott Jr. Secretary, Mrs. Beryl Donaldson Treasurer, and Mrs. Lloyd Johnston pianist. These ladies also met in the homes, but on a different night. During the summer this particular group held bake sales on the church corner, and in this manner, accumulated \$93.15.

Unit Number Three had their meetings in the afternoon. The first Leader was Mrs. John White. The Secretary was Mrs. George Gray, the Treasurer Mrs. Randall Ellicott, and the Pianists Mrs. Howard Malcolm and Mrs. R. Ellicott. The Leader in 1969-70 was Mrs. Allan Ellicott, followed by Mrs. J. Connell, in 1971 and the past year by Mrs. Jean Jaynes. Many of the older ladies have belonged to the Afternoon Group, as it was more convenient to attend in the daytime.

Units One and Two united in 1964 and became known as the



The Evening Group of the U.C.W. 1972. Front — Fern Miller, Barbara Mairs, Sonja Pedersen, Josephine Barjak, Cora Johnston. Centre — Jean Jaynes, Mildred Barrett, Shirley Knox. Back — Barbara Pascoe, Ethel Seebeck, Isabel Annis, Norma Johnston, Annie Plaxton, Molly Salgo, Lynne Hill.

Evening Group. Mrs. Leonard Barrett was the first Leader of the combined groups. Mrs. Wm. Ellicott Jr. was Leader in 1965-66, Mrs. L. Barrett again in 1967-68, Mrs. Robert Miller in 1969-70, Mrs. Grant Johnston in 1971-72, and once more Mrs. Barrett at the present time, with Miss Ethel Seebeck as Assistant.

In 1962, the first year, the three units comprised 61 members, who through their combined efforts, contributed \$415.00 to the M & M fund. The membership has been gradually declining, as a number of the most zealous have passed on or moved away. The Presidents of the General Executive have been: Mrs. Hugh Miller, 1962; Mrs. Harold Blackman, 1963; Mrs. Allan Ellicott, 1964-1965; Mrs. Hugh Miller again, 1966; Mrs. James Connell, 1967-1968; Mrs. Manson Ellicott, 1969-1970; Mrs. Allan Ellicott a second time, 1971-1972; and Mrs. Jean Jaynes, 1973.

The combined groups worked together to buy an organ for the remodelled church. The organ fund was started by the Women's Association as noted earlier in the chapter. With the help of new donations and \$500.00 from the stewards of the United Church, the U.C.W. amassed \$1450.00 to acquire the Baldwin Electronic organ now in the Brougham Church.

The U.C.W. also purchased the blue carpet for the church and in this way, made a distinct contribution to the redecoration of the interior. The aisle from the main door, the centre aisle and the front of the church were embellished by the carpet, which cost \$647.50, including laying with pad and aluminum moulding. The Friendly Bible Class contributed \$100.00 towards the cost of the carpet. In 1967, the U.C.W. obtained material for choir gowns, and members of the congregation united their efforts to turn out the finished products.

The Brougham U.C.W., in co-operation with Claremont, paid their share in redecorating and furnishing the manse located at Claremont. This group has also purchased, from time to time, hymn books, Bibles and other incidental but essential items.

The Women's organizations, by whatever name — Ladies' Aid, Women's Missionary Society, Women's Association, or United Church Women — have been the financial whip of the Church concerned. Without their support and ingenuity, the treasury would be sadly depleted and the very existence of the Church in jeopardy.

THE WOMEN'S INSTITUTE (W.I.)

The Brougham Branch of the Women's Institute of Ontario was formed on May 10, 1910. The ladies first met at the home of Mrs. Hugh Mechin, on the north side of the 6th Concession, (#7 Highway), opposite the Brock Road. The officers elected were:

President — Mrs. (Dr.) Neil C. McKinnon

Vice-President — Mrs Boyd Burke

Secretary-Treasurer — Mrs. Lancelot Johnston, Miss Lillie Holtby, July 1911

Directors — Mrs. Hugh Mechin, Mrs. Archibald Malcolm, and Mrs. George Linton.

The Brougham Women's Institute subscribed to the precept laid down at the original gathering of 101 women and one man at Stoney Creek on February 19, 1897, when Mrs. Adelaide Hoodless founded the organization. The Farmer's Institute, organized in 1885, at Stoney Creek, had broached the idea that the women in the area get together and discuss ways of improving domestic conditions and developing a viable community. Thus the Women's Institute movement came into being. In 1919 at a conference in Winnipeg, the organization became "The Federated Women's Institutes of Canada."

Ontario South had a strong Farmer's Institute, who met at Kinsale and Columbus, and even organized a band. Mrs. R. R. Mowbray had the ladies meet sometimes with the men in the homes of the seven members in 1897. This was an embryonic Women's Institute, formed after news of the Stoney Creek group reached the area.

It is interesting to note that the second branch of this great organization was formed by the neighbouring town of Whitby on June 29, 1899, with 23 members. By 1904, the membership had climbed to 123.

The first government help came in 1899, in Ontario, at a meeting featuring the organizer and speaker, Miss Laura Rose (Stephen). Shortly after the Institutes were organized in each province, they were brought under the jurisdiction of the respective provincial governments, and have been operated ever since that time through the Department of Agriculture.

In 1902, the Stoney Creek branch chose the present motto used by all Institutes of the world — "For Home and Country". All Institutes open their meetings with the song first authorized in 1910:

Opening Ode

A goodly thing it is to meet,
In friendship's circle bright,
Where nothing stains the pleasure sweet
Nor dims the radiant light
No unkind words our lips shall pass
No envy sour the mind
But each shall seek the common weal,
The good of all mankind.

The above ode was probably adopted from the order of service of the Sons of Temperance, who used the same lyric, to the tune of *Auld Lang Syne*. At first, the Lord's prayer was repeated by Institute



Women's Institute Members 1915

members at each meeting, but in recent years, the Mary Stewart Collect has taken its place.

The first meetings of the Brougham Institute were held in the homes of the members. In the 1940's, there were so many members attending that they had to meet in the Township Hall, for which they paid \$25.00 per year (1947). The rent was \$4.00 per meeting by 1959. The ladies reverted to private homes in the sixties.

In 1910, there were 612 branches of the W.I. in Ontario, with 16,104 members. The Brougham group never had a really large membership. Twenty ladies attended the first meetings held in 1910. This number rose to 60, then dropped to 23 (9 life members included) in 1969.

The Annual meeting was held at first in May and later in April. The new Executive met in a member's home to draft the programmes for the year. The location of the gathering, the convener, motto, Roll Call and hostesses were mentioned for each month. Each of the five or six Conveners had a theme for the meeting. The Convener took charge of the programme herself or enlisted the assistance of other members. The ladies gave papers, talks or demonstrations on various subjects — cooking, baking, health, education and points of historic interest.

The Institute has sponsored many interesting and educational short courses — Cooking of Meat, Whole Wheat Cereal, Textiles, Wise Buying, Millinery, Sewing, Copper Tooling, Leather Craft, and First Aid, to name only a few. In 1948-49, a Fancy Work Class was

sponsored by the Women's Institute. The instructor was Mrs. Morley Harlock. The following 14 members took advantage of the two classes held: Mrs. Tom Norton, Mrs. Charles Burrows, Mrs. Joe Burrows, Mrs. Wm. Fallows, Mrs. Harold Barclay, Mrs. Helen Gray, Mrs. Donald Beer, Mrs. Fred Hicks, Mrs. Nina Sheppard, Mrs. Albert Harvey, Mrs. Mildred Birrell, Mrs. Robert Miller, Ann Barclay, Dorothy Bayles.

The Brougham Institute won Third Prize at the Canadian National Exhibition in Toronto in 1914 for the display of canned fruits and vegetables. The ladies also exhibited homemade articles at Port Perry and Markham Fairs a number of years.

The Brougham Branch made money when the School Fairs were flourishing by looking after a refreshment booth on the school grounds, and used the same idea at many farm sales over the years. In October, 1956, the ladies operated the booth in Brougham Park, realizing a profit of \$62.50, half of which was returned to the Park Board. They continued to manage the booth for about 10 years, and each time contributed part of the encouraging income towards the upkeep of the park. In addition, they held euchre parties to replenish their coffers.



Women's Institute Picnic 1934

The Women's Institute was active in community projects. The members made constructive suggestions and took care that their decisions were carried out, by paying the expenses incurred or at least part of the bill. Between 1910 and 1914, the Institute sent a delegation to Pickering Township Council, to request that they

build sidewalks in the village of Brougham. This project was completed, with the Council and Institute equally sharing the cost.¹ The minutes of a meeting of the W.I. many years later read: "Oct. 11, 1949 — Mrs. Harvey made a motion, Mrs. Gillman seconded, that the Secretary send a letter to the Council regarding the dangerous condition of the sidewalks from the Township Hall north to the Church". This situation was remedied by the Council.

The Brougham Women's Institute was responsible for the coal oil street lamps to be installed on posts in Brougham. Mrs. Jack Cowie was the lamplighter.

A motion made in November, 1936, by Mrs. Lafe Matthews, and seconded by Mrs. Milfred Hamilton that the Institute send the resolution to Council to consider putting some street lights (electric) in the village of Brougham was carried. In December, as a result of a motion by Mrs. Lance Johnston and Mrs. Ep. Holtby, a delegation was appointed by the Institute to appear before Council at their January meeting and raise the question of Hydro lights in Brougham. The President, Mrs. Bert Harvey, the Vice-President, Mrs. Maud Ellicott, and Secretary, Mrs. Milton Burke made up the confrontation committee. The street lights were installed on the poles in 1937, 12 lamps in all.

The Institute members helped buy the piano which is still in the Township Hall in 1973. In May, 1957, they acquired a stove for the Township Hall from Mrs. Sam Reaman, and shared the cost of \$30.00 equally with the Joy Rebekah Lodge and the Women's Association. They also bought curtains for the Township Hall and flatware for community use. They donated money for repairs to village well pumps at the Matthews Hotel (Municipal Building). They assisted the Cemetery Board to beautify the grounds and assumed responsibility for the cost of caring for the flower beds for several years. They did their share in promoting the purchase of the first fire truck and aided in defraying the cost of it, and also of the floor in the new fire hall in 1925. The ladies purchased sweaters and equipment for softball and hockey teams, and organized amateur and drama contests, while a Card Convener never failed to remember the sick and shut-ins. Furthermore, they have often responded to an appeal for help with concerts and suppers to raise money for other organizations.

Over the years, the Brougham Women's Institute has made many useful contributions to local schools. In November, 1936, it was moved by Mrs. Lance Johnston, and seconded by Mrs. Alf Lemmon that the Board of Trustees be asked to consider the installation of

¹ The last block of the sidewalk at the west of the village has an impression in the form of an X with 1914 at the top, *Beer Bros.* on the sides, and *Construction* at the bottom.



The Cooking Class sponsored by W.I. The Slick Sisters Supper Club 1938. Front — Dorothy Harlock, Kathleen Hamilton, Dorothy and Bill Bayles, Doreen Carlton, Beulah Hamilton. Centre — Evelyn Knox, Eileen Carlton, Annie Bayles, Helen Devitt. Back — Marjorie Hamilton, Fern Malcolm, Verna Fuller, Doris Johnston, Thelma Carlton, Ruby Annis, Connie Hedge, Mary Phillips, Merle Hopkins.

electric lights in Brougham School. At the August, 1939 meeting, a report was read regarding their request and the Institute members discovered that the trustees and teacher thought there were more pressing needs than electricity. Nevertheless, the idea implanted by the W.I. took root and the school was eventually wired by Charlie Pilkey of Pickering in 1942-44.

In the domain of health, the Institute members gave first aid kits with refills to both Brougham and Brock Road Schools. They had a clinic operated for the inoculation of diphtheria, and 40 children availed themselves of this service. They had a dentist examine the children's teeth in Brougham school, and supplied tooth brushes and paste. To provide an incentive, they organized a contest and offered a prize for the pupil with the cleanest teeth over a specified period of time. They even authorized payment for the removal of tonsils. All of this work was carried out before the School Boards hired a Public Health Nurse. Later the members made it possible for the nurse to obtain cod liver oil for the school children at cost price. In the scholastic field, they have sponsored public speaking contests among public school pupils and have given \$5.00 to Pickering District High School for an academic award each year since the school was built.

The Institute sponsored the 4 H Homemaking Club in Brougham. The first 4 H Club in Ontario County was formed in 1935. Many girls have learned much at the meetings held, made their Record

Book, written their Club Story, gone to Achievement Day and received their silver spoon. Some of the leaders of the Brougham 4 H Club have been: Mrs. Howard Plaxton, Mrs. Roland Harden, Mrs. Mervin Annis, Mrs. Leonard Roberts, Mrs. Earl Shirk, Mrs. Austin Pearse, Mrs. Robert Miller, Mrs. Glen Wilson, Mrs. Anne Wilson, Mrs. David Hawthorne, Miss Margaret Miller, and Mrs. Jim Connell.

When World War I broke out, the ladies of the Institute took up the work of making and sending supplies to the Red Cross. They also raised money and sent it to different societies engaged in war work. The ladies made up boxes of goodies each month and sent one to every Brougham boy serving his country overseas. Each soldier, on his return from the Front, received a five-dollar gold piece, suitably engraved, and a tablet, placed in the church, enshrined the memory of those who did not return.

In the Second World War, the Institute members carried on the work of the Red Cross, making clothing, quilts and knitted goods. The minutes for the month of April, 1941, mention that they had made 5 complete layettes and several more odd pieces for overseas. Again, much money was accumulated and contributed to funds in different parts of the world, through the Federated Institutes of Canada. The boys in the life-and-death struggle were not forgotten, and boxes were despatched to them periodically. The sum of \$125.00 was raised for the Prisoner of War Fund. After the war, the returned men were each given a wallet, containing a \$2.00-bill. Thirty wallets in all were distributed. Another tablet was made and framed for the fallen.

The Societies and Funds to which the Brougham Institute sent money in two wars and for worthwhile causes in peacetime are: The Red Cross, Navy League, Canadian National Institute for the Blind, Queen Mary Hospital, Muskoka Hospital, Sick Children's Hospital, Poppy Fund, Salvation Army, Oshawa Relief, Humane Society, Crippled Children's Foundation Fund, Jubilee Cancer Fund, British War Victim's Fund, Milk for Britain Fund, Princess Alice Fund, and Adelaide Hoodless Foundation Fund.

Mrs. Thomas Norton started the Tweedsmuir History on March 13, 1945. Lady Tweedsmuir, wife of the Governor-General of Canada, requested that every branch of the Women's Institute in Canada make such a history or a scrapbook of their home area. Mrs. Norton suggested at the meeting involving a discussion of the foregoing request that a museum should be started in the village. Mrs. George Gray took over the custody of the Tweedsmuir Book in 1951.

On Tuesday afternoon, May 31, 1960, the Brougham Branch of the Federated Women's Institute of Canada celebrated their 50th Anniversary in the Township Hall. The President, Mrs. Mervin Annis, assisted by Mrs. Norman Burton and Mrs. George Gray,

welcomed the guests invited from the fourteen branches of South Ontario. An honoured guest was Mrs. Roberts of the Whitby Branch, who was present to help organize the Brougham Institute in 1910.

The Brougham life members and charter member, Mrs. Lance Johnston, were presented with beautiful corsages. Following the afternoon programme provided by the visiting branches, a bountiful buffet luncheon was served, with Mrs. Robert Birrell pouring tea.

The Diamond Anniversary of the Brougham Institute was commemorated at the United Church in the village on Tuesday, May 12, 1970. Miss Lynda Puckrin from Audley entertained the ladies with her talents at the organ, on which she played several selections. After the President's opening remarks, *O Canada* was sung and *the Ode and Mary Stewart Collect* were repeated by all.

The President, Mrs. Earl Shirk, welcomed the ladies from Ontario South and visitors of Solina and Buttonville Branches. All those present greeted one another with hearty handshakes. The flowers, donated by Ellis Florists of West Hill and Hudson Florists of Stouffville, were gorgeous in the Institute colours of Royal blue and gold.

Roll Call was answered by Ajax-7, Altona-12, Brooklin-6, Claremont-6, Greenbank-5, Honeydale-10, Kinsale-8, Myrtle-4, Shirley-5, Whitby-5, Brougham and visitors-30.

A song of welcome, composed by Mrs. Jack Mitchell and rendered by Mrs. Manson Ellicott, opened the programme. A gift of an Institute cup and saucer was presented to Mrs. William Milne, who had been a faithful member for sixty years. The President, Mrs. Earl Shirk, and Secretary-Treasurer, Mrs. Roland Harden, also received gifts and, along with Mrs. Milne, corsages.

The programme was made up of items of interest from each Institute. At the end of the programme, Mrs. Sam Cawker, the Federal Board member at the Provincial level, expressed sentiments befitting the occasion and concluded with a humorous story.

The Anniversary party closed with a sumptuous lunch, served to over 130 guests in the basement of the church.

Institute Presidents

Mrs. Dr. Neil C. McKinnon	1910
Mrs. Boyd Burke	1912
Mrs. Will Mosgrove	1914
Mrs. Will J. Devitt	1915
Mrs. Tom Beer	1917
Mrs. Tom Perryman	1920
Mrs. Boyd Burke	1922
Mrs. Will Devitt	1924
Mrs. Ep. Holtby	1926
Mrs. Laud Sheppard	1927
Mrs. Ep. Holtby	1928
Mrs. Albert Harvey Sr.	1933
Mrs. Milfred Hamilton	1942

Secretaries

Mrs. Lancelot Johnston	1910
Miss Lilly Holtby	1911
Miss Mae Linton	1914
Mrs. Boyd Burke	1916
Mrs. Milton B. Burke	1920
Mrs. Norman Burton	1949
Mrs. Roland Harden	1959
Mrs. Leonard Roberts	1962
Mrs. Mervin Annis	1963
Mrs. Roland Harden	1966
(still Secretary in 1973)	

Mrs. Mervin Annis	1945
Mrs. Tom Robertson	1946
Mrs. Robert Birrell	1947
Mrs. Fred Cassie	1948
Mrs. Lloyd Johnston	1949
Mrs. Manson Ellicott	1952
Mrs. Harold Barclay	1957
Mrs. Mervin Annis	1959
Mrs. Harold Blackman	1962
Mrs. Wilfred Trolley	1965
Mrs. Cliff Wannop	1966
Mrs. Earl Shirk	1967
Mrs. James Connell	1970
Mrs. Allan Ellicott	1972
Mrs. Mervin Annis	1973

The Women's Institute, as it has functioned in Brougham, is an excellent complement of the church organizations. What the Ladies' Aid, W.M.S., W.A. and U.C.W. have stood for or stand for now, as the case may be, in the realm of the sacred, the W.I. represents in the domain of the secular in the community. With respect to either sphere of action, Mrs. William Milne, in her history of the Institute in 1947, aptly sums up the value of the meetings: "Last but not of the least importance, we have had the one afternoon a month to meet with our friends and neighbours to each find some support and comfort from one another in our social intercourse."

THE MISSION BAND

The first Mission Bands were formed in 1876. The first record of the Mission Band in Brougham dates back to 1911. This organization came under the jurisdiction of the Missionary Society. The members included a devotional portion in their meeting and did some work on quilts, sewing and articles for the bale, under the supervision of their leaders. Readings, songs and skits rounded out their programme.

The Brougham group, comprising 10 members, held 9 meetings during the first year, with an average attendance of 7, and sent \$2.00 to the Presbyterial. The members also made two quilts valued at \$3.00 each and a rug listed at .60c, and sent them in a bale to the West. The Band assumed the name of the Busy Bees.

The officers in 1912 were: Miss Pearl Albright — President; Miss Marian Philip — Secretary; and Miss Maggie Duncan — Treasurer. In 1914, the Treasurer, Miss Marian Philip, sent \$1.02 to the Presbyterial, and then during the war years, the Mission Band was in limbo.

The minutes of the Missionary Society on April 26, 1923, state: "Moved by Mrs. T. C. Brown, seconded by Mrs. William Devitt that our Mission Band be reorganized with Miss Kate Brodie as



Happy Circle Mission Band 1939, Mrs. Dean Mairs and Annie Bayles Leaders

President." On October 15, 1923, the minutes continue the story: "Moved we try to organize a Mission Band with Mrs. Thomas G. Norton as President assisted by members of Missionary Society."

The organization meeting took place on November 17, 1923, at the home of Mrs. T. C. Brown. A quotation from the minutes of this meeting follows: "Moved by Mrs. T. C. Brown, seconded by Marjorie Thornton, that Mrs. Thomas Norton be President. Carried. Moved by Mrs. Brown, seconded by Irene Carleton, that Marjorie Cowan be Secretary. Carried. Moved by Irene Carleton, seconded by Muriel Sheppard, that Phyllis Gerow be Treasurer. Carried. Moved by Mrs. Norton, seconded by Mrs. Brown, that Marjorie Thornton, Marjorie Phillips, Phyllis Cowan, and Russell Gray be a lookout committee to recruit new members."

The members of the Brougham Busy Bees, in 1923, in addition to those just named were Mary Phillips, Jean Phillips, Chrissie Milne, Jean Malcolm, Rita Shea, Agnes Holtby, and Caldwell Sheppard.

Mrs. Norton remained the Leader of the Busy Bees until 1926. She usually started from home with the horse and buggy and picked up the members along the way to the meeting, generally held at Mrs. Brown's. The horse was lodged in the Presbyterian Church shed or the Hotel shed.

At a meeting of the Missionary Society on January 20, 1927, Miss Margaret Duncan was elected Mission Band Leader, with Mrs. Fred Cassie as helper. The group packed a bale, to be sent with the W.M.S. bale.

12 bags @ 30c	\$3.60
8 packages of seeds .....	.25

10 Black cats @ 15c	1.65
6 dolls @ 30c	1.80
7 calendars .....	.25
2 packages of cards @ 5c .....	.10
1 game of riddles .....	.20
1 walking doll .....	.05
50 hangers @ 5c	2.50
1 book .....	.85
1 quilt	3.50
4 bags of marbles .....	.25
10 cards .....	.15
1 book and bibs .....	.20
	<hr/>
	\$15.00

Mrs. Dean Mairs and Miss Annie Bayles were Leaders of the Mission Band in 1938. The next mention of a Mission Band pertained to a picnic on July 5, 1939, at the farm home of Mr. and Mrs. William Knox. The church records divulge that in 1940 25 members belonged to the Happy Circle Mission Band (the former Busy Bees). Mrs. Allan Gray, with Assistant, Mrs. Hugh Gannon, led the Mission Band in 1941. Miss Dorothy Harlock was Assistant in 1942 and Leader in 1943. The Mission Band sponsored a Hallowe'en Party in the Pickering Township Hall on October 21, 1943.

The Leader in 1946 was Mrs. Allan Gray. Mrs. Cliff Wannop and Mrs. Ralph Crawford continued to lead the Band with a membership of 30, in 1947, and Mrs. Robert Malcolm succeeded them in 1948. Miss Ann Barclay and Mrs. Lloyd Johnston were Leaders in 1950-52. The Annual Report of the Church for 1950 records 11 members, an average attendance of 8 and \$26.89 sent to Presbytery. Mrs. Earl Campbell became Leader in 1953 and remained in charge until 1956, the year the Brougham Mission Band came to an end.

BABY BAND

The Baby Band was formed in Brougham in 1938 under the auspices of the Women's Missionary Society. The first Leader was Mrs. Tom Norton. There was one meeting a year in the form of a picnic, often at the home of the Leader. The mothers with their children up to six years of age attended the gathering, where they were joined by other ladies from the Missionary Society. Each member of the Baby Band had a box called a Mite Box, in which the child put his or her offering during the year. The donations were counted at the yearly meeting.

The Leader had a list of all the little tots' birthdays and sent cards to each one on that special day. Apparently the Baby Band reached its peak in 1951, with an enrolment of 40.

The Leaders were: Mrs. Thomas Norton — 1938-43; Mrs. Orval Burton — 1944-46; Mrs. Gordon Duncan — 1947; Mrs. Harold

Barclay — 1948-49; Mrs. Robert Miller — 1950; Mrs. George Duncan — 1951; Mrs. Everson Norton — 1952-56; Mrs. Earl Campbell — 1957-58.

The Baby Band Picnic was held at Tom Norton's farm on June 30, 1938, when Mrs. Norton was Leader. Members of the Women's Missionary Society present were: Mrs. George Philip, Mrs. George Duncan Sr., Mrs. Warren C. Willson, Mrs. Charles A. Barclay, Mrs. Walter Hamilton, Mrs. John E. Glover, Mrs. William Dunn, Mrs. Fred Cassie, Mrs. John Miller, Mrs. Walter Bayles, Miss Annie Bayles, and the Minister, Rev. J. E. Glover.

On July 7, 1943, the Baby Band picnic took place on the church lawn. Members of the Women's Missionary Society present on that occasion were: Leader — Mrs. Tom Norton; Guests — Mrs. Lloyd T. Johnston, Mrs. Dean L. Mairs, Mrs. George Duncan, Mrs. Walter Pascoe, Mrs. W. E. Holtby, Mrs. John Miller, Mrs. Allan Gray, Mrs. George Philip, Rev. Ivan E. Kennedy, Mrs. Bruce Ritchie, Mrs. Thomas C. Brown, Miss Ida Bate, Mrs. Frank Carter, Mrs. Donald White, Mrs. John White, Mrs. Ronald Miller, Miss Dorothy Harlock, Miss Beulah Hamilton.

In 1958, the curtain fell on the Brougham Baby Band, counting 17 members.



Baby Band 1936 Mrs. Thomas Norton Leader

YOUNG PEOPLE'S UNION

The Young People's Union of Brougham was first organized in October, 1930. The officers for 1932 were: President — Muriel



Young People's Meeting at Thistle Ha' 1940.

Front — Doris Johnston, Hilda Hood, Agnes Hardy, Merle Hopkins, Norna Harden. Centre — Ross Knox, Mary Malcolm, Phyllis Farley, Fern Malcolm. Back — Grant Johnston, Vernon Ellicott, Helen Farley, John Knox, Sydney Pugh, Walter Knox, Allan Ellicott, Ivan Ellicott, Hugh Gannon.

Dunn; Vice-President — John Knox; Secretary — Hugh Miller; and Treasurer — Gladys Gannon. The members held meetings in the church and the various homes. They planned group trips and had fellowship and devotional periods.

Allan Gray was Treasurer in 1940. The Young People had 28 meetings in 1944, with an average attendance of 12. The officers for 1943 and 1944 were:



The Cast Young People's Play 1939.

Front — Ross Madill, Merle Hopkins, Ross Knox. Back — Esther White, Vernon Ellicott, Wanda Varnum, Mary Phillips, Agnes Hardy, Norna Harden, Ralph Crawford, Velma Crawford.

President	— Vernon Ellicott
Secretary	— Kathleen Hamilton
Treasurer	— Allan Ellicott
Culture Convener	— Beulah Hamilton
Missionary Convener	— Dorothy Harlock
Citizenship Convener	— Harold Phillips
Fellowship Convener	— Everson Norton
Pianist	— Mildred Gillman
Games	— Francis Willson

The Young People re-organized in 1951-52 and again between 1958 and 1964. This organization was a great asset to the young people of the area. Many of the members already attended church and other functions pertaining to church work, but a few were drawn into the church and benefited from the experience.

CANADIAN GIRLS IN TRAINING (C.G.I.T.)

The first reference to a C.G.I.T. group is found in the Women's Missionary Society minute book, March 24, 1938: "Moved by Mrs. Howard Malcolm, seconded by Miss Margaret Duncan, that we ask Miss Doris Johnston to organize a C.G.I.T."

Leaders were named in 1941 — Mrs. George Willson and Mrs. Hugh Gannon. Mrs. Bruce Ritchie carried on the C.G.I.T. in 1943. This organization, sponsored by the W.M.S., seemed to be in existence for only two or three years.

THE FRIENDLY BIBLE CLASS

The Friendly Bible Class was organized in Brougham on March 4, 1942. The group was affiliated with St. John's United Church.

When George Willson was the President in 1948, the Class held twelve meetings, with an average attendance of 27. Harold Barclay was President from 1951 to 1954, and Frank Carter was Secretary. Allan Ellicott, who followed Harold Barclay, was the last President and held the office for ten years.

The members of the Friendly Bible Class raised money by such means as collections and bake sales. They used their funds for missions, and maintenance of the church. One of their contributions was a clock for the church. They also paid for candy and presents for the children in the Sunday School at Christmas. In 1945 they purchased a slide lantern for \$85.00 and placed it at the disposal of all organizations. As mentioned previously in the chapter, they gave \$100.00 to the U.C.W. to assist that organization in buying the rug for the church. The group folded in 1964.

THE BROUGHAM COMMUNITY CLUB

A meeting was held on November 2, 1948, in the Council Chamber of the Municipal Building (the former Matthews Hotel), for the purpose of raising money. Eleven residents attended, representing the Brougham Firemen (Citizen's League), Hockey Club, Softball Club, Women's Institute and Oddfellows. Milton Burke was elected President and Grant Johnston Secretary-Treasurer.

Those present approved a suggestion by Donald Beer that they hold dances every Saturday night through the winter months in the Township Hall at Brougham. They agreed that the profit should be divided into five shares, the Firemen receiving 40%, and the other four organizations 15% each. Donald Beer named the group the Brougham Community Club. Ross Knox was appointed Vice-President, and Donald Beer Chairman of the Lunch Committee.

The first dance, with an admission charge of 50c, was held on Saturday night, November 13, 1948. The proceeds for the first winter were \$748.70.

The Club helped the Township pay for repairs to the Hall in 1949. Manson Ellicott, Ross Knox and Robert Miller assisted the Treasurer with the steady job of accepting money at the door. The dances started on October 15, 1949, and ended for the season, on May 27, 1950, with a total intake of \$1838.31.

Grant Johnston was elected President in the fall of 1950 and Manson Ellicott Secretary-Treasurer. John Remmer was the leader of the orchestra at that time.

A special meeting of the B.C.C. was held in January, 1952, to discuss the purchase of a piano for the Hall. Mrs. Lloyd Johnston, Mrs. Manson Ellicott and Grant Johnston were nominated as a committee to buy a piano. The Committee eventually purchased a piano at a cost of \$125.00.

In 1953, Donald Beer was President of the Community Club. Vince Montgomery provided the orchestra in 1954. James Holtby of Maple Grove, formerly of Brougham, was the caller for the square dances.

The crowd diminished to a marked degree in the winter of 1955, and the dances were discontinued.

Life in Brougham has been enriched by its various societies. While most of them blossomed and sooner or later faded into oblivion, the United Church Women and the Women's Institute are still in operation. These two groups have stood the test of time and will, in all likelihood, continue to function as long as the community endures.

The following lines were written by Mrs. Jack Mitchell on the occasion of Brougham Women's Institute 60th Anniversary 1910-1970. They were sung to the tune of Auld Lang Syne.

A goodly thing it is to meet
With all our friends today.
You have come to help us celebrate
Our sixtieth anniversary day.

We organized in 1910
A long, long time ago,
For home and country we have worked
With pride we tell you so.

We know you share with us today
The same good deeds well done.
As each in her own special way
Her talents she has shown.

Our hats and trays and rugs and things
Our diets and main dishes,
But sometimes diets do not work
Much against our wishes.

We look into the future years
Our hopes are shining bright,
We share with women round the world,
The Women's Institute.

Chorus

And now dear friends we welcome you
Old friends and new ones too.
We hope that you will have some fun
As we entertain you.



General Store and Harness Shop, Circa 1900

Twentieth Century Business

At the turn of the century, many small-scale occupations petered out. The young men gravitated to the west or to Toronto and the girls found positions in larger towns or cities, with the effect of conspicuously decreasing the population. As transportation improved, the village folk and farmers began to do more of their purchasing in larger centres. The businesses changed with the times, some of them spilling into the 20th century, but in the long term, only storekeeping survived in Brougham. The period between the two World Wars gave rise to a crop of new businesses, showing the tendency towards mechanization. Then the post-war years, ushering in the age of electronics, have brought specialized occupations, and in some cases, a resurgence of pioneer crafts.

The Brougham Central Hotel was phased out before 1875. On September 15, 1879, John Phillips rented part of the hotel as a picture gallery to Professor Wiggins for \$2.00 per month. In the early 1880's, John Cowan owned and operated the hotel as a store. In 1888, Hugh Mechin purchased it to serve as a general store. Subsequent owners were Margaret McMaster, 1920-22; Percy W. Thornton, 1922-24; and Gordon Thornton Holmes, 1924-43. Charles Baker rented the store for three years, 1934-37. Mrs. Ernie Woodward owned the store from 1943 to 1955. George Mutch purchased it from her and carried on the business until he sold the building in 1963 to the County of Ontario, planning to extend the Brock Road straight north through the site. In 1968, the building was moved to the Pickering Township Museum Grounds, where it stands today.

The small two-storey building next to the hotel was first a shoe shop, then a harness shop. William Coakwell was the last harness maker, retiring to Toronto in 1905. Hugh Mechin used the shop as a storehouse for articles in quantity, such as salt, wire, flour, rope, barrels of foodstuffs, and hardware, in connection with his store. The building became the residence of the newlyweds, Mr. and Mrs. Cliff

Wannop, in 1922. They moved in 1924 to the house where Mrs. Wannop still lives.

The former harness shop was finally moved to the back of the store and inhabited by several families, including Mr. and Mrs. Earl Hilts and Mr. and Mrs. Cyril Wannop. Mrs. Woodward redecorated it and had water piped into it from the community well in 1947. Mrs. William Gray and grandson, Jim Gray, occupied the house from 1956 until Mrs. Gray died in 1960. Jim Gray lived in the building with his wife and family until 1964. Like its neighbour, the harness shop was moved to the Museum in 1968.

George Philip had a store in the back of Dr. Fish's residence, where he sold his wife's homemade bread and other delicacies. He eventually moved to the red frame building west of the brick store, and in 1910, he bought both buildings. He purchased the store from Dan Alger, who had bought it from Frank Gleason. As the store contained the post office, the former owners were the same as the postmasters, listed in Chapter 1. The first owner was William Bentley in 1835.

In December, 1916, George Philip sold the store to Edwin Annis, who was the owner when it burned in 1924. It was rebuilt by Bill Sadler the following year. Dan and Mrs. Gannon (Marie Willson) bought the property in 1926. The store changed hands again in 1944, when William and Mrs. Knox (Minnie Ellicott) purchased the property. In 1959, Charles and Evelyn (Knox) Surphlis became the proprietors. The store was then renovated for the first time since rebuilding after the fire. The stairway and partition between the store and living quarters on the east side were removed, providing one large room. New shelving and islands were installed and the post office was placed on the west side, near the door. David and Barbara Binger purchased the business in 1966 and further remodelling took place.

In January of 1971, Bingers rented the store to the Becker Milk Co. Mr. and Mrs. John Briedis, from Sudbury, were the first operators employed by Becker's. Mr. and Mrs. Briedis left the store the following year, but they are still residents of Brougham. They bought the house built by William Fallows out of the old Methodist Church. The store is still managed by Becker's. It is interesting that the continuity of this store (albeit a second building) has not been broken since 1835 — 138 years.

Records indicate the existence of an early store on the south side, opposite the present store. The small building owned by Fred Hamilton (1973), next to the United Church, could have been the one in question.

Alex Urquhart rented the building as a tailor shop in the 1880's, and remained until about 1905. On the inside of the back door was



Top — George Philip Store and Post Office 1914

Bottom — Merchant George Philip Loading Delivery Wagon 1914



George Philip in his store 1906 with three of his Customers, Sam Stevenson, Henry Holtby, George Philip, Robert Phillips

a cardboard height measure, advertising Hobberlin, a Toronto firm of tailors. George Burke, a barber, rented the premises after the tailor departed and assisted the village men with his tonsorial services until 1915.

William Cowie, a carpenter, owned the property and built the present house about 1887. Milf Hamilton, a boy of 12 or 13 was one of the teamsters hired by Mr. Cowie to haul lumber from Brooklin railway station for the building.

Jack Cowie, a son of Will Cowie, lived in the house with his mother, and repaired watches, clocks and bicycles for 25 years in the little "boom town" front shop, 1915-1940. Jack rented the house to Mr. and Mrs. Milf Hamilton in 1937, and three years later, moved to Toronto.

Lafayette Matthews operated a barber shop for many years in Brougham. His first shop was in the aforementioned red frame building, which was burned when the store was destroyed by fire in 1924. Mr. Matthews owned the lot where the Fire Hall now stands. For several years, he carried on his barbering trade in the building located on this lot. Then he bought the Brougham Hotel and his barber shop became what we call the old Fire Hall. Lafa Matthews remained in the hotel — keeping business for the rest of his life.



Main Street West showing Brougham Hotel in foreground, circa 1930

**Footnote pertaining to Brougham Hotel:*

In the latter part of the nineteenth century, the hotel keeper provided a service to the farmers in the area by having a set of large scales placed on the side of the road in front of the present Fire Hall site. Farmers could avail themselves of this convenience to weigh the wagon loads of grain or other produce they were transporting. Charlie Stevenson bought the scales early in 1900 and moved them to his farm east of Kinsale.

George McGregor was the village tinsmith. He worked in his shop on the property now owned by Gordon McGregor (no relation). The lamps that illuminated the skating rink were made by Mr. McGregor.

In the prize list of the 1884 issue of the Markham Economist, there is an item stating that Miss Bella Smith, who was born on August 27, 1862, won first prize for ten yards of rag carpet at Brougham Fair (Pickering Township Agricultural Society).



Mrs. T. C. Brown 1862-1952

Bella was married in 1886 to Thomas Clayton Brown. After her marriage, she wove carpet from rags for her neighbours and friends and for customers far from Brougham. She spent all her spare time at the loom, producing many miles of carpet. In an account book of weaving by Mrs. Brown, is a record of her yardage of carpet and a list of her many customers. A householder who wanted carpet woven would bring her rags cut into strips and rolled in balls — several bags of balls would be needed for a large carpet. The carpet was made three feet wide, and the strips were sewn together. Mrs. Brown made hammocks and stair carpet as well as rugs for floors. Before

1900, Mrs. Brown charged 18¢ per yard to weave carpet, but in the new century, the price was 26¢. A hammock cost \$1.00 and for dyeing rags, according to a note in 1905, she charged 65¢ extra. She produced an average of over one thousand yards of carpet a year from 1895 to 1912, the total yardage in 1899 being 1574. The record book indicates that in 1905, Mrs. Brown made 231 yards of carpet in two months. In 1906, Mrs. Charles A. Barclay paid 40¢ for a rug manufactured by her. Mrs. Brown did not extend her weaving occupation beyond 1914. A blanket and floor covering made by her are on display in the Brougham Museum.

Mrs. Tom Brown had many talents, and was active in all organizations beneficial to the community. Her faithful service in the Brougham Library has been mentioned previously. She was often the speaker in the surrounding area at Women's Institute and church organization meetings and at Sunday School Conventions.

Mrs. Brown was the correspondent for a number of newspapers, some of which were the Pickering News, the Markham Economist, the Stouffville Tribune and the Oshawa Daily Times, and she wrote a column to the Globe and Mail, using the pseudonym, "Granny of Reeky Lum". In 1929 and again in 1950, she wrote pamphlets on the history of Brougham. The Oshawa Times printed these literary contributions and the Brougham Branch of the Women's Institute sold them within the organization. Mrs. Brown's diary has been a valuable asset to this history. Her mind was keen and her memory clear until the time of her death on April 21, 1952.

About 1965, the weaving occupation experienced a renaissance when Mrs. Frances Bowen came to Brougham from the friendly, northern town of Englehart. Mrs. Bowen's weaving activities were primarily a hobby, but her work became so popular with local residents that she produced a great diversity of woven articles for sale, with her personal Brougham seal affixed. Two of the highly-favoured creations are her handbags and place mats — of exquisite workmanship, her real trademark. Mrs. Bowen has now moved to a rural area north east of Claremont and shares a house with her daughter, Mrs. Orville (Lou) Lunney and family. Her loom has gone from her cozy, attractive house on Brock Road South, but she has enriched Brougham with her artistry.

William James Fallows, a shoemaker, originally from England, came to Brougham in 1935, and purchased the Methodist Church and lot from Luther Middleton on January 11. Mr. Fallows dismantled the church and built a house with the lumber, timber and brick. His wife and children, Edward (Ted) and Frances, helped with the construction while Mr. Fallows looked after his customers.

Mr. Fallows could be seen early and late travelling the township roads on foot as he picked up and delivered boots and shoes. He was

an expert shoemaker and could make footwear from a piece of leather. The village children watched in fascination while he nailed the sole on a boot. He held the nails with his lips and dispensed them one at a time, as needed.

Mr. Fallows often walked to Ajax to pick up shoes, before moving his business there in 1948. He built a small house and shop combined and carried on a good business until he died in 1967. The Brougham house was sold in 1968. Ted Fallows rents the old shop in Ajax (1973).

When the farmers had extra hay, they used to sell it to livery stables and companies using horses for delivery in Toronto. The hay was sold, according to weight, in bales, tied with wire. Before 1900, Henry Shea, who had a horse-powered hay baler, used to go to the farmers' barns to bale their hay. The hay was fed into a compartment in the machine and propelled by a plunger through a confined adjustable area, the bale chamber. The plunger was pushed back and forth by a crank driven by a team of horses travelling around in a circle.

After World War I, Mr. Shea, using a tractor to drive the baler, continued to go from farm to farm in winter and spring to discharge his services. His son, Orval, and James Holtby gave him a hand. They helped move, set up and feed the baler. A boy helped Mr. Shea to wire the bales. The boy pushed two wires from one side through grooves in the dividing boards and Mr. Shea inserted each end through a loop and tied a knot. The bales were shoved out on a set of scales as the plunger operated and more hay was fed into the chamber. Each bale was weighed to the nearest five pounds and stored in another part of the barn. The average weight per bale was 100 lbs. Mr. Shea was kept busy winding the adjusting screws to vary the weight of the bale.

Brougham had a chopping mill in the early twenties. Oscar Wilson used a four-cylinder Hart-Parr tractor to grind grain on his property, owned now by Earl Rowe. He also used his tractor to pull the Adams' road grader for the Township of Pickering in 1925. Before acquiring the tractor, he had a large single-cylinder Diesel engine for a time. This engine was started by heating a plug on the side of the cylinder. Mr. Wilson kept a stallion in the barn, which was the old Mosgrove blacksmith shop. He also had a threshing outfit, powered by a steam engine, before 1923.

Barn threshing was the order of the day in 1923. Dean L. Mairs bought his first threshing machine so that it would be ready for the fall season of that year. He purchased a McCormick Deering threshing machine and 15-30 tractor. He later added a silo filler and Massey Harris buzz saw, now owned by Wesley Storry, Claremont (now of Listowel).

In the twenties, the grain was stored in the barn and threshed in

the fall and winter. The trend changed in the late twenties and thirties to threshing from the field. Teams and wagons hauled the grain to the machine at the barn. All the neighbours exchanged work in those days. Some used their team and wagon, while others pitched the sheaves on the wagon in the field. The bushels of grain were carried to the granary and the straw in the mow or stack was looked after by the remaining men.

Mr. Mairs had a large route. He threshed for 120 days at the peak of his business. A day's work started at seven a.m. and finished at six p.m., with an hour off for dinner. The machine started and time was clocked whether there were any men on duty or not, but usually they were on time.



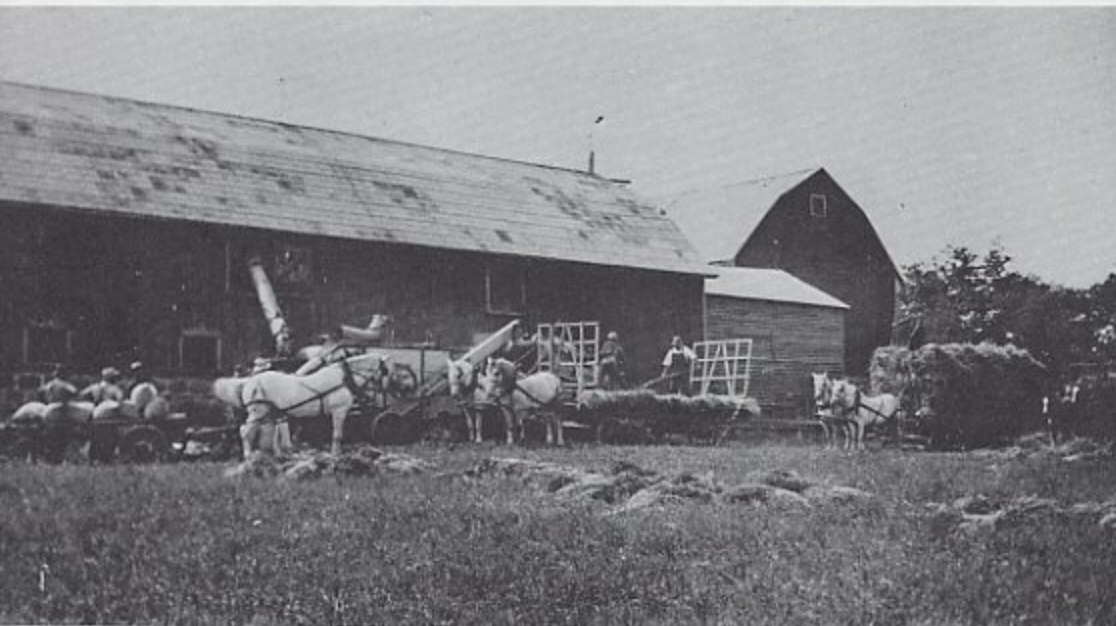
D. L. Mairs driving Tractor with his Threshing Machine 1935

About 1934, he purchased a new George White 32-46 thresher from Fred Disney of Greenwood, and an 18-36 McCormick-Deering tractor from Charles Cooper of Claremont. It was a standing joke among threshing gangs that Mr. Mairs, who was selling Case Implements, was not using that make of tractor. In 1939, he sold the 18-36 McCormick Deering tractor to Arthur Hamilton, Uxbridge, for threshing, and purchased a Model L Case, on rubber and a J.I. Case cutting box, but the third threshing machine was a George White, like the old one. He sold his last tractor to Bill Pengelly in 1944, for threshing and driving his Joseph Hall sawmill.

Dean Mairs hired a man to help move and care for the tractor and

threshing machine. Fred Riddle, Arch Davis, Dick Day, Earl Degeer, Henry Madill and Earl Bell were some of the men employed at different times.

At one threshing bee, the gang broke off for dinner, the high spot in the day, and at a big tub outside the house "washed a road to their mouths", to quote a favourite expression of the men. The farmer's wife had established a reputation as an excellent cook and her table groaned with mouth-watering food. After dinner, Arch Davis, smacking his lips, remarked to Mr. Mairs, "That was good chicken pie we had." Dean answered that it was rabbit pie, whereupon Mr. Davis exclaimed "Oh, no! I don't like rabbit." Dean didn't pursue the matter, but waited for his chance at the barn to ask the farmer how



Mairs' Outfit and Threshing Gang at Poplar Hall circa 1935

many rabbits there were in the pie they had for dinner. The reply came without hesitation, "three or four".

Dean Mairs could see for some time that the threshing gang was on its way out and began to build up a new business. He started selling J. I. Case implements in 1937, and with the aid of Mr. T. C. Brown, set up and stored his equipment in the latter's old shoe shop, which had become a garage. The first tractor sold by the new dealer was a Model C to Lewis Jones at Balsam. Mr. Mairs assured him that this tractor would pull a three-furrow plough his old tractor couldn't budge. Mr. Jones discovered that he wasn't exaggerating the merits of the Case in the slightest, and his words to Mr. Mairs betokened

his satisfaction, "Come to the house and I will settle up for the new tractor." A double disc was one of the first implements sold by Mr. Mairs to John Miller of Thistle Ha'.

Dean Mairs purchased the Temperance Hall in 1939 for \$450.00, to serve as a store and a place to keep Case parts. The ground floor of the building was equipped as a hardware store and an apartment built above. Eddy Annis was hired as storekeeper and the business was inaugurated in 1940.

The store and implement business flourished. Case machines were found on many farms in the vicinity of Brougham. In 1943, with the services of Elmer Shirk of Claremont to do the carpentry work, and William Hardy, also of Claremont, to lay the blocks, a cement block addition was constructed to the north. The building had a hip roof, providing a large storage area at the top. The lower part contained much-needed storage space for hardware and implements. A partition at the north end made available a room for a shop. Lorne White was hired by Mr. Mairs in the summer of 1944. On the first of June, Dean and Lorne were setting up a baler. The weather was so cold, that their hands were almost blue and Dean commented that they would postpone the job till a warmer day.

In the fall of 1944, Mr. White rented the room in the new building and opened a welding shop, which continued until the fall of 1947. By that time, Mr. Mairs needed the space for a mechanic and full-time assistant. Arthur Hedge was hired and succeeded by Ed. Jones, then Austin Metcalfe. A plumbing business was incorporated and expanded into the surrounding area.

Trout fishing season opened on April 29th, in 1949. That morning, an early angler, heading for the fishing grounds of northern Ontario, passed through Brougham, where he noticed a fire in the Mairs Hardware store. He sounded the alarm, and the firemen soon extinguished the blaze. The firefighters thought that mice, gnawing on some matches under the counter, had started the fire. The intense heat had exploded some of the paint cans but most of the damage was caused by water and smoke. The dripping, blackened interior of the store, with windows broken or cracked, was a sorry sight. A fire sale was called in May, with Ken and Clarke Prentice the auctioneers, and all saleable articles were disposed of at satisfactory prices. Arnold and Howard Burton were the carpenters who rebuilt the shelves, repaired the ceiling and windows and generally reinstated the store for business.

In 1950, Mr. Mairs built a summer cottage on Balsam Lake, which he was able to enjoy until his death in 1961. The Case implement business was then discontinued, but Dean's son Jack is still carrying on with the hardware store. Mrs. Helen Mairs has kept the books of all the business ventures in good order.

The apartment above Mairs Hardware was rented in 1965 as a

Real Estate Office to a company formed that year by R. R. Corson and G. R. Evans of Claremont, and represented in Brougham by the brokers, "Toby" Baskett and William Pegg. It was a very active company, specializing in farm sales. Jean Bradd was Secretary for two years and was succeeded by Mrs. Beryl Donaldson, with Mrs. Norma Johnston Assistant.

As a result of the real estate slump, the company was absorbed in October, 1971, by Mihorean and Dahl-Jensen Ltd. Unionville, with Tony Corson the Manager. The Brougham office remained as a branch for one year, and then all the business was transferred to the head office in Unionville.

John Grudeff was born in Bulgaria, and immigrated to Canada in 1912. He attended Albert College in 1914 and graduated from the University of Toronto in 1922. He then attended Law School and received his L.L.D. degree in 1926.

While he was practising law in Toronto, one of his clients was in the process of selling a farm in Pickering Township. The purchaser and his lawyer were not satisfied with the deed. Mr. Grudeff said the belaboured technicality was of no importance, but perhaps it furnished an excuse to nullify the deal. As his client was anxious to sell the property, Mr. Grudeff offered to buy it. In this way, he acquired Lot 19, Concession 4, Township of Pickering for \$6000.00, and became the owner of the Beverley Robson farm in 1939.

This farm was reputed to have the best water and produce the best raspberries of any land. The Dominion Mushroom Co. became a business firm in 1944-45. Mr. Grudeff offered \$50.00 for the best name suggested for the new company, and his daughter Marian won the prize. Four mushroom houses and a large heating plant were built initially, and two buildings were added later. Ten to twelve men and a manager were hired at first and gradually the work force was increased to forty.

In the early years, Dominion Mushroom produced 300 baskets of mushrooms per week or two pounds to the square foot, and received a retail price of 65¢ a pound. In 1973, four pounds to the square foot are grown and although the price has changed very little, the higher production ensures a consistent income.

In 1954, Mr. Grudeff started building a new house, incorporating the old stone house (called the castle) in the plan. The house was nearly completed when in the new year, fire demolished both the new and the old portions of the building. The present 15-room house was erected on the original site in 1955.

The Dominion Mushroom Co. was divided in 1961 when Mr. Grudeff acquired a partner in the business. In 1963, his last interest in the company was sold, but the name has been retained.

Victor J. Urik was the first manager of the Dominion Mushroom

Co. under Mr. Grudeff. Nicholas Pora has been manager of the company for the last ten years and brought production to its high level. The company is one of the largest of its kind in Ontario in 1973.

John Grudeff became a K.C. (King's Council) in 1943 and a Judge in 1949. He retired as a judge in February, 1964. His wife insisted that he take life easy, but after four months, he was back at the office. He could not accustom himself to the leisure time suddenly at his disposal. Mr. Grudeff is an accomplished musician and plays the piano with the dexterity of a professional. He has two daughters, Marian and Lillian. Marian Grudeff is internationally famous as a concert pianist. She played with the Toronto Symphony Orchestra at eleven years of age. Lillian is a journalist and writes articles for leading magazines.

Robert Cowan sold McLaughlin buggies and cutters on the farm now owned by Mervin Annis. Mr. Cowan transformed a building on the north side of the house into a picture gallery, which had windows in the ceiling to allow light to penetrate. When Ed. Annis purchased the farm in 1918, the camera was still in the building.

Prompted by the advent and increasing popularity of the automobile, Roy Gerow purchased Bodell's Shoe shop in June, 1922 and operated a garage there until Thomas C. Brown bought the property on October 24, 1923.

In 1919, Robert Feasby opened a garage on the ground floor of the Temperance Hall, where he repaired all kinds of cars. Mr. Feasby cut the front and rear axle of a Model T Ford, put skis on the front and tracks on the back, and thus made an early snowmobile. He used to race up and down the roads and across the fields in this machine. Leonard Pilkey took over the business in 1928, and in 1930, the garage ceased operating.



The Temperance Hall converted to Garage by Robert Feasby

The large lot where Sampson Webb had made carriages, buggies, sleighs and farm implements was purchased by William John Gerow in 1895. His grandson, John Frederick (Jack) Gerow, bought the lot from the estate in 1931, and used the lumber and timbers of the livery stable from the Brougham Hotel to build a garage on it. When he finished the garage, he rented it to Ernest Stephenson, who wanted his two sons, Lloyd Ernest and Raymond Earl, to go into business in Brougham. Harry Lambe from Markham took over the business — the Brock Garage and Service Station — and looked after repairs, gas and oil for the cars, trucks and tractors of the area until 1933.



Brougham Garage and Service Station 1933

Bruce Easton purchased the lot on November 20, 1933, for \$2000.00, and built living quarters over the garage, where he sold City Service products. Bruce was a friendly garage man and a good mechanic. Donald Beer had operated a taxi business and taken carloads of high school students to Claremont at a \$1.00 a trip, but Bruce converted an old hearse into a bus and provided the first school bus service in the area. The route started at Brougham, followed #7 Highway to Brooklin and continued to Whitby. Some mornings the first passenger, Dorothy Harlock, would pound on the door to arouse Bruce and remind him it was time for the bus to leave for school. Mr. Easton started his bus business in 1939 and carried on until Donald Beer took over in 1948.

Mr. Easton sold the garage to Joseph Barjak on May 20, 1950, for \$6000.00. Mr. Barjak remodelled the front part for a restaurant, which his wife managed very efficiently. On the east side, he built a large addition, which furnished much-needed extra space for the repair of cars and trucks, and he bricked both the new and the old garage. Mr. Barjak used the large lot on the east side for a wrecking yard, and sold used car and truck parts. The old Chevrolet truck was often loaded high above the racks with scrap, which was hauled to the junkyard in Toronto.

Brougham Garage again changed hands in July, 1968. Anthony Nicolai purchased it at that time and is the present owner. He employs one mechanic, Ignazio Giardina, and two apprentices, his son, Sandy, and Herman Bucking. Mr. Giardina had worked for Mr. Barjak since June, 1961, and is a first-class mechanic.

In the 1930's, Mr. Sanderson, nicknamed Sandy, sold gas and oil on the lot where Joe Burrows' garage now stands. A. E. Godier purchased the lot and sold it to Charlie Burrows in April, 1935.

Mr. Burrows continued to use the small, one-car garage on the lot to sell gas and oil, while Mrs. Burrows sold ice cream, chocolate bars and cigarettes at the house. Later she made sandwiches and other goodies to tantalize travellers stopped for gas. On the lot at the back Mr. Burrows built cabins, which he called Red Top Cabins.



Burrows Garage 1936

With his father's help, Joe Burrows built a frame garage in 1936, to repair cars, trucks and tractors. The first car repaired in the new shop was a 1925 Model T Ford Coupe.

In September of 1943, Joe joined the army. He was in the REME (Royal Electrical and Mechanical Engineers) and was promoted to Sergeant. Joe had no trouble securing a license to be a mechanic in the army as he had worked on all kinds of motors in his garage. All kinds of trucks, tractors, jeeps and tanks were repaired. In fact, anything, except aeroplanes, that was driven by a gasoline motor fell to Joe's lot. He was discharged from active service in 1946.

A cement block garage was built in the spring and summer of 1946. The building was 38' wide and 42' deep, with one large door at the east side. Six cars could be stored inside by jacking them into position.

When Joe Burrows was married in September, 1946, to Jessie Sim of Toronto, Mr. and Mrs. Charlie Burrows moved to the brick house on the west side, which had been purchased previously.

In 1952, Joe built a new house. The old one was purchased by Jack Liscombe and moved to his lot, on the west side of the Brock Road, south of the old C.P.R. railroad track. Joe built most of the house and the garage himself. He hired Reg Fuller to help with the foundation and Kenneth Pascoe to trim the house.

Two bays, 25' x 50', were added to the east side of the garage in 1954. Part of the south end was made into a paint shop, but it has been removed since that time.

In 1957, Joe was given the agency for International trucks. Gradually the repair of cars ceased, and the sales and service of new and used trucks occupied the time of Joe and his hired mechanics. The garage is well stocked with parts for all International trucks. The lot has been filled to the east to provide storage space for used trucks.

The garage and house are heated by a hot-water system. Most of the installation was done by Joe, with some assistance from friends.

Brougham gained a boat-building business in 1934. Victor Shaver started manufacturing boats in the barn behind the house where Gordon McGregor lives in 1973. He purchased the property from Frank Watts of Toronto. Mr. Shaver who had dabbled in several different occupations, decided to try his hand at boats, at the suggestion of Harry Jermyn, who had some experience in building them. There was a great demand for small outboard units and larger



Olympic Mona Type Sail Boat designed and built in Brougham

inboard-powered hulls. The large two-storey shed and barn were adapted for the new enterprise and Brougham Boats were a going concern.

Mr. Shaver hired John Beauchamp, an expert boat builder, who had learned his trade on the Island of Guernsey. He designed and built a variety of models, and modified them to suit the customer.

Neil McKinnon, one of the financial backers, lived with the Shaver family after his father died and helped in the shop and with the books. Mr. Stenner was another valuable employee, with much assistance rendered by Mr. Jermyn. Roy Miller, a teenager when the boat works materialized, was a captivated onlooker and strived to make himself useful to justify his loitering. It was there that his love of boats became ingrained — to lie dormant for many years and finally surface on the shores of beautiful Balsam Lake.

Brougham Boat Works had a display at the Canadian National Exhibition in Toronto for two years. Many of the visitors to the fair were interested in the boats and numerous orders were received as a result. To acquire storage space for his completed hulls, Victor Shaver rented the ground floor of the Temperance Hall for \$45.00 per year on October 18, 1935.

Brougham Boat Works built a number of types and styles, including a car top, Sherman model and 16' cedar strip Sportsman model outboard. A 16-foot, 85 h.p. inboard runabout was one of the fancier models turned out. This boat was solid mahogany with leather upholstery. Brougham Boat Works also designed and built an Olympic mona type sailing model. They produced three of these with a twenty-foot mast to fill customers' orders.

The boat works was moved to Lindsay in 1939 and operated under the name of Kawartha Boats and Marine Industries. The company employed 10 men, but all manufacturing businesses were closed during the Second World War unless they contributed to the war effort.

During the summer months, long after the village boat works went out of business, travellers would stop at Bruce Easton's garage and ask where they could buy a Brougham boat. The boats manufactured in the village were well designed and built by skilled craftsmen with good material. Their reputation endured for many years.

John Gillman, singlehanded, in the truest sense of the term, worked his 60-acre farm. Registered Clydesdale horses were his special pride. He kept several brood mares and sold the colts to ready buyers. Mr. Gillman had a small shop on his farm, in which he repaired the woodwork of many different kinds of implements. He had a wood-turning lathe and made whipple trees and neck-yokes, canthook handles and lamps. He also sharpened hand saws, crosscut saws, and mower and binder blades. He was never idle, but was always in the

midst of creating something. Carving in wood and bone whiled away many hours and innumerable beautiful pieces were produced.

Mr. Gillman was an apiarist. He had several bee yards when he lived on the farm and delivered honey to customers in a Model T Ford touring car. He made all the bee hives in his shop.

John Gillman sold Massey Harris farm machinery after he moved to the village of Brougham in 1938. Ted Holtby and Roland Harden often helped set up binders, mowers, rakes and other implements that he sold for ten years. He carried on his woodwork and all the other varied jobs in his two-storey workshop. In addition, he continued to keep bees and sell honey.

When implement dealers were required to have showrooms built and to hire trained men to serve the farmers more efficiently, Mr. Gillman severed relations with Massey Harris. He then accepted the agency to sell the Dionne line of machinery of a Quebec Company, who built haying and harvesting equipment. Steel threshing machines, their best seller, found many homes in the surrounding district of Brougham, through the salesmanship of Mr. Gillman. He was buying used threshers from the farmers and sending them back to the company when he died in 1965.

The Country Grill was built in 1946 by Donald White, with very little help. He constructed the restaurant and service station with used lumber and material. He also built a garage with two bays, but none of the owners has been a licensed mechanic.

The Elms Restaurant was built by John White in the fall and winter of 1947 and 1948. The restaurant and B.A. gas pumps were opened for business on the 24th of May, 1948. The building is 42' x 90', with cement block walls and a tar roof. The floors are reinforced concrete, with a calcium content to make the cement set in cold weather. The two houses east of the restaurant were built by John White on the corner of his farm. One dwelling, built in 1945, is owned by Andrew Ramsay and the other, dating from 1946, was until recently in the possession of Eldon Carter.

John White tore down several buildings in the country and in the city of Toronto to build the two houses and the Elms. He did not have any plans drawn by an architect and he employed many local workers in the construction. Some of the men were Andrew Ramsay, Kenneth Ramsay, John Devitt, Steve Thompson, Albert Gray, Ted Holtby, William Knox, Kenneth Pascoe and Vernon Ellicott. The men had been very careful not to break a big piece of plate glass when they brought it from Toronto, and a frame had been made for it. Ted Holtby nailed the trim around the outside and when the job was finished, he stepped back a little on the scaffold for a critical view of the over-all effect. In so doing, he lost his balance and to save himself from hurtling to the ground, he leaned forward, thereupon

driving his hammer neatly through the newly-installed plate glass window.

When the men were tarring the roof, a further mishap occurred. The open 45-gal. drum in which the tar was heated was sitting close to the roof vent from the septic tank. Steve Thompson looked down the pipe and gagged from the stench, thus expelling his teeth into the barrel of hot tar.

John White and his wife Esther pioneered the way at the Elms. They looked after the business with the aid of some girls and boys hired as waitresses and gas pump attendants. Otto Renault, who later rented the establishment, was a friendly man of German descent. He kept a good eating house with the help of his wife and a hired waitress. Mrs. Renault made all the delectable pastries sold in the restaurant. The building and farm on which it is situated are owned by Frank Vivian, and the restaurant is presently operated by his son Ray.

In the fall of 1948, John White started selling tractors and implements for the Cockshutt Plough Co. West of the restaurant, in 1951, he erected a building, 28' x 90', as a show-room for cars above and a place to set up implements below. Mr. White purchased logs from Art Percy and had the lumber sawed for the building by Bill Pengelly of Greenwood.

Mr. White sent ten men every two weeks during the summer to drive tractors from Brantford to Brougham. He sold over 800 tractors and 85 self-propelled combines during the time he was in business, 1949-1954. He was the top Cockshutt dealer in Canada for two years, 1951 and 1952. His volume of business was \$750,000.00. He also had several dealerships, from companies making appliances, pianos and cars. At the peak of business, there were 21 men employed, including four licensed mechanics.

Joe Champion of Unionville succeeded John White in the Cockshutt Implement business on May 1, 1955. He used the west building, the main floor as a showroom and the basement as a workshop, where tractors and farm machinery were serviced and repairs were made on used machines.

Wilbur Latimer was hired on July 1, 1955, by Joe Champion, to look after the service department and repairs. He had worked as a mechanic for G. A. M. Davison of Unionville, from 1915 to 1933. Then he went into the garage business for himself and sold Cockshutt implements until he was hired by Mr. Champion.

Otto Renault, proprietor of the Elms Restaurant, kept a flock of hens, and was often observed hunting for eggs in the shrubbery around the buildings. On a sunny morning in September, Mr. Latimer was lying under a tractor, making repairs to the motor, when he noticed one of Mr. Renault's hens standing in the doorway and

apparently addressing him. The hen approached Mr. Latimer, who returned her greeting and as later events disclose, established a profitable friendship. The hen continued to the workbench, scratched underneath in an exploratory manner, and without further ado, departed. The following day, the hen reappeared, and after the formal salutation, flew to the top of the workbench. In a few moments, she settled down behind a valve-grinding machine, fastened to one end of the bench, and selecting a piece of black cloth covering a bag of roofing nails, she promptly deposited an egg. After the operation, she descended serenely from the bench, and thanking Mr. Latimer in hen language, made her exit. Six days a week Madame Hen put in an appearance without fail and left her contribution in the same secluded spot. None of the customers ever noticed her protruding head and Mr. Latimer never gave away her secret. There was one mysterious facet of this unusual procedure. Mr. Latimer often wondered who inherited the egg on Sunday or if his feathered friend kept the Sabbath.

Joe Champion built a new shop in 1957 on one acre of land on the corner of Lot 21 and #7 Highway. Morley Symes was the contractor. The building was 24' x 40', with bins in the west end for spare parts. A large door in the east end allowed tractors and other implements to be brought in for repairs. The shop was heated with a coal furnace.

In 1963 Mr. Symes constructed an addition to the building for Joe Champion. The repair parts were then transferred from the shop to the new building. The north half was used for inside storage and repair.

In 1959, New Holland farm equipment was sold by Joe Champion. Over the years, he had dealerships from a number of short-line companies making several kinds of machines and implements, such as manure spreaders and mowers.

At the time of writing (1973), Wilbur Latimer, at 75, is still the head mechanic and parts manager.

Robert Brown was hired as assistant and set-up man in 1967. Ed Ball, of Whitevale, and Barry Grove, of Markham, who entered Joe Champion's employ in 1964 and 1969 respectively, are the set-up men and mechanic's apprentices at the present time.

From the time horses drew grain along the Brock Road to the docks at Frenchman's Bay to the day when powerful tractor trailers pounded over the same road, transportation of commodities has been an important commercial venture in Brougham and vicinity.

Frank Axford was the first trucker of Brougham — in 1920. He hauled livestock to packing houses in Toronto. Supplies of groceries, hardware and mercantile articles were transported from the city to the local country stores. The railway was used to ship freight and



Frank and Cora Axford

many classes of produce when Mr. Axford operated his truck.

Mr. Axford's trucking business ceased when he, his wife (the former Cora Ellicott), and sons, Cecil and Stewart, moved to a farm at Coldsprings, Ontario, in 1925. He died in August, 1929, at the age of 49.

James Farley was buying the farmers' produce — apples, vegetables and livestock — and delivering it to the Toronto Market before taking over the trucking business from Frank Axford in 1925. Mr. Farley lived on the south-east corner of the 4th Concession and Brock Road in Pickering Township. He had a long list of customers in the Brock Road and Brougham areas. Mr. Farley was a good judge of livestock — their quality and weight. The packers could not take advantage when he had a load of stock from the farmers. Mr. Farley's business was not confined to livestock; he hauled many different commodities for the village folk and farmers. Many times he used his truck to take the adults and children who had no other means of transportation to the Sunday School Picnic, usually at Musselman's Lake or Oshawa's Lakeview Park. His business was sold to Morley Harlock in 1936. For a long time, Mr. Farley was a volunteer fireman on the Brougham brigade.

Morley J. Harlock continued the trucking and transport business. He lived in part of the house where John White now lives. A fire had destroyed a house rented by Walter Hamilton (owned by the Shea family). Mr. Harlock bought the lot and built a new house on the old foundation (Sigurd Pederson is the present owner in 1973). Later he acquired from Albert Harvey land that included the old fair grounds. The barn now owned by Jack Mairs was used to keep livestock purchased by Mr. Harlock for resale. Morley Harlock hauled machinery from the J. I. Case Co. of Toronto for Dean Mairs. His truck was very much in demand when the farmers grew peas for Stokely-Van Camp, a Whitby Canning Company. Mr. Harlock



James Farley and his Model T Ford Truck

never turned down a hauling job and his business thrived. He sold the trucking business to Charles McTaggart of Greenwood in 1952 and went into the butcher business in Manilla.

Tom English hauled gravel around Port Carling before moving his business to Brougham in 1941. He married Anne Crowder of Muskoka and supported a family of three children, Marjorie, Lila and Beverley. They lived in the house now owned by Isaac Jolly.

Tom English sold his truck in 1944 and for ten years, worked for Miller Paving Company. He resumed his own business in 1954, hauling gravel for Barclay Transport out of the Kinsale pit. Mr. English retired in 1967 and moved to Whitby, where he died on April 5, 1970.

A trucker since 1947 when he left the family farm — except for an interval when an assistant electrical worker — Bill (A. W.) Storry has hauled livestock, cartage, fertilizer, feed, farm implements, furniture, lumber, peas, corn, gravel — you name it and he's hauled it.



Morley Harlock and his Chev Truck Loading Peas for Delivery to Factory

In one hot summer six-week season, he recalls hauling 300 tons of corn — and that's a lot of corn.

In 1954, he added to his trucking business a backhoe and loader. For a few years he was a one-man company, digging drains, laying tile and hauling gravel to fill in the trenches. Apart from an (almost shocking!) adventure with a hydro cable, when he accidentally dropped a loader from his truck — and there was that time when, going over a culvert along the highway, the bucket became detached, crashed to the road, and split the machine in two — everything was jolly and serene. The backhoe and loader were eventually sold and gravel hauling was the sole occupation.

In 1944, Robert Malcolm, on Lots 27 and 28, Concession 6, Pickering Township, purchased a threshing outfit from Roy Carter of Green River. A Waterloo tractor was the source of power for the International machine and cutting box. Mr. Malcolm gained some of Dean Mairs' customers in the locality of Brougham and retained the ones that had used the outfit around Green River. He threshed many days in the 1940's, but in the 1950's, the combine was in general use on the farms in the area.

Robert Malcolm purchased an International truck in 1947. He bought the P.C.V. Class F.S. from A. W. Storry of Brougham, originally owned by Walter Carson of Mount Zion. He hauled livestock to the Toronto market and still uses his truck for this work in 1973. The farmers employed Mr. Malcolm to take their cattle to pasture, when they had to rent extra grassland for part of their herd.

Let us look at the history of a pioneer trucking business which dates back to 1924 and has operated continuously to the present day, July 1973.

The late Charles A. Barclay, a progressive farmer and apple-grower was having trouble delivering apples to the Toronto market and decided to purchase a Ford Model T, 1-ton stake truck for this purpose. The truck was operated by his youngest son, Frank, making deliveries to the various outlets in Toronto, as well as making use of it around their two farms until March 1926, when Frank's father died very suddenly.

Frank continued to operate along with his older brother, Harold, who was the farmer, until the spring of 1926, when they agreed to split up, as Frank had been approached by the late D. J. Kean, P.Eng. for the County of Ontario, on the subject of hauling gravel from the local pits to the county roads — a service that had been performed for years by the farmers of the area, mostly in the winter or off-season time. He had a gravity dump box built of wood and lined with sheet metal by the late W. H. Jackson (a blacksmith and woodworker) of Brock Road, Concession 4. This dump truck proved quite satisfactory and was much faster on the road than horses, but required the same



Frank Barclay with his Snow Plowing Equipment 1939

effort to shovel the gravel into the truck box.

The operation proved so successful and lucrative that in 1927, he decided to add another Ford Model T dump truck, but still he could not keep up to the demand. In 1928, he resolved to invest in larger trucks, and he replaced the two Fords with three Rugby trucks, made by the Durant Motor Car Co. of Leaside.

The business continued to expand and by 1930, he had a fleet of seven trucks and employed twelve men. This was a full year after the disastrous stock market crash, that ushered in the depression of the thirties. During this period, Frank acquired a P.C.V. License, Class C., which the Ontario Government introduced to try and regulate highway freight transportation by giving operators a franchise to haul certain goods for certain people, on a full-load basis for one person only, but it did not include gravel hauling at that time.

In 1936, he purchased another freight license, #A. 32, which gave him the right to operate a daily service between Claremont and Toronto, including some of the villages en route. This proved to be of great service to the public, as the merchants could usually order goods one day and have them delivered the same day or next morning.

This business continued to grow, along with the original dump truck business, until, in December 1957, he decided to incorporate into a limited company. In January of 1958, a competitor approached him to buy the freight business, and after agreeing on prices and



Frank Barclay's 1928 Rugby Truck Piling Crushed Stone

disposition of the freight trucks, the McBrien Transport of Brooklin took over his P.C.V. Licenses, Class A. & C., on April 1, 1958.

Frank then had more time to devote to his original gravel business, development of gravel pits, which he had acquired as early as 1929, and choosing and purchasing modern power loaders and trucks, until at the time of writing, he has in the fleet, a total of fifteen trucks and semi-trailers, as well as a tandem grader, a float with a heavy machinery license, several crawler loaders and dozers, and two rubber-tired loaders.

This account will give the reader an insight into the tremendous growth of the machine age between 1924 and the present day, 1973, not only in Frank Barclay's business, but in general.

In the year 1948, Donald A. Beer purchased one school bus to take the high school children of the Brougham area from #7 Highway, via Brooklin, to Whitby High School. In November of the same year, a second bus was purchased to transport high school students to Claremont from the north side of #7 Highway.

In 1949, the Pickering District High School Board was formed and tenders sought for bus operators to transport all the pupils to a new school in Pickering. Donald Beer was the lowest bidder and was awarded the contract.

On July 1st, 1950, Mr. Beer received a franchise to convey workers by bus from Claremont to General Motors in Oshawa, for all three shifts. This bus was also used for school purposes and chartered trips.

The demand for more school buses and also chartered service increased, and to raise the capital required for additional buses a company (Rural Bus Lines Ltd.) was formed in 1952 with Donald Beer the first President and General Manager, and his wife Lela Secretary-Treasurer. The same year, a licensed mechanic was hired and his son Kenneth started as an apprentice. At the age of fifteen, Ken was moving the buses around the yard and at sixteen, received his bus driver's license, which is not tenable now until the age of twenty-one. Kenneth took a course in mechanics at the same time as serving his apprenticeship and in 1956, received his mechanic's license.

The business grew, necessitating the further purchase of both school and chartered buses. Rural Bus Lines transported children to two Whitby High Schools; three Pickering Township High Schools; Separate Schools at Whitby, Ajax, Pickering and Rosebank; and Public Schools in Pickering, Markham and Whitby Townships. In the charter business, Rural Bus Lines Ltd. made trips to such outstanding places as the Adirondack Mountains, Lake Placid, Detroit, Rochester, Buffalo, Montreal, Quebec City, Sudbury, Chatham, Windsor, North Bay and last but not least, Ottawa, to which Donald Beer made his

55th trip just before selling his business.

In April of 1963, Kenneth contracted a serious case of 'flu, which later affected his heart. He was unable to do any muscular work afterwards and could only help in an advisory capacity in the mechanics' department. It was his condition that precipitated the decision to sell the business in September, 1963, when the offer came along.

At the time of the offer to purchase by Brownwall Transit Ltd., Donald Beer's company was operating 29 buses and had 35 drivers on their list, including spares. The actual take-over by the Brownwall Transit Ltd. occurred on November 1st, 1963.

In March, 1964, the day before his 28th birthday, Kenneth Beer passed away during heart surgery.

Donald Beer was at home, driving a school bus on a regular run or a charter trip to Ottawa or other city, sweeping out a bus, painting a damaged fender, typing a letter, estimating a price for a charter trip or new school run, or computing his annual returns to the government. He had a first-class helper in the person of his wife Lela, who drove a small bus, composed and typed letters, and took charge of the bookkeeping in general.

The employees that were with Rural Bus Lines Ltd. ten years or more were Mervin Annis, Kenneth Beer, Jack Mitchell, Manson Elliott, and Jim Ravey. Jim Gray, who started in the latter years of Rural Bus Lines Ltd., became a valuable employee and continued with Brownwall Transit Ltd. as Assistant-Manager.

The business continued to grow from 29 buses in 1963 to 57 at the beginning of 1968, when it again changed hands. This time the buyer was Charterways Ltd. of Toronto.

Miller's Mendit Shop was built in 1946 on the site of Bodell's Boot and Shoe Shop, Lot 13 and the westerly rod of Lot 12, village of Brougham. Robert Miller purchased the property from Mrs. Thomas C. Brown in the fall of 1945 for \$600.00. The old shoe shop and a small building facing the back street, on Lot 12, were dismantled to make way for construction. Timber and lumber from the two buildings were used in part to erect the new repair shop and seed-cleaning plant.

After several meetings and the help of Walter Symes, the Siloam Mill was purchased for \$750.00 from Minnie E. Evans, March 13, 1946. The building was a water-powered flour and grist mill about 45' long, 25' wide and three stories high. All the flour-making machinery and the water wheel were still intact. The grain grinder and oat roller had been sold. The Little Giant water wheel was taken out and shipped by train from Pickering to a buyer who had paid only \$25.00, even though it took two men a full day to free it.

Fred Hodgson helped demolish the two buildings at Brougham and

spent three weeks with Robert Miller, taking down the mill and removing machinery, line shaft, spouting and elevators. Robert's cousin, Harold Barclay, and his brother, Hugh Miller, helped for several days and Hugh spent one day removing spouts from the machines. Morley Harlock, who suggested the name for the shop, hauled a load of used lumber from the mill to the new shop site every Saturday morning. Most of the shafts, bearings, pulleys and smaller articles were brought down at night in a wagon, with a box, towed behind the car.

Many men volunteered their help to take down the timber frame of the mill. John Ashenhurst, a carpenter and barn builder from Goodwood, was engaged as supervisor. A Saturday in early spring was chosen as the day to demolish the frame. All the men and equipment were ready, but the weather did not co-operate, and the plans were disrupted by rain. The following Monday, however, the job was completed. Frank Barclay's tractor trailer, driven by Lorne Hardy, was loaded with all the timbers and unloaded at Brougham before 6 o'clock in the evening.

Johnny O'Connor, of Pickering, excavated for the foundation of the new building with his bulldozer, using some of the earth to fill in the cellar of the old shop. When Robert Miller was working in the basement, straightening walls and levelling the floor, his father, John Miller, sometimes sat on the pile of timbers in the shade and chatted. Robert still remembers his remark that raising cattle and sheep is the best way to earn a living.

The forms for the walls were made by Burton Dunn and his men. Allan Miller, brother of Robert, spent a week operating a large cement mixer, loaned by the Township of Pickering, and Mr. Dunn's gang poured the wall. Forty loads of stones were embedded in the walls by Robert Miller, with Jim Holtby helping in the afternoon.

The east end of the shop was filled with the excavated earth from the foundation. Hugh Miller brought his team again and helped pitch this fill into the wagon. Ross Knox, wielding a shovel, did his share of the slave labour.

Bert Matthews of Brougham mixed and carried the mortar for the blocks for \$84.00. Bill Hardy of Claremont laid the blocks — 2850 for \$105.00 (3.7¢ each). Robert Miller carried the blocks, two at a time, from the east floor, up a flight of stairs and to the west end, where Mr. Hardy laid 257 in one day. He had to finish pointing the freshly-set blocks after supper, with the aid of a flashlight.

Floors and roof were finished by Mr. Dunn. The Dural Aluminum roof was purchased from War Assets Corporation through D. L. Mairs. The flat sheets were corrugated at Westeel in Toronto. The bill was paid when the job was completed, and a week later a refund was received, because the company had charged too much.



Robert Miller at Work, Welding in his Shop

The seed cleaner was set up at Thistle Ha', the Miller Family home, before it was moved in the summer of 1947 to the shop. The #16 Clipper Cleaner was bought from Fred Disney of Greenwood on April 14, 1943. Robert's father had told him he would let him sell the straw in the corner of the barn, so that the space there could be used as a room for the cleaner. The material for the walls and ceiling of the shop were purchased with the money from the sale of the baled straw.

When the cleaner was positioned in the new shop, much extra equipment was bought to guarantee the best cleaning job possible. A buffer or scutcher, two Carter discs and a large 5 H.P. electric motor were added immediately and followed in December, 1950, by a seed treater.

A Cowan planer was purchased from Robert White, Goodwood, and hauled to Brougham by Morley Harlock. One time Robert Miller rented the planer to a lumber company north of Claremont. A stake truck with about seven men came to pick it up. They lifted the planer with ease and set it adroitly on the platform.

With the help of Tommy Burton, an apartment was built upstairs at the east end of the shop in the spring of 1947. Kitchen, living room and bedroom were partitioned, insulated and decorated. In the shop, machines and benches, tools and equipment were set in place. Robert Miller married Fern Malcolm on August 9, 1947, and they lived in the apartment for four years. In July 1951, they moved to the brick house on Brock Road, Lot 23, in Brougham, where they still reside.

Water from the community well was channelled to the shop in November, 1949. Trenches were dug on both sides of the highway, and a machine was used to push the pipe under the road from the

north side. A well-known salesman, Richard Barber, from Milliken, was noting the progress of the work. Standing on the south side by the trench, he suddenly shouted the reassuring message, "It's here!". The pipe started 48" down, emerged at the bottom of the hole 46" below the surface of the pavement. Arnold Burton deftly assisted with the project.

A truck load of old woodworking machinery was bought by Robert Miller from Alf Robinson, Oshawa, on December 18, 1950. It had been in service at the Albert Sykes Lumber Co., Oshawa — the present site of the Police Station. Some of the machines were sold to Bill Wood of Uxbridge, but all the Major Harper equipment was kept and used in a woodworking business in the upstairs of Miller's Mendit Shop.

Kenneth Pascoe rented the upstairs in 1956. His shop was made ready and machinery set in place during the winter. With the assistance of Gordon Hughson, cupboards, furniture, sash and frames were made. Gordon was an exceptionally good furniture maker and his creations were works of art. The business was discontinued after the fire of 1962. Many custom manufacturers of wood sash went out of business, as the building industry used substitutes or standard sizes of wooden sash and frames.

A fire started in Miller's Mendit Shop, November 4, 1962. Fire brigades from Claremont and south-west Pickering, as well as Brougham, fought the stubborn blaze for an hour and a half. The fire was extinguished with a minimum of damage. Ceilings and wiring and three or four shingles on the roof had to be replaced, but it was a miracle that the building was still standing.

Two storage sheds were built at the back of the Miller lot — the first one in November, 1963, and the second in the summer of 1964. Thirteen and a half sections, 5½' x 14'3", were used in the construction. Cedar posts were set in the ground and the sections nailed to them. Two pairs of doors were hung on the front, and rafters and a metal roof were nailed in place. The result was a simple and very cheap building for storage of old cars, buggies and cutters.

After the Second World War, Howard and Arnold Burton, along with Bill Storry and his truck, were employed by Wartime Housing to install storm windows on the homes in subdivisions. As a result of this employment, Howard conceived the idea of making window sash himself.

Howard decided to make storm windows for his father's stone house, rear of Lot 19, Concession 7, Pickering Township. He started manufacturing sash and frames in the cellar of his father's house in the winter of 1947, and became so busy that he never found time to make the windows for the family home. He used a 6" Beaver jointer and an 8" Beaver rip saw. The sash were clamped with pipe clamps.

He made the storm windows for the stone house, Lot 19, Concession 3, Pickering Township, now owned by Frank Wallace (1973), the original Knox family home. Vernon Ellicott, living in Brougham at the time, fitted and installed the windows.

Howard Burton made windows from sash lumber, pine edgings, and cedar and pine rails. He purchased pine lumber* from John Bayles, Lot 12, Concession 7. William Eckardt was the sawyer. He also bought some California pine lumber from the John Ballard Lumber Co., Port Perry. Two planks on the top of the freight car were the full width of the car, four feet each. Cliff Davis of Norwood supplied the lumber for the sash and frames made by Burton Sash and Door for most of the time that Howard was in business. The small company used in excess of 100,000 board feet of pine lumber per year for several years.

Norman Burton gave his son a lot on the Brock Road beside the lane, and there Howard built a workshop, 30' x 70', in 1953. The total cost of the building, foundation, cement floor and wiring was \$3000.00. Russell Gray wired the shop. Much of the actual building was done by Howard and his brother Arnold. Larger machines, new and used, were added to facilitate and accelerate the work of manufacturing.

Howard Burton moved the shop to the south-east corner of the farm on 2 acres of land in June, 1965. An extra room was built on the south side for glass storage. The total cost of moving — (\$400.00), foundation, floor, fill and wiring was \$10,000.

The woodworking machinery was sold in the spring of 1968. Howard Burton embarked on a new venture — B and C Equipment Sales. He sold and repaired large road machinery, bulldozers, loaders, graders and other equipment.

Howard Burton worked, for the most part, alone. Arnold helped him occasionally when he used the cellar of the family residence and for a year in the new shop. Howard called on Russell, Allan and Earl Pilkey to assist with the glazing of the windows when he was rushed. On several occasions Howard worked for 60 hours without sleep. His sash and frames were of the best quality and now his used equipment enjoys the reputation of being the finest on the market.

The building west of the Elms Restaurant was occupied for a time by Uni-ply Prefab Ltd., a company engaged in building summer cottages. With John Alcock manager, the business flourished from 1957 to 1961. Summer cottages of many different designs were produced by the Company. Mr. Alcock hired men to build the wooden sections — floor, wall, partitions and roof. The roofing material and other accessories were loaded on a tractor trailer owned by Orvis Jamieson of Brooklin and delivered to the site of the cottage.

*Footnote: Pine lumber for making window sash is sawn 1½" thick and planed to 1¾".

At one time a furniture company occupied the building, and utilized the assembly-line concept. The rough lumber was brought in the door at one end of the room, processed through different machines and shifted onto a travelling belt, where the finished product was painted. The company made several designs of chairs.

The building is presently being used as a body shop (1973). Two men, Allan Weston and Terry Robichaud, buy write-offs from Insurance Companies and rebuild them into saleable cars. The men have been tinkering with cars since they were school boys.

In the spring of 1970, Dick Elmer exchanged his mechanical engineer's position in Toronto for the occupation of manufacturing replicas of antique furniture, thus establishing a new business in Brougham. In fact, his home was henceforth known as the House of Brougham. Dick and his wife Elizabeth, who finished many of the pieces, turned out a wide variety of reproductions, mainly in pine, within the reach of the average family's pocketbook and were attracting customers from all corners of Ontario. They sold their work in the form of kits, assembled but unfinished pieces, and completely finished furniture.

The Elmers had a wide background knowledge of Canadiana, with which they were indoctrinated in childhood. Elizabeth's mother, Elsa Neil, was one of the most ardent promoters of Black Creek Pioneer Village, and the Neils re-created a log house at Thornhill. Dick's parents, specializing in pine, collected early Canadian furniture and his father taught him how to use tools at a tender age.

Dick and Elizabeth lived in a charming house on Brock Road South. One of its most interesting features is its spacious fireplace. In the fall of 1972, their barn workshop was partially destroyed by fire and much of their material and furniture was lost or severely damaged. This was a crippling blow to their expanding business, employing a number of local people, but they rallied with amazing rapidity. If the idea of an airport in Pickering Township had never been hatched, Brougham would still be the fountainhead of their handiwork. The government expropriation of the village, however, led them to transfer their business in early July of this year, 1973, to Fergus, and their home to Elora nearby.

George Philip installed the first street lights in Brougham in October, 1912, and The Women's Institute footed the bill. There were five coal-oil lamps set on posts in the village — one in front of the Methodist Church, another opposite the Brougham Hotel, a third at the east corner of the blind street between the residences of Roy Miller and Ethel Seebeck, a fourth on the Brock Road South near the east side of the bridge and the fifth somewhere near the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Evelena Cowie was the village lamplighter.

Hydro was brought to the village of Brougham from Markham

(Niagara Falls as the source) in the fall of 1927. An exuberant celebration was held in Markham when the power was turned on. The diary of Mrs. Tom Brown states "Feb. 11, 1928 — meeting on street lighting. Citizens could not agree, so subject shelved for the present". The Hydro installed 12 lights on the poles in 1937. The type of illumination was improved in 1960, and lights were added to make a total of 26. The Department of Highways installed traffic lights at the corner of the new Brock Road and #7 Highway in 1969.

One man, born just north of Brougham, deserves a great deal of credit for surmounting insurmountable obstacles. Russell Gray attended public school at S.S. #10 and passed his entrance at Claremont. His father, Albert Gray, mother, Lillie (Carter) Gray and brother, Gordon, moved from the farm north of the village (the site of the third post office) to Brougham in the spring of 1929. The Scout Troop mobilized in Brougham and Russ joined the group. Then tragedy struck at the end of the year, when Russ contracted infantile paralysis. He was in hospital for six months and on his return to Brougham, was able to walk by himself. Roy Miller persuaded him to go to Claremont Continuation School, where many of his fellow students showed understanding and did their utmost to make his life pleasant among them. He later spent two years in the sanitarium at Gravenhurst. At the end of that period, he was given a perfect bill of health.

Russ Gray is inherently honest, as evidenced by an incident in his childhood. On Arbour Day in 1923, he went fishing at Greenwood with Borden Middleton. As Russ didn't have any fishing line or hooks, Mrs. Albert Harvey at Greenwood store gave him some on credit. The following weekend, Russ walked to Greenwood to pay his debt of 7¢.

Russ's interests have been many and diversified, and he has never lacked for friends. His first business venture was in 1935, when he began developing and printing pictures. As his house was not wired for electricity, Lafe Matthews let him use his facilities, and Russ set up a dark room at the top of the stairs in the Brougham Hotel.

In 1936, Russ wired his father's house, and a new business took shape. He became a first-rate electrician and his services for wiring buildings were in constant demand for miles around. People learned that Russ would not tackle a job unless he was sure he could master it. For a time, Russ's brother Gordon drove him to work in his 1927 Chevrolet. The back was cut off and a box for tools mounted in its place. After the war, Russ purchased his own truck, a used one, from Fred Hamilton at Markham. In 1946, he invested in a snazzy, new, red Ford panel creation.

Russ's preoccupation with radio and wireless dates back to his days in the Scouts, when he acquired an interest in the Morse code

and transmitting by means of a key. In 1939, he obtained his license as a ham radio operator — VE3ATT. Russ had built his own transmitter and receiver prior to obtaining his operator's license.

During the war, Russ worked in Toronto at Research Enterprises, 1941-45. On weekends and holidays, he carried on with his wiring business. After the war, Russ was a very busy man, wiring all day and repairing radios and sharpening skates half the night. In the evening, his ham shack was congested with friends, periodically coming up for air amidst the radio parts and skates.

Russ used to go to Buffalo with some pals to buy radio parts and accessories. In November of 1950, he purchased a Philmore T.V. kit built by R.C.A. (Radio Corporation of America). He spent the Christmas week assembling the television set, and in the first week of January, the T.V. produced a real picture. The parts for the set cost about \$200.00. On Friday night, when the wrestling matches were telecast, there used to be standing room only in Russ's quarters.

After the clamour for wiring subsided somewhat, Russ branched into the plumbing and heating trades. After attending the C.N.E. one year, he was granted a dealership for Conroy furnaces. While doing a plumbing job for Mr. Evans on the 8th Concession of Pickering, Russ inveigled him into installing a new oil furnace. He then installed one for Bill Storry who was his assistant. Later Russ obtained a franchise to sell the Howard line. He chalked up the sale of a good many furnaces and effectually combined the three occupations — wiring, plumbing and heating.

Russ had to hire a man to do the work of which he was physically incapable. Several men became skillful electricians and plumbers under his watchful eye. Before World War II, his cousin, Allan Gray, assisted him. After the war, he had a number of employees — Roland Harden, Aylmer Carter, Bill Storry, Elmer Reaman, Murray Carson, Alvin Gray, Gordon Gray, Rosaire Bellanger.

On the Friday afternoon of November 14, 1948, Mr. Bellanger and Russ left the place where they had been working north of Uxbridge and set their course for the bank in Claremont. Because a snowstorm was brewing, they took off early — about three o'clock. Finding the Brock Road blocked to the south, Russ turned the truck towards Goodwood. About half a mile east of the village, the truck stopped, firmly anchored in a monstrous snowdrift. The men ran the motor to keep warm until the truck was almost buried in the still heavily falling snow and they were afraid of carbon monoxide poisoning. They listened to the 10 o'clock news on the radio, and heard about the birth of Prince Charles. It seemed ironical that the joyful tidings of this new life should be announced at a time when they had good reason to fear for their own.

Russ and his companion in distress rolled themselves in all avail-

able blankets, bags and tarps — anything they thought might supply a little warmth. The night dragged by, and in the morning the men were numb with cold and faint from hunger. Russ was so stiff that he was unable to move from his prone position. It was impossible for Mr. Bellanger to open the door to go in search of help, as there was a solid wall of snow around the truck. They were trapped in a white wilderness. The men must have been close to despair by the time help arrived in the guise of Gordon Todd and several friends, who had heard of a truck marooned nearby and had come to the rescue. They released the prisoners and carried Russ to the nearest farmhouse, where he soon revived, under the kind ministrations of the occupants.

The highway snowplough cleared the road by Sunday. The truck was hauled to Goodwood and resuscitated. Charlie McTaggart picked up Russ and conveyed him to the village to collect his truck for the trip home. When he pulled into Brougham after his gruelling experience, it must have appeared as a kind of paradise at the end of a peril-fraught pilgrimage.

Gordon Gray and Sherman Liscombe built a combination shop and garage in 1950 south of Gray's house in the back street. In this building Russ stored his plumbing, wiring and heating supplies. He had used the south room of the house previously. In 1952, he built a fine cottage on Balsam Lake, doing much of the work himself. Then Russ spent most of his summer week-ends in the relaxing atmosphere of the lake, using his outboard motor boat and sunning himself on the sundeck of his boathouse.

Russell Gray stayed in business nearly twenty years. The rising cost and shortage of labour finally forced him to give up the business. In the spring of 1964, he found employment at Claremont Conservation Park. The next year, February 1, 1965, he started working at Bayly Engineering at Ajax and is still there at the time of writing.

Russ ranks with the most versatile and meticulous of workmen. He is not satisfied unless the end result of every task performed, large or small, is a masterpiece. He can truly be termed a perfectionist. His fighting spirit in the face of tremendous odds is an inspiration to us all.

Gordon Gray is a carpenter of considerable skill and built the two houses on lots owned by his father at the east end of the village in 1949 and 1953.

In his younger years, Burton Dunn worked on the farm with his father. In May, 1940, he left the farm for the employ of Morley Symes, a carpenter. Mr. Symes built houses and barns, and worked with cement and steel — in short, tackled any kind of construction job.

Mr. Dunn went into the carpentry business on his own in February, 1946. Hiring several men, he undertook the construction of

buildings, alterations and repairs. Miller's Mendit Shop, barns for William Nielson, Frank Grove and Alfred Michell, a house for Ed. Jones (Mrs. Allan Ellicott's residence), the United Church parsonage in Whitevale, and his own house (now belonging to Mrs. Mary Hastings, Brougham) are a few of the buildings constructed by Burton Dunn.

An accident in February, 1958, compelled Mr. Dunn to contemplate other employment. By the fall of 1958, he was able to do some work, and on June 10th, 1959, joined the Metro and Region Conservation Authority. He was hired as an assistant carpenter, but soon became head carpenter for the Authority. Mr. Dunn worked on the log house, red house, yellow house, church, mill and halfway house at the Pioneer Village in Metro Toronto.

Mr. Dunn had completed the fireplace in the red house. He fitted the new lumber with precision around the fireplace and installed a mantel above it. All the work was executed as a carpenter would have finished the fireplace in the 1860 period, Burt was justly proud of the result. When orders were given to beat the new lumber with chains to make the woodwork on the fireplace look old, Mr. Dunn was thoroughly disgusted. To him, such abuse of good material was a sacrilege.

Burton Dunn added glamour to the Roblin Mill on the grounds of the Pioneer Village. He took lessons from an old-time miller and for four years operated the mill, actually making flour from a millstone.

On his way home from work one day, Mr. Dunn had a heart attack, but managed to reach his residence in Claremont. A few weeks later, he suffered another heart attack and died on June 7, 1971.

A carpenter came to the village of Brougham in 1968 and purchased the house of Kenneth Pascoe. Sigurd Pedersen and his wife, Sonja, were married in their native country, Denmark, in February 1960, and came to Canada in April of the same year. Mr. Pedersen had spent four years as an apprentice carpenter with his wife's brother. He finished his course in 1957 and when he tried his test, he received a bronze medal. To secure his diploma, he had to sketch a set of plans for a complicated house roof. He had one and a half years of compulsory training in the army from which he was discharged in 1959.

On his arrival in Canada, work was obtained in Scarborough for four years, then in Toronto for the same length of time. Mr. Pedersen specializes in interior finishing of stores, restaurants and houses, kitchens in particular. He can construct any type of building — house, store or shop. During his apprenticeship in his small Danish village, he had to do all kinds of carpentry work. A carpenter acquired a greater variety of skills in a small place and could not concentrate on any specific aspect, as there was not enough demand for any one

line. Mr. Pedersen is employed by a restaurant chain to do remodeling and repair work in Toronto, but is not under contract. The Pedersens have two children, Susan and Steven.

Two carpenters of long standing in the Brougham area are Ken Pascoe and Ross Knox, brothers-in-law, who worked together for a number of years. Ken was responsible for several houses in Brougham. Ross built the residence owned by Walter and Ruth Murray, on the old Brock Road and constructed his present house from scratch, going right to the source of its lumber in the McGuckin bush north of Goodwood.

H. & K. Woodworking is a partnership formed by Howard Hagerman and Ross Knox, thus the "H. & K". They opened for business in the old hangar of Toronto-Markham Airport at Locust Hill on June 15th, 1964, with one customer — Canada Glazed Papers Ltd. — and a contract to supply them with skids, pallets and boxes that they might require.

Howard and Ross thought they would be able to handle the business themselves and operate it quite easily by hand. However, as time passed, more and more customers approached them, requesting different types of pallets. Finally, they had to hire extra help and then purchase automatic nailers, rip and cutoff saws and a fork lift.

The business has continued to expand and at present, the partners employ four full-time men and use approximately 750 thousand ft. of lumber a year, supplying about twenty customers in east Metro.

The hangar was razed by fire in May, 1972. Undaunted, the company started shipping manufactured products two days later from the storage shed of the T. L. Wilson Mill in Whitevale. In due time, a new building was constructed on the original site.

On the Brock Road, just south of Brougham, stands the home of the Salbrock Manufacturing Co. Ltd., established in 1962 and extended in 1965 by Leslie Salgo. Mr. Salgo is a brilliant draftsman, machinist and inventor. He designs parts of machines on the drawing board, then reproduces them in steel in his shop. In the past few years, he has patented several precision machines. His work is widely acclaimed and is in demand by companies throughout Canada and the United States. He is delving ever more deeply into a specialized field and is the ingenious architect of a booming business.

From the days of the primitive stump-pulling and stone-lifting machines, mentioned in the early chapters, to the sophisticated exponents of today, business, in one form and another, has played a signal role in the history of Brougham. To outline the rise and fall of the diverse business ventures in the area is to follow the village through the vicissitudes of its fortune, at the present moment reduced to a low ebb, not through the course of natural events, but by a fortuitous quirk of the times.



Group of Senior Citizens 1954, Mrs. William Ellicott, Mrs. Alf Lemmon, Mrs. Albert Gray, Mrs. Gordon Hodgson, Mrs. Sam Reaman, Mrs. William Knox, Mrs. Henry Shea, Mrs. Alfred Hamilton, Mrs. Laje Matthews.



A Birthday Party for Senior Citizens of Brougham over 80 June 28, 1962, Mrs. Maud Ellicott 85, Mrs. Emily Johnston 87, Mrs. Mary Matthews 81, Mrs. Rae Davis 82, Mrs. Mary Lemmon 84.

*Public Endeavour in Brougham**THE LIBRARY*

The office of Librarian in Brougham dates from the year 1841. The following quotation from the minute book of Pickering Township Council, 1811-1849, is proof of the fact: "The 3rd by-law passed by Pickering Township Council on 4th of January, 1841. Resolved that in order to make the books given by Mrs. Small* (viz the journals of the House Assembly for 1837 and 1838) of more general utility that a Librarian be appointed in a central part of the Township. Therefore it was resolved and carried that Andrew Thomson, Tavern Keeper, shall be librarian for the present year. By order of the majority. Joseph Wilson — Township Clerk."

The Mechanics Institute was actually the first Library in Brougham. It was active here prior to 1895 (exact date unknown). William Bodell kept the books in his shoe shop and loaned them to the village people and farmers. His son, Elijah, was the last Librarian of the Institute.

The Mechanics Institute was started in Great Britain early in the 19th Century. St. John's Newfoundland, had the first Institute in Canada in 1827. This type of library spread quickly to all larger cities and towns across the country. It was primarily for the benefit of apprentices and labourers, but membership was not restricted, and in a few years, men, women and children in all walks of life were patronizing the Mechanics Institute Library. In Ontario, at one time, there were nearly 300 such libraries. Legislation was passed in 1895, allowing the Institutes to become Public Libraries. The first free Library in the Province of Ontario was in Guelph in 1883.

The books in the Brougham Mechanics Institute consisted, for the most part, of classics and technical books. Dumas, Dickens, Scott, R. L. Stevenson and Charles Reade were some of the authors in the book lists of the Institute.

*Footnote: Mr. Small was the sitting Member of Parliament.



The Residence of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Brown, The First Library at Left

The citizens of Brougham were called to a meeting in the Sons of Temperance Hall (D. L. Mairs Hardware Store) on March 4, 1922, for the purpose of considering the future of the Mechanics Institute Library. Those who attended the meeting were Mr. and Mrs. William Devitt, Miss Ida Bate, Mrs. Alf. Hamilton, Mrs. Thomas Perryman, Mr. and Mrs. Lance Johnston, G. Luther Middleton, John Phillips, Boyd Burke, F. Philip. A Library Board was formed, with the following members elected: Luther Middleton, John Phillips, Fred Cassie, Wm. Devitt, Miss Bate, Mrs. Lance Johnston, and Warren C. Willson. Acting Secretary, John Phillips, was instructed to register the Library. Mr. Phillips moved that the members organize under the Public Library Act, Lance Johnston seconded the motion and the group present voted in favour. This action marked the conception of the Brougham Association Library.

At the next meeting, on March 10, the Executive was elected. Luther Middleton became President, John Phillips Secretary, and Mrs. Axford Treasurer, but a Librarian was not appointed. Accordingly, a committee (Ed. Annis, Miss Bate, Fred Cassie, and Luther Middleton) was chosen to secure a Librarian and a place to keep the books. Mr. Annis moved that the yearly fee for membership be 25c and that John Phillips and Luther Middleton be appointed to canvass for subscribers. (The loser in the canvass was to treat the other).

At a later meeting, it was agreed that Mr. Annis' meat shop would serve as a Library, for which a nominal rent of \$5.00 per

year would be paid, but no Librarian could be found. Mr. George McGregor, tinsmith, who was executor of Elijah Bodell's estate, was asked to turn over all the books belonging to the Mechanics Institute to the newly organized Library.

On April 30, 1922, Mrs. T. C. Brown was officially appointed Librarian by the Brougham Library Board. A room in her home, built in 1846, was to be used as the new Library. This room, which had accommodated the second store in the village in the 1860's, now became the Brougham Association Library.

At the meeting on January 23, 1923, The Board voted to allow Mr. Brown \$5.00 for the rent of the Library room and Mrs. Brown the same amount for her services as Librarian. The new Library Board now received a boost in the form of a \$40.00 grant from the Township of Pickering.

The first Annual meeting was held in the library room on March 22, 1923. Thirty-three families had paid their fees — a total of \$14.00, and taken out 235 books. Forty-three new books were purchased during the first year, at a cost of \$35.04. In 1924, 16 families at 50c and 20 single subscribers at 25c borrowed 822 books. Mr. Brown received \$10.00 as rent for the room, including light, and heat. An increase in the circulation was shown in 1925, with a total of 1478 books borrowed. New members elected to the Board that year were Ralph Miller, Andrew Glen, Mrs. Glen, Fred Stevenson and John Gillman.

In 1926, the Library Board increased its membership by the addition of Mrs. Thomas Norton and its funds by the receipt of an Ontario County grant of \$25.00, as well as the continued grant of \$40.00 from the Township of Pickering. The Board could then afford to pay Mr. Brown a higher rent — \$25.00 that year. Brougham Library was faced with a chronic money shortage. The Women's Institute, who took a keen interest in the library from its earliest years, donated about \$25.00 annually in financial support.

As time went by, the Board members and the Library members changed, but the first Librarian of the Association Library, Mrs. Thomas Brown, went on for 30 years. During that period, her door was always open. As long as Mr. and Mrs. Brown were at home, subscribers could return their books and borrow new ones.

In 1952, Mrs. Brown was succeeded by Mrs. Lloyd Johnston, a professional Librarian, who worked in Toronto Public Libraries. At first, she served in the room in Mrs. Brown's house, where the Library originated.

When the Firemen built their new Hall in 1952, they made provision for a Library room. In the summer of 1953, the books of Brougham Association Library were moved to the new building. In 1953, the Township grant increased to \$50.00, the County grant to

\$50.00, and a Provincial grant was established, amounting to \$135.51 that year. The Brougham Citizens' League charged the Library Board \$50.00 for rent, which remained constant with the exception of a 2-year exemption period later on.

A circular letter was sent out to residents of Brougham and surrounding area in February, 1955. The Library Board listed many valid reasons for all men, women and children to join the library at 50c a year. The Membership Committee was: Kalman Vizely — Chairman, Mrs. A. W. Storry, and Mrs. Howard Malcolm Sr.

When the Citizens League added a room at the back of the Fire Hall for the tanker truck and meeting room in 1961, the Library expanded into a second room, which became the children's section, and a washroom was installed for Library use. At long last the Library Board had the much-needed space for the increasing number of books they were acquiring. Mrs. Johnston referred to the enlargement as a milestone in Brougham Library history.

Open House was held at the Library on June 7, 1963. Dr. N. F. Tomlinson and Rev. Arthur Cresswell were invited to be guest speakers, and Mrs. Johnston read a sketch of the history of the Brougham Library. While the guests viewed the book collection, refreshments were served, with Mrs. Andrew Glen and Mrs. Elizabeth Robertson pouring tea.

In 1965, the Minister of Education, Mr. William Davis, authorized the establishment of a Regional Library Co-operative for the Counties of Ontario, York (excluding Metropolitan Toronto) and Peel. The three largest libraries in each county — Oshawa, Richmond Hill and Brampton — each appointed a member to the Regional Board, and all the other libraries combined elected three members to the Board.

In the early spring of 1966, Mrs. Johnston attended the Ontario Library Association Convention in Ottawa. The principal topic of discussion was the St. John Report, compiled by a Library Consultant and entitled *A Survey of Libraries in the Province of Ontario, 1965*. In the survey, emphasis was placed on the 154 Association Libraries then in existence in the Province of Ontario. The Association Library, representing the oldest form of public library organization, was described as an anachronism, incapable, in the modern evolution towards large-scale operation, of providing adequate service as a separate entity. It was stated that the public library was a public responsibility, and full service could be given to all citizens of a community only if the library was supported by public taxation. It was recommended, therefore, that Association Libraries join larger units of service by contract, in which they would surrender all current assets and independence, and that in future no Provincial grants for library service be given to Association Li-

braries. It was obvious at this point that Association Libraries were on their way out.

The Provincial Government ended Association Libraries in 1966. The members of the last Brougham Association Library Board were as follows: Mrs. Lloyd Johnston — Librarian, Mrs. Ted Holtby — President, Mrs. Elizabeth Robertson — Treasurer, Mrs. Roy Miller — Secretary, Mr. Andrew Glen, Mrs. Bill Storry, Mrs. Leslie Salgo, Mrs. Beryl Donaldson, Mrs. Grant Johnston, Mrs. Orville Lunney and Mrs. Leonard Roberts. These volunteer members took their turns during library hours, following a schedule, drawn up each year.

To mark the end of an era in Library service in December, 1966, the members of the Brougham Board held a Christmas party. Mrs. Lloyd Johnson and Mrs. Elizabeth Robertson were presented with gifts in appreciation of their years of service. Mrs. Robertson had been Treasurer for 26 years and had acted as Secretary for much of that time. Mrs. Storry also deserves a word of praise as she had for 14 years done her share of library work. All three ladies worked with no compensation beyond the knowledge that they were serving the community in a vital field of public endeavour.

At the beginning of 1967, the Pickering Township Public Library Board was organized, with Mrs. Lloyd Johnston the first Chairman. Bay Ridges became the headquarters of the new Township Library and the former Libraries of Brougham, Claremont, Whitevale and Kinsale (with its location transferred to the old school at Greenwood) became branches. Later, a library was opened at Rouge Hill, and the branch at Greenwood was closed.

During the early months of 1967, Mrs. Storry and Mrs. Holtby were Mrs. Johnston's most reliable assistants. In the summer of 1969, Mrs. Johnston was appointed as Librarian by the Pickering Township Library Board, solely responsible for the Brougham Branch. After her sudden death in August, 1971, Mrs. Storry carried on as Librarian until the end of June, 1973, when she resigned to move to her new home in Cannington.

A great deal is owed to the librarians — particularly Mrs. T. C. Brown and Mrs. Lloyd Johnston, who, over the years, have inspired the residents of Brougham to read many worthwhile books.

THE CITIZENS' LEAGUE

On December 4th, 1923, the brick general store, owned and operated by Ed. Annis in Brougham, was burned to the ground. At that time, the village had no means of fighting fires. After Mr. Annis watched his building go up in smoke, he decided there was a need for some form of fire protection for the village and surrounding area. Under his direction, the community was organized and a fire brigade

formed. It involved a great deal of time and effort to raise the necessary funds to purchase a fire truck and a place to store it.

Within one year, the seemingly impossible task — or dream — became a reality. Thomas C. Brown went to Toronto on November 11, 1924, and purchased a used 1923 Model T Ford truck, which was delivered on December 27th. Two Bickle soda and acid tanks, with necessary hose, reel and nozzle were ordered and shipped by train to Greenburn station (south of Greenwood). Art Carlton went to the depot with his team of horses and wagon to pick up the shipment.

The newly formed organization was called the "Brougham Citizens' League", with Ed Annis, Ralph Miller, William Knox, Albert Gray, Lafe Matthews, Wesley Slack, Thomas Philip, and George E. Holtby as members. These men of the village at first planned to buy a piece of land and erect a building for a fire hall. They must have decided against the idea, because on November 26th, 1924, they purchased the present lot, with a building already on it, from Lafe Matthews. The building had been used as a residence for a time by John Gerow, who had rented it.

The members of the Citizens' League fitted the building for a fire hall, with a pair of large doors facing the road. When the new engine arrived, Ed. Perryman mounted the tanks on the back of the truck chassis, with the hand reel behind the driver's seat. Supports were made for the ladder on the driver's side and a big gong was



The First Brougham Fire Hall



The First Fire Truck and Volunteers 1926. Daniel Gannon, Robert Fuller, Norm Crawford, Ralph Miller Eddy Annis, Robert Feasby, Thomas Gammage, in front — William Knox, Robert Cowan.

bolted on the other side. The fire hall and lot and the truck were paid for from funds collected by a canvass of the area, concerts in the Township Hall and garden parties held at different homes in the community. Mrs. Brown's diary records: "Aug. 1924, Canvassing for funds for a new fire engine, \$1100.00 received to date."

The Brougham Citizens' League held their first Annual meeting in the new Fire Hall on February 7, 1925. Three men were appointed as Trustees — Luther Middleton, Thomas Brown, and Fred Green. Lafe Matthews became the first Fire Chief. He was succeeded in 1929 by Ed. Annis, who had been the Deputy for the two previous years. Mr. Annis remained Chief for 19 years. The firemen poured a cement floor in the Fire Hall on December 13, 1928.

The Model T Ford fire truck was replaced with a new Rugby (Durant) truck on January 8, 1929. The equipment was transferred to the new truck and an extension ladder was mounted on the side with the other two ladders. The funds to buy the new truck were raised in the same manner as before.

The bronze bell, which had been on the Christian Church, was given to the Brougham Citizens' by the Board of the United Church.

On November 21, 1930, Ed. Perryman built the belfry and the bell was installed on the Temperance Hall (now Mairs' Hardware) to serve as both an alarm for fires and in later years as a call to worship for the United Church.

During these early years, it was customary to have about ten men appointed as firemen. These volunteers would drop everything when the alarm sounded and race to the Fire Hall, enroute to the scene of the fire. When there was a major fire, everyone who put in an appearance was asked to take up a bucket and form a line to the nearest well or creek to help combat the fire.

The Executive of the Citizens' League, consisting of President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer and seven Directors, was elected at an annual meeting held in the Fire Hall. This custom has been continued to the present time. Lloyd Johnston was Secretary in the early years. He was followed by Donald Beer, William Knox, George Duncan, Hugh Gannon and Kenneth Pascoe, who has held the office for the past fifteen years. Over the years, almost every adult male in the village has served at one time or another either on a Citizens' League committee or as volunteer fireman of Brougham.



Eddy Annis, Fire Chief and Ralph Miller with New Truck 1946

Ed. Annis retired as Fire Chief in 1948. Ed. Jones became his successor, as he had been Deputy Chief during the previous year. Mr. Jones was Chief for three years and William Knox, Ross Knox and Robert Miller were Deputies. In 1952, Ross Knox was elected Chief and he held that position until the end of 1972.

During the years, it was necessary to have a caretaker. Albert

Gray did the chores until 1957. He tended the stove, shovelled the snow, kept the hall shipshape and did minor repairs on the truck. Since the new Hall was built, the oil furnace had to be checked each day and in the summer, the grass cut every week. Others who have served in this capacity are Frank Carter, Robert Masters, Jim Gray and Sherman Liscombe, who was hired in 1964 and is the present caretaker of the Fire Hall.

By 1946, the Rugby fire engine was outdated and far from able to contend with the increase in population, spurred by the construction of new homes in Brougham and other villages within the radius of its fire control. The stimulus of the Second World War prompted the Brougham Citizens' League to purchase new equipment.

Money was raised for the new truck in much the same way as for the other two engines. Dances, garden parties and a canvass pro-

HELLO!
STOP. LOOK. LISTEN

Here we are again
FIREMEN OF BROUGHAM
with Annual Dinner at the
TOWN HALL
BROUGHAM
On the Evening of
WEDNESDAY, FEB. 13
1929

The following Artists will appear:
GEO. WADE
and the
CORN HUSKERS
Assisted by **GEO. URQUHART**
Regular feature with Station O.P.E.B.
also.

BOB HARVEY
and others, of Toronto
BERT HARVEY
of Brougham

F. M. CHAPMAN, CHAIRMAN

ADMISSION 35 CENTS
CHILDREN UNDER 11 YEARS, 15 CENTS
Dinner after Concert. Guestbook 25 cents. Music by the
Ours Band and Orchestra
Programme under the direction of Bert Harvey.

A. GRAY, President
W. A. KNOX, Secretary

God Save the King!

vided the bulk of the funds. Bert Harvey and his son Al contributed their musical talents to the cause and organized other gifted people to help with concerts and the entertainment at garden parties. The Brougham Branch of the Women's Institute donated \$50.00. Ed. Annis was the Chairman of several committees responsible for inventing ways to boost the funds. His assistants were Tom Philip,

Manson Ellicott, Ralph Miller, Wesley Slack, Milton Burke and Mervin Annis.

The Purchasing Committee decided on a 1947 Chevrolet Pumper, with a 400-gallon tank and accessories supplied by Bickle-Seagrave. The total cost of the fire truck and equipment was \$5000.00, which was paid by community effort and the collaboration of the other villages served by the Brougham Fire Department — Whitevale, Green River, Greenwood and Kinsale.



Firemen 1947 Front — Dean Mairs, Frank Carter, Eddy Annis, Mervin Annis, Wesley Slack. Back — Bruce Easton, Donald Beer, Tom Philip.

The old Fire Hall had served its purpose to house the two previous trucks, but the new Chevrolet filled the small building. The Citizens' League voted to construct a new building in 1952. The next hall was to be 30 by 40 feet, with a room set aside for the Library. The Citizens' League built the new cement block Fire Hall with volunteer labour. Robert Miller was President at the time and Ross Knox and Kenneth Pascoe were the Building Committee. The total cost was \$3000.00 for material, furnace and wiring.

On the first of March, 1960, the Brougham Fire Department was incorporated in the Township of Pickering Volunteer Fire Department, to be recognized under the Fire Marshal's Office. After this date, Pickering Township controlled all fire departments within its borders and assumed responsibility for all costs. Ross Knox was reappointed Chief of Brougham Fire Department by by-law.

At the Annual meeting in 1961, it was realized that the three original Trustees were deceased, and new ones were elected in the persons of Ross Knox, Robert Miller and Grant Johnston. By 1963, it was mandatory for the Fire Chief to have assistants, and Earl Campbell, Kenneth Beer, Cyril Wannop and Charles Surplis were appointed Captains.

A used 2000-gallon Imperial Oil fuel tank truck was purchased in

1961. This acquisition made it necessary to add a single room, 35 by 40 feet, on the back of the original building. Ken Pascoe took the contract for the building, with Russell Gray of Brougham installing the heating, plumbing and wiring. The total cost of this addition, with some volunteer labour, was \$4760.00.

The Chevrolet pumper truck remained in service until 1965, when, like its two predecessors, it too became antiquated. On December 17, 1965, a new and more fully equipped fire truck was delivered at a cost of \$18,500.00. In accordance with conditions legislated in 1960, 45% of the cost was absorbed by the Emergency Measures Organization of Ontario, and the balance assimilated by the taxes of Area No. 4 (Brougham) of Pickering Township.

In the years before 1960, the volunteer firefighters received no remuneration. The Brougham Department was paid \$30.00 per fire call from 1943 to 1957. This was increased to \$60.00 per trip up to 1960. During these years, the Fire Department received \$500.00 for standby time. The money was used to defray operating costs and to pay for the new building of the Brougham Citizens' League. After 1960, all firefighters were paid at an hourly rate and covered by compensation. This arrangement for volunteers is continued to the present time.

The Brougham Citizens' League formerly had sole jurisdiction over the Fire Department, but they also united with other organizations of the village in community projects. In 1960, they appointed Roy Miller and Floyd Petch, as a committee, to approach the village residents and Pickering Township Council and gain their sanction to improve the impaired sidewalks and replace the outmoded street lights. Through their efforts, new and additional sidewalks were constructed and a new lighting system for the village was installed. Families were helped in time of need or disaster, and numerous projects for the good of the village were undertaken by the League.

The Fire Department has top-notch equipment for a small village. The ten to twenty volunteers are trained to perform their duties with precision and promptness. The Citizen's League was given a solid foundation by our forefathers and will continue to stand by Brougham and its inhabitants.

The citizens of Brougham gathered in the Township Hall on January 19, 1973, to honour one of their sons, Ross Knox, on his retirement. He had worked as a fireman for 25 years, twenty of these as Chief.

The community was well represented on this occasion. Many relatives, friends and firemen attended, bringing greetings to the honoured guests, Ross and his wife, Shirley. Allan Ellicott, President of the Citizens' League, took charge of the proceedings. Grant Johns-



The Firemen at Ross Knox's 25 Year Party. Front — Lloyd MacDonald, Bill Bayles, Robert Miller, Ross Knox, George Duncan, Sigurd Pedersen, Alvin Wilson. Back — George Willson, Grant Johnston, Russell Pilkey, Eric Maydell, Earl Campbell, Murray Beelby, Jack Mairs, Kenneth Pascoe, Fred Hodgson, Allan Ellicott, Charles Surphlis, Aylmer Hood.

ton presented Ross with a beautiful clock for the fireplace mantel. A set of luggage was then presented to Shirley by Alvin Wilson. In his reply to the presentation speeches, Ross explained that on many a cold wintry night, a thinly-clad Shirley dashed to the building next door to ring the fire-bell, by pulling on the rope, which would pull her off her feet. While Shirley was sounding the alarm, Ross would get dressed. By the time he was fully attired, Shirley would have the car warmed up and all ready to go. With the installation of the fire siren in 1955, Shirley's task became much easier. Ross spoke rather nostalgically of his experiences with the Rugby fire engine and recalled the first time he drove it, in 1947, after his return from overseas. He was rolling down a hill, on his way to a fire, when the pulley flew off the crankshaft. He had been warned by Fire Chief Ed. Annis that it could be expected, if he exceeded a speed of 40 miles an hour. After that first experience, he suppressed the impulse, especially when gathering speed on a hill, to drive as though he was going to a fire.

An engraved gold wrist watch was presented to Ross by Reeve John Williams, representing the Council of Pickering Township. Reeve Williams apologized for the Council's failure to recognize that Shirley was also a firefighter. To add a bit of humour to the evening's formalities, Charles (Chuck) Surphlis — brother-in-law of Ross and Shirley, who had made the trip from his home in the

Bahamas, presented Ross with a dummy fireman.

After a delicious lunch, the evening ended with a dance, with Russell Hodgson's orchestra supplying the music. Bill Clarke played a few tunes on the fiddle, much to the delight of all present.

The night of January 19, 1973, was earmarked for Shirley and Ross, but the residents who assembled to convey their appreciation to them were also unconsciously paying homage to the Citizens' League. Everyone made an effort to be gay, but at times the gathering took on the overtones of a farewell party. Did the retirement of the twenty-year Fire Chief foreshadow the doom of the Citizens' League? Reeve Williams touched the vulnerable spot when he intimated that the memory of community relationships and achievements may be all that will be salvaged.

BROUGHAM FIREMEN

The ringing of the fire bell
Sends fear upon the air,
And anxious voices shouting;
Where is it? tell me where.

But firemen with stern visage
Are speeding to the hall,
And donning coats and helmets
In answer to the call.

All things are quite in order,
Kept so by Fireman Gray;
No time is lost in action
Preparing for the fray.

The fire hall doors swing open,
The fire truck rushes out,
The firemen in their places,
Fine fighters, there's no doubt.

With Bruce or Bill or Eddy
Upon the driver's seat,
Sure keep it swiftly speeding
And they are hard to beat.

For years these gallant firemen
Have served this district well,
So give them credit every one
When'ere you hear the bell.

Mrs. T. C. Brown

THE WATERWORKS

The village of Brougham once depended on numerous, privately-owned wells in the area for its water supply. Of these, only a few were first-class wells. Realizing the necessity for an adequate waterworks in an expanding village, a general meeting was held in the Township Hall at Brougham on March 3, 1945, to explore this community problem. The citizens studied the possibility of bringing water from the Spring Creek, one half mile east of the village on the north side of #7 Highway. Mrs. Lancelot Johnston who owned the land where the spring feeding the creek was located, offered the water rights to the village of Brougham free of charge. If the property was sold, the water rights would be retained. This was a good proposition for all the householders of the hamlet, but too few of the residents were interested and the project was discarded.

On September 24, 1946, Dean Mairs, Bert Matthews, Robert Miller, William Ellicott Sr., Lloyd Johnston and Grant Johnston met at the Municipal Building (the old Brougham Hotel) to discuss means of obtaining a water system for the north end of the village. The meeting spawned the Brougham Waterworks System, of which Lloyd Johnston was appointed Chairman and Grant Johnston Secretary-Treasurer. The six men contributed \$400.00 at \$50.00 per share, with Dean Mairs and Robert Miller taking two shares each.

As Bert Matthews thought there was a good spring on his property (owned by Gordon Hodgson 1973), several men used the divining rod to witch for water on his land and selected a spot about 10 feet west of the house. In November, 1946, work was started at the well site. Mr. Victor Stover of Markham was the digger and William Ellicott and Cyril Wannop the assistants. Because the well was five feet in diameter and the digging very difficult, the work was exceptionally slow and tedious. At a depth of 58 feet, Mr. Stover summoned Robert Miller to see the spring he had struck. Complying with his request, Robert descended the well in the bucket and found the digger scooping water out of a small pocket with his hands. "Good spring," he remarked laconically. By the next morning, the water in the well was ten feet deep. Mr. Stover realized that it was a very strong spring. He described it as "a stream about the size of a man's wrist, flowing from the north-east corner." The water reached a level of 18 feet and has remained at this depth with very little variation. The first water was pumped out and bricks were used to curb the sides of the well.

The total cost of digging and bricking the well was \$236.50. The helpers who operated the windlass to haul out dirt and dispose of clay were better paid than the digger, strange to relate. At the top of the well a six-foot-square chamber was dug and cemented, and a three-inch-thick cedar floor was laid directly over the well. Three

cement slabs were made for a cover, and in the enclosure, a Robbins' and Myers' deep well head, with a 1½ h.p. electric motor and 30-gallon tank, was installed. D. L. Mairs, Hardware Merchant, supplied the three units at a cost of \$467.07.

Pipelines were laid four feet deep, running north and south from the well. Each householder dug a trench to his house by hand and connected his home to the main line. Edward Jones and Mrs. E. R. Woodward each purchased a share in 1947, and others joined the system at various later dates.

The Brougham Waterworks System has been operating for 26 years with the same pump. In 1973, the system is serving fourteen homes and two businesses.

Brougham's Second Waterworks System

Perhaps it's the smallest waterworks system in the world, but to five families in Brougham it is a bit of all right. It is called the Brock Road East Waterworks System, but even the name is inaccurate — not through any fault of the system — but because Ontario County straightened the Brock Road, leaving the old portion to be re-named Brougham Road.

It all began by water divining, or witching, a method frequently used to determine where water lies below the ground. It is one of nature's ways of pointing out its secrets, when one who is attuned to nature grasps a twig firmly in both hands, and feels the force which pulls it toward a spot where there is moisture.

On his property on the then Brock Road, Bill Storry "witched" for water, and located the most likely site. It was corroborated by a neighbour, skilled in witching, whose services in that direction were sought near and far. He was seldom wrong.

Bill began the arduous task of digging until he reached eight feet. At that point, he engaged two youths, Bob and Jim Calbert, of Markham, to assist him. At 40 feet, solid rock, that shovels and picks could not penetrate, was struck. To the rescue came Harold Hodgson, of Uxbridge, with his compressor, which for days and weeks battled the rock until sand was reached. At the 60-foot level a trickle of water indicated that our world is not hollow. Another couple of feet and — 'Eureka, we have found it!'

Since such a depth and such expense seemed great enough to share, proper documents were drawn up by the late W. G. Lawson, Solicitor, of Pickering. From the Party of the First Part down to the Party of the Ninth Part (the agreement included not only the owners but also the mortgagees), everyone was content. Residents of five houses — Mr. and Mrs. Donald Beer, Mr. and Mrs. Ken Beer, Mr. and Mrs. Levi Hopkins, Mr. and Mrs. Sam Reaman and Mr. and Mrs. Storry — dipped into their pockets to pay for the well and had

the clear, cold water piped to their homes.

Since Brougham's second waterworks system was established, death has claimed Donald Beer, Kenneth Beer, Mrs. Levi Hopkins and Sam Reaman, and new families have taken possession of some of the houses.

Turning on taps in the same five houses are Mr. and Mrs. Pollard, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Walker, Mr. Levi Hopkins, and Mr. and Mrs. Earl Rowe at the time of writing, and until very recently, the Storrys.

THE BROUGHAM COMMUNITY PARK

A meeting was held in Brougham to discuss the proposed building of a lighted softball playing field and other facilities. As a result of this meeting, the following letter was sent to all residents in the surrounding area:

Brougham, Ont.

Dec. 6, 1954.

Dear Friends,

For some time past, many residents of the Brougham area have been greatly concerned about the lack of proper game and sports facilities. Finally on November 26, 1954, a public meeting was called at Brougham Town Hall, and the large attendance was very encouraging. A Park Board was elected as follows:

President	— Robert Miller
Secretary	— Grant Johnston
Treasurer	— Mrs. Jean Booth
Assistant-Treasurer	— Ross Knox
Directors	— Dean Mairs, Russell Frame, Joe Burrows, Donald Beer

Your Board has taken on the task of creating and maintaining Brougham Community Park, and it is estimated that the project will cost \$6500.00, including land, lights and miscellaneous labour and material.

Your Board feels that all citizens, particularly those with children, will welcome the opportunity and contribute to this project. To make sure that no one is overlooked, canvassers appointed by the Board will call on you to receive your contribution and provide you with an official receipt (for income tax deduction).

Please receive them courteously and contribute as generously as you can so that this worthwhile community project can be carried to completion and made available to all sports-loving people, children or adults, players or spectators.

The Board

The Board looked at land owned by Albert Gray on the south-east corner of the village. An offer of purchase was made and signed,

but was not followed up. Tom Philip offered three acres of land at \$1000.00 per acre from the corner of his farm east of Brougham, second field on the north side of #7 Highway. This parcel was destined to become the Brougham Community Park.

Eight poles for the lights were purchased for \$55.00 from Bert Gibson, north east of Claremont. Hugh Miller hauled them out of the bush with his tractor. Another group cut and trimmed the long pine logs, which were then loaded on a truck by Bill Bayles and brought to the new park site. Several coats of creosote were applied to the bottom of each pole and the top was trimmed and drilled for the arms which would support the floodlights. The cross-arms of B.C. Fir were ripped and planed in Miller's Mendit Shop, with the help of local residents, preparing them for installation on the poles, as soon as the latter were in place.

The three-acre park was levelled by bulldozer and scraper by Clifford Barkey, of Pickering, for \$798.00. The land was of a gravelly composition, which made the field exceptionally dry. The playing part of the field was left stripped, while the remainder was sown with grass seed.

Village men, under the surveillance of Ross Knox and Ken Pascoe, built the refreshment booth, with two change rooms. One of the rooms, which were wired by Russell Gray of Brougham, contained the switches and splitter box.

The holes for the poles were bored by Lorne Hoskin for \$42.00, and the Markham Hydro set the light standards in place. This was not so easy to accomplish, as four of the poles were almost 60' long. The trenches from the booth were dug by Carl Pascoe and cable was laid to the foot of each pole. Jack C. MacKay, of Ajax, and several linemen from the Ajax Hydro installed and wired the lights.

The screen for the park in John White's field had been made by community effort in Miller's Mendit Shop. Again the men of Brougham helped cut and hold the pipe for welding, and in due time, the backstop was moved to the new playing field. The swings were constructed in the same manner. One day, after Robert Miller showed some of the helpers how to make the rings on the iron bender he was called home for a short time. When he returned, he discovered that not a single ring had been made but no one seemed to be worrying. A story-teller had come into the shop and entertained the men.

Robert Miller happened to comment to Dean Mairs that a fence would have to be built before the opening date and he had no idea how it could be completed by the deadline. Mr. Mairs replied that he would take personal responsibility for the job. Thereupon, he promptly enlisted the assistance of a fence builder, Levi Hopkins. Robert Betson, of Audley, dug the post holes with his tractor-

mounted auger. A gang of men under the direction of Mr. Mairs and Mr. Hopkins then had the posts set, and the fence stretched and stapled in a couple of nights.

Except for a few minor tasks, the Brougham Community Park was now completed and almost entirely free of debt. The area had been canvassed and nearly \$7000.00 raised by this means. The teen-age boys and girls working in pairs, with the aid of a driver, who followed a fixed route, had sold electric light bulbs to contribute their share to the enterprise. The five concessions in the Brougham area (4th, 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th in Pickering Township) were covered in this way. To top off the donations, a grant from the Government, amounting to \$2500.00 had been received.

Everything was in order for the official opening of the new floodlit park. The 24 lights, costing \$400.00, were all ready for action. A programme was arranged for the grand opening on Saturday, June 16th, 1956.

In the afternoon, Pickering defeated Greenwood in a Public school softball tournament. In the evening, Al Harvey, Brougham resident and well-known entertainer, was Master of Ceremonies for a lively and fun-packed variety show, made up of local talent. Besides a song from Al himself, there were contributions from the McGuckin sisters, local vocalists; Roger Carlton and Marie Mitchell, Dunbarton, in song and skits; Hal Pegg, from Greenwood, on drums and ukulele and Mr. and Mrs. Harvey, of Ashburn, with instrumental and vocal numbers.



Bill Newman Cutting Ribbon at Official Opening of Park accompanied by Ted Kennedy and Robert Miller.

Robert Miller thanked the overflowing crowd for attending and making the park a reality. Grant Johnston made a presentation to Donald Beer for work with the hockey and softball teams — boys', girls', and men's — and his unceasing efforts in sports. Ted Kennedy, Maple Leaf Captain and Centre Star, gave the opening address. He congratulated the community on their splendid achievement, and remarked that the days to come, when children and adults alike could enjoy the activities in the park, would be even more important than that momentous opening date. William Newman, Reeve of the Township, made his way to the home plate of the ball diamond and cut the bright red ribbon suspended above it, thus declaring the park officially open. Lou Ross and his fleetliners from Agincourt defeated Brougham 5-2 in a well-played softball game.

A well in the park was started in 1958 by the village men. The digging proved such hard-going that they had to abandon the task. Ralph Norton finished digging the well and curbed it, and a hand pump was purchased from Albert Harvey for \$15.00.

The park was managed by a special Board until the Citizens' League took it over in 1965. The playing field was owned from the beginning by the Township of Pickering and now the Township Parks Department oversees the care of the ground and general upkeep. Cliff Wannop was the park caretaker until 1959. Sherman Liscombe succeeded him and is still on the job.

After the death of Donald A. Beer in 1969, the Brougham Community Park was given a different name— The Donald Beer Memorial Park. The Pickering Township Council, with Reeve John Williams taking the initiative, supported the Citizens' League of Brougham to bring about the change of name and erect a suitable memorial. A large stone, found north of the village on the east side of the old Brock Road, was brought to the park by Earl Campbell, operating a large loader loaned by Frank Barclay. Under the direction of stone mason John Devitt, of Claremont, a foundation was poured by Brougham villagers and the stone set a short distance west of the main gate. A bronze plaque was prepared and inscribed with the following:

DONALD BEER
MEMORIAL PARK
DONALD A. BEER 1907-1969
IN RECOGNITION OF HIS
CONTRIBUTION TO RECREATION
AND OTHER COMMUNITY AFFAIRS
IN BROUGHAM AND THROUGHOUT PICKERING
TOWNSHIP
BROUGHAM CITIZENS' LEAGUE
AND
PICKERING TOWNSHIP COUNCIL

The sloping face of the stone was chipped and smoothed by Mr. Devitt so that the memorial plate could be firmly attached.

The dedication of the memorial was held on a Friday evening, September 13, 1969. The members of the Citizens' League were introduced by the President, Allan Ellicott, and the Township Council was presented by the Reeve, John Williams. Grant Johnston removed the drape from the memorial and Mr. Williams paid a fitting tribute. Then the microphone, supplied by Ernie Carruthers of Claremont, was taken by Lee Beer, Donald's widow, who, in a few well-chosen words, addressed the large gathering. After the unveiling of the memorial, the O.A.S.A. Champion Softball team of 1953-54 played the 1969 Brougham Club, with victory favouring the more youthful team. The former championship team, that Donald Beer had carried many miles in his bus, were present to a man to take part in their last game together and in this way, honour the memory of the superb manager of Brougham Softball Club.

All teams, not only in Brougham, but far afield, in both hockey and softball, will remember Donald Beer. The Brougham Community Park, with its lasting memorial, epitomizes the spirit of this man, who was a sports enthusiast of the first order and unreservedly placed his services at the disposal of the village.

PICKERING TOWNSHIP MUSEUM

Brougham was chosen as the site for a museum by a committee of men nominated from members of the Pickering Township Historical Society. These men were F. Lou Sherry, William C. Murkar, William G. Lawson, Etienne C. Petitjean, and Robert A. Miller.

The Historical Society was formed after the Centennial of the old Brougham School. Robert Miller had devoted much time and energy to collecting antique articles for display in the building on that occasion. To him it seemed a shame that the public could view them for only one short afternoon, and he stayed with the idea of using the artifacts as the first stepping stone towards a museum. The Township Council pledged its support through Mr. J. Sherman Scott, the Reeve at the time.

A meeting was called on July 7, 1959, in the Council Chamber of the Municipal Building at Brougham and from the group of citizens who assembled from all corners of the township, a Historical Society was formed. At this first gathering, the above-mentioned committee was chosen, to report at the next meeting. On August 19, 1959, in the Township Hall at Brougham, the officers of the Historical Society were elected.

Directors

Mr. William Lawson	President	Mr. Etienne Petitjean
Mr. Robert Miller	Vice-President	Mr. William Murkar
Mrs. Elsa Storry	Secretary	Mrs. Kenneth Clarke
Mrs. Lloyd Johnston	Treasurer	Mrs. William A. McKay
		Mrs. Edgar Evans
		Miss May Brown
		Donald Gibson (Jan., 1960)

There were several sites from which the Committee could make a choice. In some cases, the buildings were too small; in others the parcels of land did not have sufficient acreage and could not be expanded. The one acre of land with the 1859 brick school-house was selected and an offer of \$2500.00 submitted to the trustees of School Section #10. (The appraisal value of the 1-acre school lot, with improvements, by Gordon Hepditch was \$4440.00).

At a meeting of the ratepayers in December, 1959, the sale of the old school was allowed by one vote. One small step had now been accomplished; the next big one was raising the money to pay for the property.

Mr. William Lawson submitted a brief to the Council of the County of Ontario and the Township of Pickering. Consequently, the County agreed to give the Society \$2500.00, if the Township would match the donation. The County paid their sum of money, but the Township, voting \$2000.00 was a little short. The north end of the Township was canvassed in aid of the museum, but not the south part, and some money was collected in this way. Mrs. Elsa Storry sold \$19.00 worth of African violets to add to the funds.

The school building was repainted and cleaned, so as to be ready for displays in 1960. Showcases were donated and filled with pioneer tools and other artifacts, which were given to the museum for safe-keeping. Mr. and Mrs. Ron Vastokas of the Royal Ontario Museum did much of the display work.

Nicholas Corchis Jr. (Corky), in one of his travels through the village of Brougham, in the summer of 1959, learned about the museum and offered his log house, a structure of wide-hewn pine timbers (19 feet x 24 feet), built about 1830. The building had been covered with clapboard, with an added brick portion. Henry Morgan was the last resident of this house on Brimley Road, just south of Sheppard Ave., in Agincourt, Scarborough Township. The fireplace had been taken out and six doors cut through the walls. The original front and back doors were intact. One door had been made through the spot formerly occupied by the fireplace, another opposite it and two in the back.



John Gillman the First Curator in Log Cabin

Joe Harrison of Mount Albert moved the building to the Museum grounds in October, 1959, at a cost of \$500.00. After a careful study of the old house by Mr. John I. Rempel of Toronto, restoration plans were made. Kenneth Pascoe and helpers of Brougham completed the work of restoring clapboard, windows, doors and floors, while John Devitt of Claremont rebuilt the fireplace and chimney. The restoration expenses totalled another \$500.00. A roof and shingles were added by free labour. Mrs. Kenneth Clarke, Mr. Andrew Glen and Mrs. Kenneth Fallis executed the task of painting and arranging furniture.

The yard beside the log house contains a unique herb garden, created by the ingenuity of Mrs. Elizabeth McKenzie, who wrote a treatise on the aromatic constituents of the plot. Mrs. McKenzie, who is currently travelling throughout Europe with her husband Allan, is a specialist in the herb department, and author of the book, *Dining with Herbs*, first printed in 1971.

Mr. John Gillman was appointed curator in the summer of 1960 and served in this capacity until his death in the fall of 1965. The next year, he was succeeded by his daughter, Mrs. Ruth Hay, followed in 1972 by Mrs. Mervin (Isabel) Annis.

The Pickering Township Museum was officially opened by Dr. Matthew Dymond, M.P.P., on July 1st, 1961. William Newman, Councillor, made the introduction. Members of the Township Council and Historical Society were seated on the stage behind the 1859 brick school, now the main building of the Museum. To many of the older people, the log house looked just like home. The logs were crackling in the fireplace, the table was set for dinner and the rope bed was made up for the master and his wife to spend the night. After lunch was served on the Museum grounds, a concert was

staged on the platform. This red-letter day in the history of Brougham ended with a triumphal dance at Pickering Village Park.

The next building to appear at the Museum was the log barn, whose original site was 170 miles from Brougham, in the Land of Lakes district, near Denbigh, 45 miles north of Kaladar. Mr. and Mrs. Bill Storry found the barn, belonging to Paul Marquard, of German descent. They were instrumental in having a price of \$200.00 put on the barn, along with a buckboard and other items. Bill Lawson returned with them to look at it and the deal was completed. The barn is typical of the 1830-40 period, although the settlement where it was located is not one of the earliest. Harry Pearse of the Pickering Township staff went back with the Storrys the next week and using lumber crayons, marked the logs.

The roof and rafters were removed on another trip. The logs were transported in three tractor-trailer loads. Two loads were hauled by Orvas Jamieson, owner of McBrien Transport, Brooklin, and one by Steve Wideman, Claremont, at a cost of \$100.00 each. Kenneth Ramsay, Andy Ramsay, Fred Hicks, Bill Storry, Milton Parkin, Robert Miller, John Hastings, and Don Gibson helped the truck drivers load the logs in November of 1961. The men, complete with lunch, gathered at Miller's Mendit Shop about 5 o'clock one Saturday morning, and arrived at the barn location about 9.30.

The trailers were backed close to the barn and the men rolled the logs onto them. Everything was going swimmingly until the middle of the afternoon, when Fred Hicks was helping to load with a crowbar. Just as he pitched it to the ground, his feet slipped and falling off the truck, he sat on the sharp point. Mr. and Mrs. Storry rushed him in their car to the nearest doctor 35 miles away at Cloyne. The



Nicki Corchis Jr. and Mrs. Janet Newsom in Costume in front of Log Cabin

doctor was very efficient and made a first-class job of cleansing and binding the wound. The remaining men worked until darkness closed in about 6 o'clock. The last load on McBrien's Transport was about 10 feet above the platform. The men used ropes and two timbers propped at the side of the truck to roll the logs up. Making sure that loads of logs were chained securely on the trailers, the labourers set out for Brougham. About 9 o'clock, they reached Actinolite, where supper was donated by the Historical Society. Sunday morning, about 1 o'clock, the trailer arrived at its destination.

In the spring of 1962, at the Museum grounds, holes were dug for the corners of the barn and in the middle of the area marked out, and filled with cement, to form the foundation. Large flat stones were placed on top above the level of the ground, and the first timbers were laid on these supports. About thirty-five men took part in the subsequent barn-raising bee. Most of the marks had been erased from the logs by the weather and the men used the trial-and-error method to fit them together. The barn was completed mainly from memory, but not one log was incorrectly placed. The last and top logs were set in place by Clifford Barrett with a Farmhand loader, and Burton Dunn applied the rafters. Charles McTaggart, of Greenwood, and his helpers, George Staley and Vernon Ellicott, nailed down the roof boards and wooden shingles and finished the gable ends. Levi Hopkins and Ted Holtby of Brougham hung all the doors and chinked the walls. The total cost of the completed log barn, including initial disbursements and transportation, was \$2000.00. The value of the men's donated time was far in excess of the actual expenditure.

Mr. H. R. Gray of Toronto donated the Beef Ring barn on the Museum grounds. It was located in the bush just south of the 9th Concession (Lot 12, Concession 8, Pickering Township). This barn of board and batten construction was probably built about 1870, but the idea of a Beef Ring dates back to early pioneer days. As soon as a settlement numbered as many as twenty farmers to take a share, they organized a Beef Ring. Householders with only a few mouths to feed could obtain half a share each. A full share was twenty pounds of beef. The beef ringer weighing 800 lbs. alive would dress to 400 lbs. The farmers took turns supplying the animal for slaughter and determined the order by drawing numbers 1-20 at the meeting.

The butcher, who was paid from the funds of the group, killed the beef, skinned and dressed it in the evening. Then he returned early next morning and cut it into 20-lb portions, starting at the rump and working right around the side. Thus, every family received a different cut each week. The owner of the beast received any meat in excess of 400 lbs (called overplus), but if the animal weighed less, he had to pay a set fee for every pound that it was underweight.

The head, tail, heart, liver and hide were automatically the property of the owner. Thomas Stanbury butchered in this particular barn for many years. The last Beef Ring operated in the thirties.

None of the early settlers had refrigerators and few had ice. The beef would spoil in the hot days of summer, but most families could dispose of 20 lbs of meat a week. Farmers used to kill their own animals — beef, pigs and sheep — in the fall and winter and keep the meat in the cellar or freeze the carcass in a shed, out of reach of wild animals and dogs.

The small Beef Ring Barn, with the windlass intact, was brought to the museum grounds by Robert Torrance of Claremont on November 21, 1962. He jacked the barn off the foundation, slid two timbers underneath from each side, then using his tractor, backed the large trailer under the timbers and let the building down. With the barn loaded, accompanied by Bill Storry, Mr. Torrance started for Brougham. They made good time across the 9th Concession to Claremont and down the Brock Road. Since they had not obtained a permit or police escort they decided to go across Martin Street and down to the Highway, in case there was a policeman at Brougham garage. The journey was completed without incident.

Levi Hopkins and Ted Holtby set the building on stones and repaired doors and walls that had been damaged by the timbers. A pen was built at the back to simulate the one in which the farmer put his beef ringer until the butcher came to slaughter it.

In 1964, the administration of the Museum was transferred from the Historical Society to a Museum Board. The members were elected from the parent society. Lawyer Milton Mowbray of Kinsale drew up the constitution. The first Museum Board members were:

Robert Miller	Chairman
Elsa Storry	Secretary
Ronald Mitchell	Treasurer
Donald Gibson	Directors
John Grosart	
Harry Spang	
Milton Parkin	

In 1968, Harry Cook succeeded Robert Miller, Miss Mary Anderson was the new Secretary in 1967 until Noel Marshall of the Township of Pickering Personnel Department assumed the office in November of that year. The Township Treasurer has been entrusted with the money matters. Since Mr. Marshall has been Secretary, he has attended to paying all bills in conjunction with the Township Treasurer — Ron Mitchell followed by Clare Ettinger. Some of the Museum Board members of the last few years are Mrs. Florree Wischbrot, Mrs. Mildred Spang, Donald McLean, Dr. William McKay,

Bill Clarke, Mrs. Deirdre Earle, William Earle, Ronald Freeman, Milton Parkin, Harry Cook, John Alma, Miss Edna Green, Wm. Davidge, and Wm. McGee. Two members on the Board have been appointed from Council.

By 1965, the collection of museum pieces had grown to such an extent, that more space was needed, both land and buildings. The Museum Board thought hopefully of the Centennial of the Dominion of Canada that was to be celebrated in 1967 and the grants being offered by the three levels of Government — Municipal, Provincial and Federal — for worthwhile projects. The Township had to approve the request for a grant first, then refer it to higher levels.

The Museum Board had a group of historic buildings evaluated by Gordon Hepditch, B.A., A.S.A. of Pickering, and Patrick G. McDaniel, A.A.C.I., of Oshawa. The total value of these buildings donated to the Museum was \$9600.00. The Centennial Grant Committee approved the Board's plea to use this amount as Pickering Township's contribution of one-third. On October 19, 1965, Bill Newman, a municipal government member, asked Council for \$20,000.00 for the Museum — \$10,000.00 from each of the higher governments, in addition to the historic buildings from the Township. The six members voted three for and three against, whereupon Mr. Clifford Laycox, the Reeve, broke the tie by voting in favour. At the next meeting the motion was rescinded, but the four votes finally carried the day.

The members of the Museum Board had their work cut out for them for many years to come. On April 18, 1966, Donald Gibson, acting as spokesman, asked Council for the remainder of the Centennial grant. He delivered a fine presentation, but to no avail. The Council turned down the Museum Board. Much discussion ensued among the members of the Township Council in the course of the next two years.

The first undertaking of the Museum Board was the acquisition of land. Charles Killey, who owned five acres west of the school grounds, was approached. He was willing to sell a portion of his land and a deal was made on January 19, 1966, for about two acres, at a cost of \$3500.00. Graydon T. Horton charged \$225.00 for surveying the property. In January also, the lot behind the Gillman residence was purchased for \$500.00. Both lots owned by the Gillman family were surveyed by Mr. Koning in the fall of the same year for \$75.00. Negotiations on the two lots of the Pascoe subdivision, directly behind the 1-acre school site, had been taking place by means of letters and personal calls for some time, but offers made through William Lawson had been rejected. In June, 1967, a transaction was completed for the east lot at \$3000.00. The Kiwanis Club of Dunbarton purchased the other lot for the same figure and turned the



Mrs. Noel Marshall and Daughter Nancy.

deed over to the Township of Pickering for the Museum Board.* The total area of the Museum grounds is slightly under four acres.

In 1968, Paul White built the fence surrounding the grounds, using cedar posts purchased from William A. Brown, Greenwood. The fence gates and pipe were supplied by Jack Mairs of Brougham. The total cost of the fence was \$2724.00.

The two buildings located on the Gillman lot — the steam and gas barns — are not pioneer. This part of the Museum represents a period of history after 1900. Many of the steam engines and the saw-mill are earlier, the earliest steam engine dating back to about 1880, and the saw-mill to Confederation. The oldest gas engine is the 1½ H.P. Gilson, circa 1907, donated by the late Fred Disney of Brooklin, formerly of Greenwood. The remaining land has early pioneer buildings, many belonging to the 1850's, some to an earlier period and some to a later one, but all containing furniture, implements, tools and other artifacts donated by descendants of families who lived in the area long ago.

It has been the intention of the Museum Board to erect a garage, near the steam and gas barns, on the Gillman lot. Two prospective occupants, owned by the Museum but stored elsewhere, are the old Rugby fire engine, with its aura of adventure, and Charlie Fuller's 1930 Model A Ford Town Sedan.

The buildings donated to the Pickering Township Museum with

*Footnote: Both of these lots had been purchased in 1957, one at \$900.00 and the other at \$950.00.

the lowest appraisal cost are as follows:

Dismantled Barn (35'x60' — Corky's, stored at Oliver Stong's)	—	\$1300.00
Church Shed	—	400.00
Small Timber Barn	—	1000.00
Large Timber Barn (50'x100')	—	750.00
Bible Christian Chapel	—	2000.00
Plank House	—	1100.00
Board Wall House	—	2200.00
Blacksmith Shop	—	850.00

Nicki Corchis took down the barn on the same lot as the log house was originally, and moved the timbers to Oliver Stong's farm, Lot 28, Concession 5, on Highway 7. The barn could not be rebuilt, for many of the timbers were unsound. The good beams were used to rebuild the steam and gas barns and other buildings.

The Church shed, 20 x 45½', of hewn timber, was donated by the community of Mount Zion. The building stood on the east side of the church and remaining shed. This open shed, used in the early days to accommodate horses and rigs, was built at the Primitive Methodist Church at Balsam about 1860, and was moved by horses to Mount Zion Methodist Church just before 1890. In 1967, it found a new home at the Pickering Township Museum. Morley Symes of Stouffville marked the timber and under his supervision, the men of the locality dismantled the building. The material was then loaded on the tractor-trailer of McBrien Transport and hauled to Brougham. High School boys — Gary Campbell, Bruce Gibson, David Miller, William Nicholson and Barry Ramsay, with Norman Hodgson as overseer and Mr. Symes as boss — rebuilt the shed in its original style. One section of the front plate and two posts had deteriorated. Milton Parkin hewed two timbers for posts from cedar logs during "History in Action" in 1966, made the splice in the plate the same as the original and joined it to the back plate. This is an unusual piece of joinery and uncommon in timber framing.

The small barn, 25' x 40', of timber construction, erected about 1875, was donated by William Newman, M.P.P., of Balsam. The building stood on the lane of the farm, Lot 18, Concession 6. The fact that hewn and sawn timbers were used to frame it suggests that it was built from part of an old barn, with sawn timber added as necessary. The previously named boys, directed by Norman Hodgson, removed the roof and siding and lowered the bents. A Township tractor with a loader, operated by Ike Jolly (a Township employee), was used to haul the bents to Mr. Jamieson's truck, placed along the north side of the wall, and to expedite the loading process. Morley Symes, with the aid of eight other men, raised the barn one



Milton Parkin Hewing Timber at History in Action

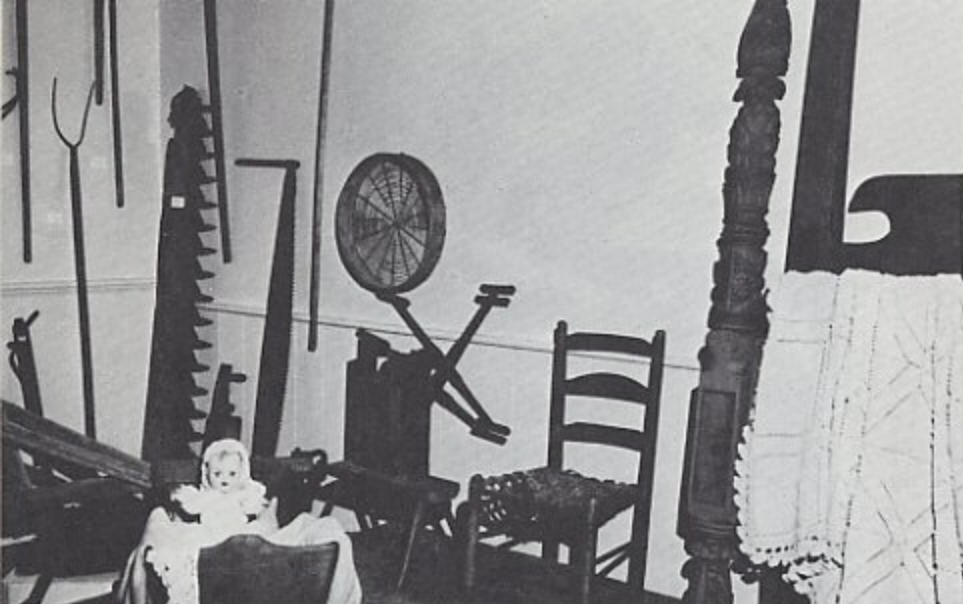
evening, and Walter Hope and his assistants finished the roof and siding. Then the doors were hung to complete the building.

Farmers in the surrounding area of Brougham had used the building for many years up to about 1932 as a Beef Ring Barn, and had employed Harvey Liscombe, of the village as butcher. The shareholders usually gave Mr. Liscombe some part of the beef, such as pieces of the liver, heart, tail, head or a part of the overplus.

The steam and gas barns were built out of one large timber barn, 50' x 100', again donated by William Newman. It had two large swing or tie beams (most barns have only one), and both a plate and perline plate, thus lending itself well to the construction of two buildings. It was located in the Bay Ridges subdivision.

Norman Hodgson and the High School boys stripped off the metal siding and the square metal shingles. Next, they removed the roof boards and rafters and piled them on the ground. This work presented quite a problem as the barn from floor to peak was about 50 feet — a long way to fall and no doubt, to the boys on the ridge, appeared much further than 50 feet to the ground.

In the fall of 1967, Carpenters Walter Hope, George Taylor and Andy Ramsay proceeded to the site of the Bay Shore barn to dis-



Artifacts in Museum

mantle the frame. Before dinner they were back, vowing that they couldn't take the splices apart, as they were nailed in six places at the top and three or four at the bottom. The men's advice, to secure a large tractor and pull down the standing timbers, was followed, and very little material was damaged. Mr. Jamieson's tractor-trailer was pressed into service again, and the timber and lumber were transported to the museum in three or four loads.

The steam barn was framed and raised first. Henry Vernoy used his bulldozer to push out the earth for the foundation of the steam engine and boiler. Kenneth Ramsay and his father Andy made the forms for the cement-slab foundation and had it poured with ready-mix concrete. Then Mr. Vernoy brought back his crawler and towed the boiler into place on the cement floor. The large compound steam engine 125 horsepower, donated by the Whitby Hospital, was set on the foundation by Earl Campbell, operating a large loader contributed by Barclay Transport. The base of the engine was placed first, then the engine, and lastly the generator. Bolts had been placed in the foundation for two upright steam engines — one donated by Whitby Hospital, and the other purchased from A. Thompson. The latter engine was once used in the Greenwood canning factory to run the machinery.

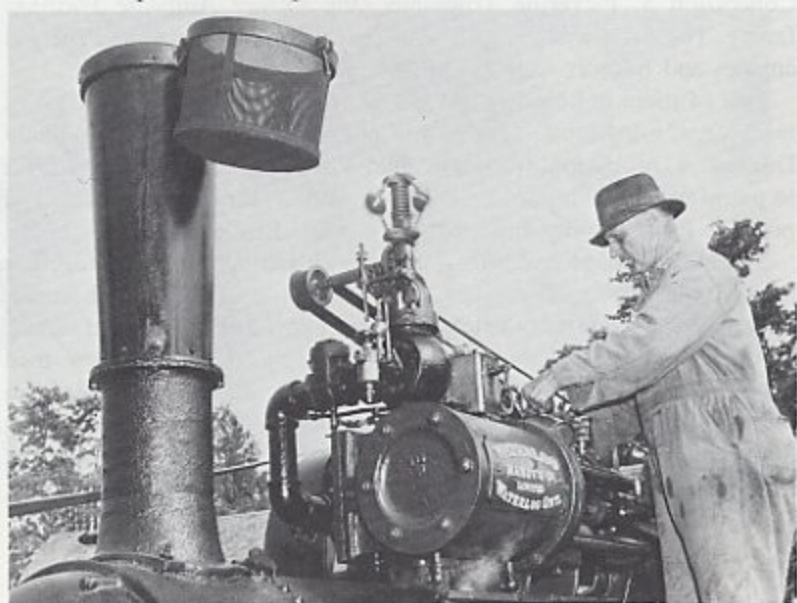
Walter Hope, Arthur Hall and Andy Ramsay framed the barn, 25' x 100', and raised it with the help of a few men. The metal from the Newman barn was used for siding. A new roof, with five sections to admit the light, was bought from Mairs' Hardware of Brougham, and four ventilators were installed on the peak. When the doors were

hung and the smokestack made and projected through the roof, the barn was finished, as far as the exterior was concerned.

The interior now had to be completed. The boiler had to be connected to the engines. Kenneth Ramsay and his faithful helpers, including Andy Ramsay and Earl Campbell, installed all the pipes, three-inch ones for the main line and 2½" and 2" pipes to the smaller engines. The pipe to the big generator engine had to be welded by a pressure welder. Therefore, Michael Britsky of Pickering paid a visit to Miller's Mendit Shop one evening, and welded the joint for \$5.00 — a first-class job at a reasonable price. Many engines — the turbine, the engine from Markham, and the Leonard — were coupled to the large, main steam line.

In 1971, three steam engines were donated by Glenn Hodgson, M.P.P., of Haliburton. They were located at Haliburton Lake Post Office. The weekend of July 1st, four men — Andy Ramsay, Ken Ramsay, Charlie Hastings and Frank Wright — headed north to prepare the engines for loading. On Saturday morning Robert Miller made the trip with Howard Burton, who took his float to haul the engines back to Brougham. One engine, a 100 H.P. Watrous, made in Brantford, Ontario, was loaded by hand, using jacks and chain pullers. Some job! Some weight! The Consolidated Sand and Gravel Co. sent their large loader to the Museum grounds to facilitate the work of unloading. The men wondered why they had martyred themselves after seeing the ease with which the machine handled the unwieldy engines.

The large steam barn ran off a great deal of rainwater. Mr. Walter Hardy of Claremont installed eavestroughs to fill a 5000 gal. cistern constructed at the north end of the building in 1968. Walter Hope and his helpers were responsible for the cement work.



Mac Middleton with his Waterloo Traction Steam Engine



Barn Raising at Museum 1969

Toronto Star Photo

The gas barn was made the same size as the steam barn — 25' x 100'. It houses a collection of (one-lungers) gas engines and tractors.

A slab of cement was poured at the north end and piers were set along the sides, as for the steam barn. The concrete floor was later to be incorporated in a workroom, with enclosed ceiling and folding doors. The same dependable carpenters framed the gas barn. An old-fashioned barn-raising was organized for Saturday, June 28, 1969, and spectators were charged \$1.00 to watch the proceedings. Experts were invited to be the crew, and under an able foreman, Morley Symes of Stouffville, the building was raised. Mr. Symes spoke of the many barns he had raised, a grand total of over 300.

The structure was finished much like its twin. Extra metal siding, also rafters and beams were donated by Douglas Raymond, Lot 20, Concession 5, Pickering Township (the former Ambrose Hastings farm). The floor was covered with gravel by Bill Storry and the gas engines and tractors were set up inside.

One of these, a hot-air engine, is worthy of mention. This piece of machinery, using a pail of coal, will pump water all day. Mr. William Dunbar of Dunbarton, the donor, had it installed in his cellar in 1905 to pump water, both hard and soft, to wooden tanks in the attic. The pressure for bathroom and taps was produced by gravity.

The steam-engine enthusiasts and gas-engine buffs worked together to start and restore all engines. Mac Middleton of Claremont was in great demand to start both steam and gas engines. He preferred steam, but gas engines likewise responded to his magic touch. Few men could match his aptitude in this field. Nearly all the gas engines in the large collection were persuaded to operate by his capable hands. Many men were eager to help, but invariably came to Mac with the frustrated comment, "she won't go. What's wrong?". Mac Middleton,

Walter Hope, Andy and Ken Ramsay, Earl Campbell and Bill Fox were a first-rate team, who had a knack with engines, both steam and gas, as well as with tractors, and never failed to make them operate. Ike Jolly painted several of the single-cylinder engines, including the 1916 Case tractor, and Hugh Gregg restored and painted the 1922 International 8-16 tractor.

A sawmill, purchased from Robert Batty of Brooklin, and formerly owned by Frank Westney of Pickering was set up in proximity with the steam and gas barns and operated in 1972 for the first time. At the moment, it is not covered, but plans called for the construction of some type of hut.

The Museum church, built in 1853 on Lot 24, Concession 5, Pickering Township, was a Bible Christian Chapel. It stood on the south-west corner of the Hastings' homestead. Kenneth Hastings tells many entertaining stories about the evening church services. One of the ministers was a tall, well-built man, with a mouth of generous proportions. On a fine Sunday evening in spring, he was expounding his text when he broke off abruptly, as though suddenly gagged. A young man, rambling in the nearby orchard, had fired a newly-formed apple through the open window, and by one of those unaccountable flukes in life, it had unerringly found its mark. Another evening, when the church had a capacity congregation, a group of mischievous boys removed the steps from the front door. After the service, several of the worshippers emerged from the church into thin air and crumpled into a shrieking, undignified heap.

When the congregation merged with that of the Methodist Church, the building was sold to William Henry Major for \$300.00. Prior to 1890, it was moved to his farm and used for storage. The church, 26' x 34', was donated by Newton Robinson, nephew of Mr. Major, and moved to the Museum on October 30, 1965. The total cost of



Andy Ramsay and Howard Turner operating Drag Saw

the change of site was \$882.39.	Transportation	—	\$400.00
	Telephone	—	100.00
	Hydro	—	258.39
	Foundation	—	110.00

Alan Pilkey glazed the windows, with glass donated by a company in Scarborough through Jim Surphlis of Brougham, who cut it to size, and Dr. William McKay painted the frames and trim. Carl Marco plastered the church. The siding and roof were repaired and a platform was built at the front.

There are two small holes in the ceiling of this old church. These openings were left to allow a rope to pass over a wooden sheave, nailed to the rafter, and to raise and lower the lamps. There were four pulleys in all. The original box pulpit, front doors and windows, and three of the pews are still intact.

The chapel was used for a Thanksgiving Service in 1970. The interdenominational service was under the direction of Rev. T. H. Fleetham of Greenwood. Dr. W. McKay was the guest speaker, with many Pickering Township ministers in attendance. Mrs. Lloyd Johnston was the pianist, (playing a Dominion piano from the Crosby family, Markham), and Beverley Bell rendered two special vocal numbers.

In 1971, the church was chosen for some of the scenes in the C.B.C. television production, *The Megantic Outlaw*. Decorated with daffodils and narcissi, this Museum church provided the setting on May 19, 1973, for the novel spring wedding of Margaret Ellen Hoskins, daughter of Reginald and Doris Hoskins of Mount Zion, and Garnet Peter McPherson. Both bride and groom are graduates of Pickering High School. The bride, now a university student, wore a simple homespun gown, which she made herself, and a coronet of



Mrs. Hugh Miller and Mrs. Howard Malcolm making Butter at History in Action

spring flowers. The groom said that he and Margaret wanted to be married in the pioneer church "because it's a symbol of a style of life that was more simple and honest than life is now". The officiating chaplain referred to the setting chosen by the young couple as "quite lovely, and very tranquil".



Isabel Annis 1963

Mrs. Harry Cook Spinning

The Museum's pine plank house was donated by Elmer Collins. The date of its origin is unknown, but it is restored and furnished to 1850. The house was built in Reach Township on land first patented in 1811. The first owner was Bobby Jones, merchant, responsible for freight and express delivery, and mill owner of Uxbridge. He sold the property to Joshua Collins and his wife, Winnifred, parents of Elmer, and the family occupied it from sometime in the previous century till 1940. Mr. Collins recalls tales narrated by his mother of hardship and struggle in the early days to eke out an existence in an isolated area. All houses remained unlocked in those days and were havens for the storm-bound traveller, who was always fed and cared for until he could resume his journey.

The outside planks were secured to hand-hewn plates, both top and bottom, with hand-made spikes and a batten covering the joint. Another style of construction was to have the planks mortised and tenoned into the plates. The stairway was not in the original house. At first, a ladder inside the back door was used to gain access to the loft, but the stairs were added soon after the house was built. The partition between the two small rooms was in the middle when con-

struction first took place. The split or accordion lath (left open on one side of the partition), the six-panel front door and the board and batten construction of the other doors prove that the building is old. A small opening in the ceiling with a hinged cover is a puzzle.

Bill and Elsa Storry and another couple went to look at the house before it was moved. They studied the interior of the ground level, noting the trap door in the floor to enter the cellar. Then the two couples continued upstairs, with the aid of the rough hand rail. When upstairs, they heard a noise below and Elsa looked out of the small window in time to see two men running for the cover of the bush. Apparently they had hidden in the house and sought the safety of the cellar when strangers approached. Later, the news broke that the Police were looking for two fugitives. It was a rather frightening experience for the Storrys and their companions. The Collins House, 18' x 24', was moved in October, 1965. This building had a long journey from two miles north of Chalk Lake, down the Uxbridge-Reach Townline, via the Pickering-Whitby Townline to #7 Highway, thence to the Museum grounds.

Carpenters repaired the timbers under the building, also the floor and siding, and made new windows for it. Mrs. Kenneth (Kay) Fallis of Brougham, with her assistants, was instrumental in refurbishing the interior doing the required painting and making curtains. As a matter of fact, the building became so closely associated with her that local residents still refer to it as "Kay's house". The furnishings are all of the early pioneers, who made many of them themselves, with limited tools. The large cupboard in the kitchen was donated by Donald Milne, Green River (now of Perth). The house had never been wired for electricity.

The south house on the Museum property was donated by Mrs. Rosella (Fred) Cole. This board wall house, built in 1858, and restored in 1860, was located on 16th Avenue and the 9th Concession in Markham Township, north of #7 Highway. The farm was originally owned by Luton Miller, who purchased the land in 1857. Amos Cole bought it in 1881 and deeded it to his son Fred. Mr. and Mrs. Fred Cole lived in it from 1905 until they built a new residence in 1931. The old house had been wired for hydro power. The Malcolms, Archibald and his wife, Sarah Jane, lived here as tenant farmers from 1894 to 1899. Jenny (Mrs. Roy Carter) and Frank Malcolm were born in this house. The house is built of 1" x 5" boards, laid one on top of the other. The walls and the partition are identical. The roof was raised at a later period, but the boards are stacked one above the other as before. The original plate was left and a new timber made for the top. The semi-circular stairway is still intact. A projection was added on the south side where windows now take the place of doors. The pantry or board and batten kitchen, 14' x 14½',

which was attached to an outside corner of the house was moved to cover two other doors. The wall of the house has been left exposed to allow visitors to see the construction, and the east room remains unfinished, just as it was.

When the building was moved, the bottom timbers, joists and floor were badly decayed, as there had never been a cellar under any part of the house. The movers had to shore up the walls with bracing and timbers. Because of the large size of the house, a permit could not be issued to move it on the highway. Therefore, it was taken east, then north and east to the Markham-Pickering Townline down this route to the 7th Concession, east to the nearest sideroad, and thence south to #7 Highway.

The usual carpenters restored the dilapidated timbers and joists. They came to a standstill on reaching the floor, which was 1¼" tongue-and-groove lumber. None was to be had until they found a pile at a scrap-yard north of Mount Albert. The men calculated there was enough material to lay the 600 square foot floor. They paid the dealer for 400 feet and had a few boards to spare. New windows were made and the siding, trim and doors repaired.

Donald McLean started the inside restoration, including painting and furniture. Mrs. Joan Marr and Mrs. Doreen Biernacki of Bay Ridges have made curtains and done the sleuthing for wallpaper, paint for the woodwork and carpets for floor that would suit a house in 1860. The furniture is a little better than that in the Collins house. Most pieces have turned legs instead of the straight or tapered legs of the plank house. A photograph of the house and a copy of the original deed are on display.

Acknowledgment must be made to Bill Wilson of Ajax for his work in restoring furniture or for that matter, anything made of wood. Mr. Wilson was responsible for all of the furnishings in the last two houses acquired and some in the log house that needed restoration. Many of the wooden articles throughout the museum's collection have first been touched up by him. (Mr. Wilson died in 1973.)

The blacksmith shop, donated by Miss Edna Green, was situated at the foot of the hill, on the north side, in the village of Greenwood. The building was constructed in 1857 about the same time as the upper mill. The front part was the blacksmith shop, while the back section served as a woodworking shop and the upstairs as a place to paint the finished product. Wagons, buggies and sleighs were pushed up a ramp to the large doors in the west side of the building when it stood in Greenwood. Wagons often received up to eight coats of paint. The painter obviously took great pride in the end product. (Would that automobiles were given the same consideration today!) At the peak of the blacksmithing trade, the Greenwood shop would

forge as many as 200 horseshoes in a day. Before the blacksmith shop was moved, Brian McKenzie and Bill Lishman gave rein to their artistic talents within its walls.

For the purpose of moving, the building, 51' x 24½', was jacked up and stayed, as the floor and joists were found to be in poor condition. After the forge was photographed, the bricks in the chimney and hearth were all dismantled. When loaded for its journey to Brougham, the shop was taken east up the Greenwood hill to the intersection of the 6th Concession and #7 Highway, then along the paved road to the Museum.

The exterior of the building was in excellent condition except on the north side, where another building had been joined to it. This section was rebuilt, with roof and siding restored. The timbers were badly rotted and had to be cut off, with the result that the shop was lowered some eight inches. The joists and floor were replaced and two or three windows made. The stairway was not original, but was installed so that the paint shop could be used for displays. The anvil, shoe stand, drills, setting vise, lathe, tire roller, benches, and many of the smaller tools in the wood shop are original equipment of the building. Walter Wilson worked in this shop from 1906 to 1927 and again in 1936 to 1959. Mr. Wilson was a master craftsman either with the forge or in the wood shop. He was very meticulous about his work, from the smallest tool to the largest wagon.

Bill Clarke of Greenwood spent many hours working with Mr. Wilson and it is fitting that he has placed the articles in the old shop. Bill still makes the sparks fly and the anvil ring on "History in Action" weekend, and if time permits, the resonant tones of Bill's fiddle may be heard.

The last building moved in 1969 was the Whitevale Christian Church or Oddfellows' Hall, donated by Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Cooper. It was located on the Altona Road, north of the 5th Concession, in the last lot on the west side, in the village of Whitevale. The church, built in 1869, had a tall spire above the front entrance. The steeple was taken down much later by the Oddfellows of Brougham, who bought the building in 1901. They held their meetings in it until 1966, when they returned to Brougham and began using the Township Hall. The Lodge lowered the ceiling and in the process, removed a piece of the trim above the windows, but did not deface the balcony in any way.

Russell Harrison moved the building. The timbers in the basement, which had a very high ceiling, were sound. He was able to build a tract for rollers under the church and tow it off the wall. The route lay across the road into Fred Palk's field. After much difficulty, the building was landed on the other side of the road and left in a corner of the field until a drier time for final transportation. In the



Dick Day and Bill Wallace, Blacksmiths

fall, when hay and grain were harvested, the move continued. The 80-ton structure was loaded on long, heavy I beams, and wheels were fastened underneath. The two steel beams were then attached to a heavy cross beam on a swivel on the back of the powerful truck. When everything was ready, it slowly made its way across Mr. Palk's and Oliver Stong's land to the 5th Concession, along the 5th to the Brock Road, and north to the first farm south of Brougham (formerly the property of Wes Slack). The building then proceeded along the south side of the lane, around the barn and north through Charlie Killey's small field to the back of the Museum grounds. Walter Hope and his gang went ahead of the moving crew to take down fences and lop limbs off trees on the sides of the road and then fell behind to restore the fences to their former condition.

Many cement piers were set under the building, which was then lowered into place. The exterior of the building was in very good condition except for broken windows, which Alan Pilkey replaced. The interior was in great disorder, as most of the plaster had fallen in the difficult journey from Whitevale. Cliff Postill, with his able assistant, Andy Ramsay, plastered the walls in 1970, at a total cost

of \$1609.95, and Allan Ellicott painted the walls and woodwork for \$700.00. The building was then ready for household displays. Mr. Harrison's charge for moving the church was slightly lower than that of the Hydro for their work of moving wires. The total moving expenses amounted to \$5361.00. The project was undertaken by the Museum Board because of two generous donations — \$1000.00 from John C. W. Irwin of Whitevale and \$3953.00 from Harry A. Newman of Greenwood. Without this financial assistance, the moving of the large building 32½' x 50', could never have been undertaken.

The hotel and harness shop were purchased by the Township of Pickering from the County of Ontario for \$1.00 and could not be included in the Centennial project. They were the last buildings for restoration at the Museum. The two clapboard buildings, joined by a common verandah, sat side by side on the north side of #7 Highway, at the intersection of the Brock Road, in the village of Brougham.

The walls of the hotel (once the Brougham Central Hotel) were made of 4"x4" scantling, covered with boards. The wall was grouted with stone, lime and cement fragments. The side projection is of plank construction, with the wide planks mortised and tenoned in the top and bottom plate. The hotel was built prior to 1850 by Nelson Woodruff. Hugh Mechin purchased it in 1888 and converted it into a store. George Mutch, the last storekeeper, sold the building to the County of Ontario. The stock was purchased by Ross Knox and transferred to his store.

The former hotel and harness shop were moved by Ralph Harrison in the summer of 1965 a short distance north to a small piece of land owned by the County. When the men were tunnelling through the foundation, they discovered an old well covered with a pile of boards, one of which was the original sign of the building. Painted on both sides of the board were the words, still legible, "Brougham Central Hotel".

The store section, 19' x 36', with the residence area, 28' x 20', was finally located on the Museum grounds in 1968. Most of the bottom timbers had to be replaced. New siding, sawn by Walter Hope from pine logs donated by the County of Ontario, was nailed in place where needed. The wide plank at the back was left visible for the benefit of visitors. The two front doors are original, but new sash were made and installed in the original frames. The back timber on the bar-room side had a large aperture to allow the beer barrels to be rolled down cellar. There was a basement under the store part only. The original building had a projection to the south, as well as to the north. When the hotel was built, the stairway was placed in the part that later became a store. A picture gallery was located above the dwelling section.



1860 Dump Cart at History in Action Toronto Star Photo

The harness shop, 16' x 24', was built after the hotel — about 1855. It went on the same journeys as the large building. The insul brick siding was removed and clapboard, purchased from William Wood, Uxbridge, was applied. The front doors and windows, with some repair, were found to be the original. New windows were made where necessary and others repaired. The stairway, in its original state, required no particular attention. The walls were given a new coat of plaster by Cliff Postill, with Andy Ramsay assisting, and with that final touch, the building was restored to the period in which it was constructed. A harness shop is to be outfitted on the main floor and a cobbler shop above. William Coakwell made harness in the building until he retired to Toronto in 1905. Archibald Malcolm had two sets of team harness made by Mr. Coakwell in 1902.

Reference has already been made to the garage of the future. Another projected building was a grist mill, with all necessary measures taken to enable visitors to stroll "down by the old mill stream."

In order to preserve the manuscripts, documents and other articles on display, it was agreed by the Museum Board that the old coal and wood furnace, made by Charles Sargent Hardware of Markham, formerly of Claremont, should be replaced by a new heating system. Consequently, a complete new oil furnace, with all necessary duct work and inside fuel tank, was installed, in February of 1969, by Rodman Heating of Pickering at a cost of \$925.00.

Many of the old buildings were dark, especially on dull days, and the visitors were unable to see the displays clearly. In 1970 some thought was devoted to having all the buildings wired. Harry Cook was able to purchase 4000 feet of underground single wire from

Canada Wire and Cable Co. of Toronto in May. As the wire consisted of ends of runs and Mr. Cook worked for the company, he was able to obtain the material at a reduced price — \$98.70.

In the spring of 1971, Mr. Kenneth Cooper supplied a small digger through his company, CORE (County of Ontario Rental Equipment), for a small fee. Bill Clarke of Greenwood used this machine to dig a trench 18" deep to all the buildings except the small south barn and church shed. Andy Ramsay and Frank Wright helped guide the machine and take out stones and other obstructions. Ernie Carruthers, R.R. #2, Claremont, an electrician, laid the cable, with the help of the above-mentioned two men. Mr. Carruthers was the man responsible for gathering up the loose wires and hooking them to the power in the school. He wired the steam and gas barns also. Harold Smith of Pickering, under Mr. Carruthers, finished wiring the other buildings. A heavier wire was laid to the gas and steam barns and to the blacksmith shop. All switch and fuse boxes, fuse panels and splitter boxes were purchased from Robert Miller for \$40.00. It was planned that indirect lighting would be used in the pioneer section of the museum. The same lighting which was used in the school and the Christian Church will be retained.

The Historical Society discontinued meetings for three years, but it was revived in 1970-71 under Mr. J. Sherman Scott as President, Ron Freeman — Secretary, and William Earle — Treasurer. The organization is gathering momentum. The attendance is increasing and the speakers are worth hearing.



A few of the many Workers — Milton Parkin, Elmer Johnston, Walter Hope, Bill Fox, Charlie Hastings, John Hastings, Bill Wilson

A tremendous amount of work has been expended on the Pickering Township Museum at Brougham. Countless workers — men, women, boys and girls — have given freely of their time and talents. The names of many have been included in the foregoing story. It is

not necessary to refer to them again, but mention should be made of the numerous donations by both old and young from far and near. These donations have made the museum a place of engrossing interest. Some of the engines, steam and gas, were purchased, including the 80 H.P. boiler for \$100.00 (donated by Robert Miller of Brougham) from Raymond Pile Construction, a world-wide company. A very small percentage of the tools, furniture and other artifacts, making up the many thousands of articles on display, have been actually bought.



Luther Kirby with the Model Locomotive he hand-crafted

Reference has been made previously to Mrs. Dorothy Duncan. Dorothy lived most of her life in the village of Brougham until she married Gordon Duncan in 1947. Her many talents in the capacity of consultant, are employed extensively at the Museum in Brougham. The houses have been restored to their respective periods, and the hotel and harness shop have been restored and furnished under her guiding hand. What kind of cloth should we use for curtains? What colour should we choose for the floor, the walls, the inside trim? What colour should the house be painted? Should we use this cupboard or that chair? All of these questions and many more are aimed at Dorothy Duncan.

The first showing in Canada of the Centennial Pageant, *Portraits from the Past*, took place on July 9, 1966, at the Brougham Museum. The Ontario Centennial Planning Branch of the Department of Tourism and Information supplied 39 gowns valued at \$7900.00. Miss Mary Anderson conceived the idea that the museum sponsor an elegant show of old-fashioned dresses, worn by local girls. Many of the ladies of early history were portrayed — Queen Victoria, Mrs.



Demonstration of Horse Power at History in Action 1963

John Graves Simcoe, Laura Secord, Lady Tupper and Lady Mowat, to cite a few. Mrs. Florree Wisebrot was the director of the show, featuring a number of talented young people: Miss Anita Tamara, singer; Miss Mary Ann Azzopardi, dancer; Miss Beverley Bell, singer and piano accordionist; Alban Ward, baritone singer with Douglas Copp as piano accompanist.

The need for money in the early years, in addition to grants and admissions, gave birth to an event, which has annually placed the Museum and Brougham in the limelight. "History in Action" so named by John Grosart and Donald Gibson, made its debut on September 22, 1962, to raise money for Museum purposes, and has been held in the same month every year since that time. In 1965, a parade was staged from Brougham Park to the Museum, and it proved to have such spectator appeal that it became an integral part of the activities. In 1967, the duration of the show was extended to two days — the whole weekend.

The men and women who contribute their time and skills to make History in Action the success it is are to be commended. Certainly a performance of this kind could not get off the ground without them. As many as 75 people are actively involved with the steam and gas engines, tractors, boilers, drag saw, wood splitter, shingle mill, threshing machine, printing, spinning, weaving, quilting, candle-making, chair-caning and many other pioneer crafts. There are ladies in charge of the houses and men in the blacksmith shop. Everywhere you look, something different is happening. In short, history is in action.

In 1967, Brougham witnessed a superlative History in Action, held simultaneously with the village celebration of Canada's Centennial, September 15-17.

On Friday evening, the Oddfellows sponsored a dance in the Township Hall. The highlight of the evening, featuring old-time and modern dancing, was the crowning of the Centennial Queen. Mrs. William Ellicott Jr. was the promoter of the event. Mrs. Kenneth Fallis presented each contestant with a corsage as she introduced the girl to the crowd. The judges were Mr. and Mrs. Bruce Hall of Ajax and Mr. Harry Cook of Dunbarton. The contestants were Mary Lynn Blackman, Patricia Brown, Carol Bowlby, Barbara Britton, Penny Burrows, Pat Connell, Janet Ellicott, Susan Howell, Faye Knox, Margaret Spang, Janice Umphrey, Brenda Wannop and Marilyn White. The winner was Miss Pat Connell, who was chosen Queen from the thirteen local entries. The Queen rode in the parades in Kenneth Pascoe's convertible on Saturday afternoon and Sunday morning.

Beginning at 4 o'clock on Saturday afternoon, the United Church Women served dinner in the Brougham Church. Some 300 people purchased tickets at \$1.25.

The Brougham Park was another sphere of action. A Softball Tournament was held, with Brougham versus Altona and Claremont against Greenwood. Altona and Greenwood played the final game under the lights at 8.30 p.m.

A special Church Service was held in the United Church at 11 a.m. on Sunday. Prior to the service, the Oddfellows and Rebekah Lodges sponsored a parade of Boy Scouts, Cubs and Girl Guides, headed by a band and several floats, en route to the church. The young fry looked very smart in their uniforms.

The celebrations of the 1967 Centennial concluded with a ball game at 2 p.m., Sunday afternoon, in the park. The Greenwood Squirts (10 and under), with George Staley as coach, played Brougham Pee Wees (12 and under), with Grant Johnston the coach. The Brougham team won the victory, symbolizing the entire weekend's events, which had formed a kind of triumphal procession from beginning to end.

The Museum in Brougham is a community treasure house. The fame of the pioneer complex has spread far afield. On one occasion, a delegation of some forty employees from Upper Canada Village paid a visit, on their own admission, "to learn".

The question on everyone's lips has been, "What will happen to the Museum in the airport shuffle? Will the Federal Government expropriate all of it or none of it?" It has transpired that the Government expropriated part of it — the two lots south of the original school-house lot. The latest news is that negotiations are now underway to move the Museum to a site as yet undetermined.

When one considers the fields of public endeavour in Brougham — the Library, the Citizens' League, the Waterworks, the Memorial Park and the Museum — one realizes that all residents of village and vicinity have indelibly stamped a part of their lives on the fabric of the community. May the accolades go to these people who have cared! When the final reckoning is made, may a bonus star be added to their crowns!



Hugh Miller feeding Threshing Machine at History in Action

CHAPTER 17

The Honour Roll

If the history of Brougham is to be complete, we must not forget the men who fought for us in two World Wars. The younger readers will not remember either of these disastrous conflicts, but to those who can recall one, and perhaps both, the memories will still be very vivid.

We are well aware that life comes to an end sooner or later for all human beings. The tragedy of war is that thousands are cut down in the flower of their youth, when life is very sweet. In wartime, anxiety stalked Canadian homes, where families waited day by day, in mortal fear of hearing the worst and with secret yearning for news that would make their hearts rejoice. The following poem, composed by W. J. Brown, a Brougham resident, has an undercurrent of exultation and thankfulness, felt by all who had a loved one return from across the seas.

Our Boy is Coming Home

Our boy is coming home once more,
We'll be glad his face to see;
He'll find life an awful bore,
After what he's been through for you and me.

These lads have seen a lot of life,
As they've fought for freedom's sake,
The glories and horrors of the strife,
Nor did they flinch nor yet forsake.

They bravely faced the enemy fire,
Their courage formed by lack of fear;

They've carried through, nor did they tire
Through these long months of battle drear.

May we be patient with these men,
They went away we thought as boys,
They may be fussy now and then;
Let's share their worries and their joys.

FIRST WORLD WAR

Thomas George Foster (killed)	Arthur Littlejohns (killed)
John Dafoe (killed)	Archie Hopkins (killed)
Archibald Grant Malcolm	Leslie Kerr Devitt
Franklin Roy Malcolm	Frederick Charles Mechin
Arthur Cracknell	Archibald Poucher Mechin
James Frederick Feasby	John Cochrane
Clifford Christopher Wannop	Elmer Ross Willson
Harold Haw	Donald Francis Willson
Alexander Cassie	Kenneth Emanuel Devitt
John Palmer Knox	Harry Nuttall
Arthur Wood	Meldrum Fawthrop
	Carl Edgar Devitt

SECOND WORLD WAR

Walter B. Knox (killed)	Gifford D. Baker (killed)
Borden E. Middleton	Charles J. Aldridge
Elmer L. Crawford	Robert Liscombe
Frederick C. Hodgson	Thomas Ross Knox
C. Russell Burrows	Boyer Philip
Francis B. Ritchie	Gordon Carlton
William Jones	William George Knox
Lloyd Hicks	Edward Fallows
Albert Maskell	Allan Carlton
Caldwell B. Sheppard	Ivan Fuller
Cyril Hart	Arden Wannop
Frederick A. Hicks	Earl Hilts
Bruce Hart	W. Allan Miller
Murray Hicks	John Moore
James Holtby	Dr. Lyman T. Barclay
Frederick Burrows	Ray Cowan
William Hicks	Pierson Baker
Joseph Burrows	Irvine Shea
D. Ross Willson	Gilbert Wannop
Grant O. Johnston	Wilfred Whitney
Walter D. Young	Donald Duncan
William H. Moore	Gordon F. Duncan

Probably the most moving eulogy ever written of the young men who sacrificed their lives on the battlefield, whether on land, sea or in the air, is contained in Laurence Binyon's poem, *For the Fallen*. The following verses are as applicable to the Brougham boys as to any of the other Canadians who surrendered all to keep our country glorious and free.

"They went with songs to the battle, they were young,
Straight of limb, true of eye, steady and aglow.
They were staunch to the end against odds uncounted,
They fell with their faces to the foe.

They shall not grow old, as we that are left grow old:
Age shall not weary them, nor the years condemn.
At the going down of the sun and in the morning
We shall remember them.

As the stars that shall be bright when we are dust,
Moving in marches upon the starry plain,
As the stars that are starry in the time of our darkness,
To the end, to the end, they remain."

PATRIOTISM — HOME AND COUNTRY

Happy the youth whose tender pliant years
On this great creed of life has well been reared,
'Mightier than the sword is truth', nor feared
Ever to face it, though grave danger nears,
And when the tide of criticism veers
Nobly stands for that truth, quite unafraid
Down on its altar love's great ransom laid
Convinced that patriots feel the call he hears
Oft does he dream of nobler things to come,
Utterly trusting, and with this content,
Never has patriotism greater meant
Than now, that truth and love surround the home.
Rare songs of "Home and Country" gladly sings
Youth's paean to the sky, on truth's glad wings.

Mrs. Thomas Norton



Barclay House 1865

CHAPTER 18

Brougham and District Families

ALBRIGHT Aaron Albright, born in Ireland in 1812, came to Canada and settled on Lot 25, Concession 5, with his wife Susan Devitt, who was born in 1810. Aaron died on May 26, 1887, and Susan in 1897.

Aaron's brother Henry, raised a family of seven. When asked their names he strung off a rhyme:

Matilda, John
Wright and Tom,
Elissa Jane, Bill
And Alex the baby

Matilda married, and so did John, who was wed to Helen Paterson from Claremont. They were the parents of three children. Wright suffered a sad fate, for he was kicked with a horse and succumbed. Thomas Albright married Sarah Lidget, and their son was Walter. An infant son, aged one year and five months, died.

Elissa Jane and Bill both married, and so did "baby" Alex, who was the husband of Lena Greig. Born in 1854, Alex died in 1947. His wife Lena was born in 1865 and died in 1943. They left a daughter, Pearl, who became Mrs. Jack Tweedie.

ANNIS Curmac Annis (Charles) arrived in Newbury, Massachusetts in 1662 from Enniskillen, Ireland. In 1793, Charles Annis (a descendant of Curmac) and Roger Conant, a distant relative, emigrated to Upper Canada and settled at the mouth of the creek, which now forms the port of Oshawa.

Levi Annis, son of Charles, married Rhoda Conant. Their twelfth child, Andrew, married Sara Taylor and they settled at Port Union. The eldest of their family of nine, David, born 1855, married Margaret Chester in 1880 and located on Concession 5, Pickering Town-

ship, where David became Superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School and Bible Class teacher at Whitevale for 40 years, also a school trustee and Deputy Reeve of Pickering Township. David and Margaret's second of five children, Edwin Ernest, born 1883, married Mina Hawkins and farmed for a few years on the farm west of the Howard Malcolm farm, recently vacated in 1973 by Oliver Stong. They lived there until 1916, when Mr. Annis bought the general store and post office in Brougham from George Philip. Mervin was five years old when the family moved to Brougham. Their three children were Florence Myrna, who married Lorne R. Morrish and lived in Highland Creek; Andrew Mervin, who married Isabel Honey from Port Perry in 1944; and Ruby Evelyn, who married Ralph Jones of Mount Zion. Isabel was a teacher for two years at Green River School before her marriage. Since her marriage she has put a lot of time and effort into the work of the Women's Institute and also the Rebekah Lodge where she became the District Deputy of the Rebekah Assembly of Ontario, Oshawa District #7 West.

In 1924, the Annis store burned and Mr. Annis was the leading force in organizing the Citizens' League and Fire Brigade. The store was rebuilt the next summer by Bill Sadler of Greenwood.

After selling his store, Eddie Annis bought the farm on Lot 19, Concession 6, from R. J. Cowan. Mervin bought the farm from his father in 1936.

Mervin and Isabel have resided on the farm until the present time (1973). They have four children — Lorne Wayne, who graduated from Metro Toronto Police College in March 1969 and married Elizabeth Howell in December 1970. He resigned from the Metro Police force in June 1973 to farm. John Ronald, a graduate of Pickering High School, works at Canadian International Paper in Markham, pitches ball for Greenwood and deals in antiques. Sheila Anne, also a graduate of Pickering High School, is planning on entering Ryerson Polytechnical Institute in September 1973. Richard Lawson is a student at Pickering High School.

Eddie Annis clerked in D. L. Mairs Hardware store before moving east in 1952. He died in 1956 in Athens, Ontario, where he was living with his second wife, Mae Cassels Annis.

BARCLAY The history of the Barclay family was written by the late Dr. Lyman Barclay. It reads as follows:

The Elder George Barclay was the first of the name in Canada, having emigrated from Fife, Scotland, in 1814. He brought with him his oldest son, George. His wife, Janet Tullis, followed him, but it is uncertain which of his other children were born here. However, Eli, my grandfather, was born in Canada. The others sons were: David, and William; there is no record of any daughters.

These people seem to have had some material resources, for they were able to buy land, not immediately, but, in 1819, George bought from Mrs. Mathews the north half of lot 19, concession 6, Pickering Township, Ontario County. This had been a U.E.L. grant of the whole of lot 19, 200 acres, comprising part of the Village of Brougham. The date of the deed to George Barclay is 1819. Eli, his youngest son, inherited this farm. It later descended through his son, Charles, my father, and Harold, my brother, who sold it in 1958, and moved to a farm which he bought near Lindsay; a much poorer man than his original progenitor in this country, except in progeny.

Of George, William, and David little is known. George was involved heavily in the rebellion of 1837, and, indeed, narrowly escaped the fate of Lount, and of Mathews his neighbor across the road. There was a mortgage of 900 pounds placed on his father's farm in that year which was presumably to bail him out of jail. It was discharged the following year.

A grant of land had been made to one, Elmsley, presumably a family compact adherent, consisting of 600 acres, lots 16, 17 and 18, concession 7. The front half of these lots were bought by these brothers Barclay. George sold his to John Miller in 1839 and he moved to Lobo, near London, Ontario. Presumably, after the affair of 1837, the neighborhood had become uncomfortable for him; in any case, a land development company was attracting settlers to that area at the time. David sold his land to John Russell, and William sold his to Boyer, whose son, Abe, incidentally, was later the inventor of the adding machine. Millers are still there in the person of Hugh, who, like his progenitors, is a noted stock breeder. Allan lives in Pickering, an official in a life insurance company. Robert, a real artisan in Brougham, and probably of more interest to posterity in that he is an antiquarian of considerable note and has been the prime mover in the establishment of the museum of pioneer history at Brougham, and is presently, in the midst of a busy life, writing an history of Brougham Village, which must involve a great deal of tedious research.

Nor are Barclays unrepresented: Frank still lives on an island of the old homestead (in 1968) as does Helen, in a cottage at the corner of Brock Road and the 7th concession which was built, probably about 1850, for a dower house for the original settlers when they retired from the farm.

After they finished with it, it was in foreign hands for a number of years, and finally fell into grave disrepair until it was reacquired and renovated in 1934-5 to house another dower matron, my mother, Caroline Stevenson, when my brother in his turn, brought her successor to the old house. In addition, Lyman bought an area from great uncle Frederic Green at Greenwood, and is in residence there.

(Since time of writing Dr. Lyman died in 1972.) It is of interest that this is the site of one of the original mills in Pickering Township.

So much for the land. The story of the people involved is not as clearly defined; much of it is hearsay.

Of the original settler, curiously enough, we have more information than of most of his descendants. He was an ordained minister, Baptist, educated at St. Andrews University near his native town of Cupar, and married Janet Tullis. There are plenty of the Tullis name in Fife. On immigration to Canada it would seem that he was much more interested in his clerical duties, or avocations, than in farming. In any case he went about the country as an itinerant preacher, ranging from Newmarket to Whitby, which considering the state of transportation at that time must have kept him from home for much of the season when he had been better at home if he were a serious farmer. It seems likely that this aspect of life was looked after by his four sons. It would seem likely, also, that he fell foul of the redoubtable Bishop Strachan because he was not allowed to marry or bury, at least in early times, though that must have been overcome later on for I know of a marriage he performed — Cooper, at Claremont — two generations back. Also, toward the end, he occupied a pulpit at Markham, though somewhat contentiously, according to Dr. McKay, author of *The Pickering Story*. There are stones to various members of the family in the district: At the foot of the Brock Road, in the Baptist cemetery at Claremont, and in the Union cemetery east of Claremont.

Of his four sons, less is known; David was a carpenter and died without issue. William sired Lyman Theophilus, a lawyer in Whitby, who later moved to Edmonton around 1910 and brought up a numerous family of very reputable children. George, as noted above, moved to western Ontario, and apart from a brief meeting with one of his grandchildren, also George, nothing is known of his family.

Of more direct interest as far as this neighborhood is concerned is Eli, who married Mary Ann Harper. He was a nice, mild man, and she died in 1903. She was quite modern in certain aspects in that she smoked, not cigarettes, but a perfectly honest clay pipe. The first house on the place was a log cabin which stood just west of the dower house on the 7th. On completion of the big house, in 1865, the year of my father's birth, this was relegated to serve as a smoke house; one can imagine my grandmother's chagrin when she burned it down while smoking meat.

There were many children of this union: Two sons, John and Charles, the latter my father; Eliza, the eldest, married George Burton and they sired the famous Burtons of Simpsons Ltd., and University of Toronto, Department of Physics. Emma married Robert Fuller and they produced a notable family, in size and quality; there were



Eli G. Barclay 1825-1893, who built house shown on page 290.

12 children of whom 11 reached maturity. Elizabeth married Malcolm Boyle; they lived at Fort Qu'Appelle in Saskatchewan. I know nothing about them. Adeline did not marry and lived with us, a great aid in the household, but something of a tyrant and a sore harrassment to my mother at times. John's daughter, Lila, was adopted into our family at the age of 8 years, her mother having died when she was 4. She married Winton White.

It is necessary to confine this narrative to the branch of the family with which I am most intimately concerned: That is the family of the youngest of the Elder George's sons, Charles, my father. Born in 1865, he died in 1926. In 1891 he married Caroline Susan Stevenson and was in charge of the homestead. The first-born child, Ralph, died at 4 years of diphtheria. After him came Maud, 1895; Maud married, first, Leo J. Heywood and had three children: John, who died at the age of six of appendicitis; Lois, who married Dr. M. McCausland and became the parents of Judith Barbara (1941) Mary Susan (1942) Margaret Kathleen (1948) and Patricia Elizabeth; Barbara married E. Brady, and their children are Michael John and Mary Kathleen. After Leo's death, Maud married Dr. D. Rigg. Mary, 1897, married J. Lawrence Goad and had four boys; the first stillborn, then in order: James, married Joan Ellis; Edward, married Mary Lynn Bowman; Lawrence, married Diana Jacob. Mother died in 1955 at the age of 84.

I shall not try to detail any other progeny because it does not serve our present purpose, and indeed I am not able to do so extempore. The other children are: Lyman, 1900; Harold, 1902, married Gladys Tweedie; Helen, 1904, whose career has been in nursing, married Gordon Auld, and Frank, 1906, married Rowena Cooper.

I, Lyman, qualified in medicine at Toronto in 1926, and after interning at the old Grace Hospital in Toronto, went to Edinburgh

where I finally got to be a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons. Returning to Toronto, I started a surgical practice, first on the staff of Grace Hospital, then, on amalgamation, on the Toronto Western Hospital Staff, as plastic surgeon, and associate professor at University of Toronto. My practice was interrupted, 1942 to 1946, by service in the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, achieving the rank of Lt. Col., and having the honour to be in command of the Canadian Plastic Surgery Service at Bastingstoke, England. Married to Margaret Inglis, in 1931, we have one daughter, Heather, who married John S. Martin, Ph.D.

The second son of Charles Barclay, Harold, who married Gladys Tweedie, was the father of 11 children: George David (1933); Carol Anne (1934); Margaret Joan (1936); Nancy Ruth (1938); John Lawrence (1940); Patricia Jean (1942); Stanley Harold (1943); Linda Elizabeth (1946); Rodger Charles (1952); Janice Gladys (1954); and Brian Douglas (1955). Harold died in 1971.

The youngest son of Charles, Frank, who married Rowena Cooper, has one daughter, Beverley Georgina. Beverley is married to Earl Wilson.

BARJAK As a young man, Joseph Barjak came alone from Czechoslovakia in 1926. Although a bricklayer by trade, he took on jobs such as grocery storekeeper and butcher. He was married on November 20, 1935, in Toronto, to Josephine Gabriel, who came from Czechoslovakia when she was six weeks old in 1928 to Chicago, where she lived with her parents until she was 10, at which time they returned to their home country. Back to America when she was 15; this time she resided in Toronto.

Joseph and Josephine welcomed Joseph Junior into their lives in 1936. They began married life by renting a store in Toronto, then buying it. In 1945 they bought the John Benedix farm one and one-half miles south of Markham. Grieving over the tragedy of their home, burned to the ground, and with no insurance to cover it, they sold the farm in 1949, and it was their introduction to Brougham when they bought the Brougham Garage in May, 1950, from Bruce Easton.

Patrons of the garage enjoyed Joe's pleasant and courteous manner in business. Prior to his inaugurating a wrecking yard, when there were no cars on the lot, it was time for Joe Jr. to apply for his driving license. With Ed Pugh, a regular customer at the garage and snack bar, Young Joe was tearing around the rough terrain of the yard in his ambitious effort to drive. From across the road came Bert Gray, who sternly told Mrs. Barjak to stop lessons before "young Joe" killed himself.

With the first crippled car in the wrecking yard, a customer came

in for a part. Inexperienced at this early stage, Joseph jacked up the car, which promptly fell on him. Roy Ward, Ivan Booth, and Jack Chapman, employees of the Pickering Township Garage across the road, were summoned to lift the car and rescue the proprietor.

Both Josephs, Junior and Senior, were the holders of mechanics licenses.

Joe Junior married Barbara Bruce of Ajax. Their offspring were Elizabeth (Betty) and Steven. He became a high school teacher, instructing in motor mechanics, in Dunnville, Ontario.

Joseph Barjak, Sr., sold his garage and business to Anthony Nicolai in 1968, and looking forward to a long and happy retirement, moved to their house on Gould Street in Brougham. Retirement, however, was short-lived, for he became incurably ill, and died August 22, 1969.

BARRETT Leonard and Mildred Barrett came to Bougham in April, 1961. They were married in Whitevale United Church May 22, 1948. They have two children, Donald Paul, born April 19, 1955 and Catherine Judith, born May 2, 1956.

Leonard Norman Barrett was born at Pickering, Ontario, August 4, 1914, and was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Murwood Barrett. His father, Murwood Rowe Barrett, was born June 15, 1878 at Newcastle, Ontario. The son of Richard and Sarah Barrett, he came to a farm east of Pickering Village at the age of 12 where he lived until his death on July 5, 1956. His wife, the former Mabel Louise Banks, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Henry Banks, was born July 15, 1878, and lived all her life in the Pickering Village area, where the Banks family name goes back many years as farmers and settlers in that area. She died July 4, 1943. They had a family of five boys, Clifford, Leonard, Ivan, Carman and Vernon, and two daughters, Berneice (Mrs. Jack Blight) and Mildred (Mrs. Russell Trousdale). The late Mr. Barrett had two sisters who both lived in the Village of Brougham, Edna Pearl Barrett and Hattie Maude Ellicott (Mrs. Will Ellicott).

The Ellicott, Barrett and Banks family descendants married into the Bath family name in Pickering Township; therefore the Ellicott, Bath and Barrett families still have living descendants in the Township and surrounding area. Most of the late descendants of these families are buried at Erskine Cemetery in Pickering Township.

BAYLES Thomas W. Bayles, born in 1860 in Ontario County was the son of English parents. His wife, Margaret Ann Smith, born in 1852 in Pickering Township, was of Irish and Scottish descent. They farmed near Audley and had two sons — John F. and Walter Cleaveland.

in for a part. Inexperienced at this early stage, Joseph jacked up the car, which promptly fell on him. Roy Ward, Ivan Booth, and Jack Chapman, employees of the Pickering Township Garage across the road, were summoned to lift the car and rescue the proprietor.

Both Josephs, Junior and Senior, were the holders of mechanics licenses.

Joe Junior married Barbara Bruce of Ajax. Their offspring were Elizabeth (Betty) and Steven. He became a high school teacher, instructing in motor mechanics, in Dunnville, Ontario.

Joseph Barjak, Sr., sold his garage and business to Anthony Nicolai in 1968, and looking forward to a long and happy retirement, moved to their house on Gould Street in Brougham. Retirement, however, was short-lived, for he became incurably ill, and died August 22, 1969.

BARRETT Leonard and Mildred Barrett came to Bougham in April, 1961. They were married in Whitevale United Church May 22, 1948. They have two children, Donald Paul, born April 19, 1955 and Catherine Judith, born May 2, 1956.

Leonard Norman Barrett was born at Pickering, Ontario, August 4, 1914, and was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Murwood Barrett. His father, Murwood Rowe Barrett, was born June 15, 1878 at Newcastle, Ontario. The son of Richard and Sarah Barrett, he came to a farm east of Pickering Village at the age of 12 where he lived until his death on July 5, 1956. His wife, the former Mabel Louise Banks, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Henry Banks, was born July 15, 1878, and lived all her life in the Pickering Village area, where the Banks family name goes back many years as farmers and settlers in that area. She died July 4, 1943. They had a family of five boys, Clifford, Leonard, Ivan, Carman and Vernon, and two daughters, Berneice (Mrs. Jack Blight) and Mildred (Mrs. Russell Trousdale). The late Mr. Barrett had two sisters who both lived in the Village of Brougham, Edna Pearl Barrett and Hattie Maude Ellicott (Mrs. Will Ellicott).

The Ellicott, Barrett and Banks family descendants married into the Bath family name in Pickering Township; therefore the Ellicott, Bath and Barrett families still have living descendants in the Township and surrounding area. Most of the late descendants of these families are buried at Erskine Cemetery in Pickering Township.

BAYLES Thomas W. Bayles, born in 1860 in Ontario County was the son of English parents. His wife, Margaret Ann Smith, born in 1852 in Pickering Township, was of Irish and Scottish descent. They farmed near Audley and had two sons — John F. and Walter Cleaveland.

In 1905, Thomas Bayles purchased the Boyer Mill and farm at Lot 12, Concession 7, Pickering Township. Abraham Boyer, Mrs. Bayles' brother-in-law, was killed at this mill in 1904, when his coat became entangled in a steel shaft. His body was thrown into the open mill-race and was found a few hours later by his wife.

Mr. T. Bayles and his sons worked the farm and operated the saw mill and the grist mill named "Cold Water Mills." Thomas was accidentally killed in 1907 while moving a piledriver up to the dam to do some repair work.

John Bayles carried on the work of the farm and the mills until 1960 when the property was purchased by Metro Toronto and Region Conservation Authority. The land is now part of Claremont Conservation Park, but the buildings were demolished. Mr. and Mrs. Bayles moved to a house and lot south of their original home. At this residence they had a fine vegetable garden and beautiful flowers. John's wife was Beatrice Linton and their one daughter, Margaret, married Walter Pascoe. Margaret and Walter's children are Alice and Gerald. John Bayles died in 1969 and his widow moved to Port Perry.

Walter Bayles, after helping on the farm and in the mill, in 1911 purchased 90 acres of land, Lot 19, Concession 5, Pickering Township from Robert S. Phillips. The farm is $\frac{1}{2}$ mile south of Brougham on the west side of the Brock Road.

On July 23, 1913, Walter married Mary Viola Parkin of Kinsale. Mary was the only daughter of six children born to William Parkin and wife Jane (Harbron). Both the Parkin and Harbron families had come from England and settled in the Kinsale area.

In 1914, Walter had a large barn built on his farm. Many of the timbers used in this barn were cut from the bush on the farm and planed at his brother John's sawmill. John Ashenurst of Goodwood was the carpenter in charge, but all the neighbours helped in the barn raising. After the work was finished, a dance was held in the new barn.

In 1939, 1200 hardwood trees were planted on the Bayles farm at the south end. Walter and his wife took pride in their vegetable and flower gardens and Walter had an egg route in Toronto for over thirty years.

In 1959, the first contour farm plan in Ontario County was begun on the Walter Bayles farm. This type of ploughing is still being used on the farm.

Walter passed away suddenly in August, 1967 and his wife survives him, along with their three children — Annie, Dorothy and William.

After Annie's marriage to Howard Plaxton in 1942, they farmed at Salem for one year and at Cedar Grove for two years. In 1945 they purchased the former Alfred Hamilton farm, Lot 18, Concession

5, Pickering Township. They had a dairy herd and shipped milk to Toronto. Howard, for a number of years, played soccer, hockey and baseball and enjoys hunting and fishing as a hobby. He is a charter member of the Pickering Rod and Gun Club.

Annie was organist at St. John's United Church for over seventeen years. She was a Life Member of the W.M.S. and was on the executive of that organization and also the U.C.W.

In the fall of 1969, Howard and Annie sold their farm and bought a home in Brooklin, Ontario. Howard still drives a school bus for Rural Bus Lines of Brougham, a job he has been doing for the past 11 years.

Dorothy, the younger daughter of Walter and Mary Bayles, worked as a Bell Telephone operator in Pickering. She married Kenneth Whittington in 1951. During the Second World War, Ken was in the R.C.A.F. and R.A.F. He completed 37 bomber operations over Germany and was awarded the D.F.C. and six other awards. Their children are Grant, Donna and June, who attend High School in Oshawa.

William has worked on the farm all his life and in 1959 purchased it from his father. He does mixed farming and sells cream to a creamery. He is a member of the Brougham Volunteer Fire Brigade.

In August 1972, William sold the farm to the Provincial Government for the new Cedarwood North Pickering Development.

BEELBY Mathew Beelby, who came from England, married a Middleton girl. Born to this couple were four sons, William, Frank, Kirkwood and John. The home farm was in Lot 20, Concession 8, Pickering Township. John lived on this farm until he moved to Claremont where he died. Kirkwood lived on Lot 10, Concession 5 at Greenwood.

Frank Beelby took as his wife, Frances Hood. They farmed Lot 29, Concession 7, Pickering Township and raised two sons, Ernest and Fred. Elsie Carter became the wife of Ernest Beelby and they farmed Lot 30, Concession 6, Pickering Township. There were five children. Edna married Russell Hodgson and they have four children — Shirley, Douglas, Gordon and Ronald. The family reside in Claremont and Russ works in Oshawa at General Motors. Murray Beelby and his wife, Barbara Rodgers moved to Brougham in 1953. Robert, Gary, Sharon and Michael are their children. Murray is a cement finisher. Kenneth Beelby married Joyce Raines and they live in Uxbridge with their three children, John, Keith and Debbie. Orval Beelby and Betty Postill were married and live in Stouffville with their two children, David and Susan. Clarence Beelby married Shirley Taylor and they have three children, Jim, Donna and Dianne. Shirley and Clarence make their home in Claremont.



Donald A. Beer 1907-1969

BEER The Beer family originated in England. Tom, Albert and James, sons of Joseph, emigrated to Canada as young men. There were also four daughters in the family — Marian, Alfred Hamilton's first wife; Sarah, who married Dave Stephenson and had a daughter Mae; Arvilla, who was Mrs. Harry Wright, lived in Georgetown and had two daughters; and Lena (Mrs. Chinn) lived in Brooklin. Albert was married twice, but had no children. He lived all his life in Brougham. Tom Beer married Annie Beattie and they had one son Donald, born in 1907. Annie was a daughter of James Beattie, who had been a shepherd in Scotland and emigrated to Canada when Annie was a small child. Annie had two sisters, Mary and Janet and one brother Jimmie Jr. The Beatties lived for many years in the village. Annie was a widow (Mrs. Wannop) with one son, Clifford, when she married Tom Beer.

In 1932, Donald Beer married Charlotte Varnum. They had three children — Eleanor, Kenneth and Shirley. Eleanor married Gordon Todd in 1955 and they had three daughters — Holly, Juliette and Sherri. Gordon passed away suddenly in 1971. Kenneth married Shirley Ormiston in 1957. They had a family of five boys — Kevin, Kerry, Keith, Kim and Karl. Kenneth died in 1964 during heart surgery. Shirley married Dennis Smith in 1954 and they had two children — Rickey and Colleen. In 1969, she married Bryan de Lang and their children are Shawn and Jacqueline.

Donald married Lela Elliott in February, 1947 and they made their home in Brougham. As a young man, Don started his career as a bank clerk. After three years, he branched out into the general insurance business — which lasted for 21 years. He handled the liability insurance for four townships — Pickering, Reach, Cart-

wright and Manvers. The Rural Bus Lines was inaugurated in 1948 with Donald as manager and Lee as secretary-treasurer. At first he owned two buses, but the business grew and when the Rural Bus Lines was sold in 1968, there were 57.

Don was an ardent sportsman. His interest in sport was evident by the number of teams he managed in hockey and softball, two of each won all Ontario championships. He was a director of the Ontario Rural Softball Association and a past Vice-President of the Rural Hockey Association. He had time to be a fireman, a councillor and to help with any community work. He used to say to his many business associates and friends "Better to wear out than rust out".

Donald Beer died on January 30, 1969, having lived all his life in Brougham. Lee has taken up residence on Scugog Island in 1973.

BENTLEY William, Nathan and James L. Bentley were born in New York State near Syracuse. William came to Canada in 1829 and located on the 6th Concession. He opened the first store at what came to be known as Bentley's Corners in 1835. He died in 1860. Nathan came in 1831 and purchased the bush farm, Lot 32, Concession 9, where he resided continuously until his death in 1874. James L. came in 1835 and lived in Brougham until his death in 1866.

Miron Bentley was born in 1798 and came to Canada when a young man. He married Hannah Badgerow. Their daughter, Mrs. William Hubbard, was born in 1829. Miron Bentley died in 1844



Bentley House built by William Bentley 1853, presently owned by Donald Gibson.

and his wife in 1885.

William Bentley bought one acre at the corner of Brock Road and the 6th concession from Thomas Hubbard in 1846. He bought another acre in 1857, then in 1874 sold two acres to J. Venzant. Dr. Lafayette Bentley, son of James Bentley, bought the two acres back in 1914. James Bentley is listed in the records as "pillmaker, 1853." Dr. Lafayette Bentley, born October 22, 1845, died August 14th, 1918.

William Bentley had four daughters, and Dr. Lafayette Bentley had one daughter, Nina, who married Laudlow Sheppard. The Sheppard's had two children, the late Muriel Sheppard, and Caldwell, who married a girl from the Netherlands, Alida Van Dijk, and they are the parents of three boys — Brian, Glenn and Gregory. Nina Sheppard makes her home with her son in Scarborough.

BIRRELL In regard to early history of the Birrell family there is a book written by an eminent Scotch surgeon about 1825 by the name of Robert Annan concerning Kinrosshire, Scotland, the home of the Birrells. It is an historical place as, near there, is situated Lockleven Castle where Queen Mary escaped from imprisonment in 1568 and her deliverer is said to have thrown the keys into the lake. In 1805, during a drought, they were found by a fisherboy.

From very early times the Birrells were manufacturers of Parchment and Vellum at Kinross.

Here is an extract from the above-mentioned book on this subject. "David Birrell a noted surgeon was my informant, he told me that a written document from the old Chancery Office at Edinburgh (a receipt for Parchment) had been in the Birrell family for 300 years. The date on the document is 1530."

A younger brother than the said David Birrell named Ebenezer Birrell came to Canada and bears testimony to the same effect, he being the last to have been taught the manufacture by the father.

Then follows a letter written by Ebenezer and Margaret Birrell confirming the above.

Again quoting from the book it says, "Regarding the quality of the Parchment any remark would be out of place. The employment by the Chancery Office for so long a time would be decisive on this point."

Mr. John Birrell, father of Ebenezer Birrell, was the author of a short but well-written "Life of his school fellow Michael Bruce" "Lives of Eminent Scotchmen" published in London. He was also a contributor of Ruddemans weekly magazine.

In memoirs of the "Life of Sir Walter Scott" by Lockhart there is a letter written by Sir Walter to Mrs. Scott, which says: "Mr. Birrell



Ebenezer Birrell 1800-1888

and Mr. Greig the clergyman dined with me and your health was not forgotten."

"The Birrells succeeded the monks as manufacture of Parchment in that locality." End of quotation from the book.

Ebenezer Birrell was born at Kinrosswood Hall, Kinross, Scotland, in 1800, the son of John Birrell, manufacturer of Parchment and Vellum and a surveyor and came to Canada in 1834 locating on Lots 9-10-11, Concession 7, Pickering Township, his home being known as Maple Hall.

Before coming to Canada he had studied art and appears to have done his best landscape work in the early twenties of his beloved Highlands.

He was a land surveyor and did important work on Lockleven in 1827. His passage to Canada seems to have been a very lengthy and tedious one having taken over a month to make the voyage.

For many years he was one of Pickering's most prominent citizens. He was a man of superior education and took interest in all life of



David Birrell 1842-1927



Robert Birrell 1875-1941

the community. He was president of Pickering Agricultural Society during the period from 1853 to 1859 and local Superintendent of Education in the years 1856 to 1865.

For many years he was an officer in the Ontario Militia and for some time held position of Lieutenant Colonel, commanding the 3rd and 4th Battalions. These military appointments were made by the Governor General of British North America who was at that time Lord Elgin.

The said Ebenezer Birrell was an elder and session clerk of the Presbyterian church in Claremont. He was also a Justice of the Peace and appears to have dealt with many local law breakers and among his old records some very amusing incidents are to be found.

Ebenezer was one of several children born to John and Christian Birrell: David, Robert, John, Mary, William, Christian, Ebenezer, Elizabeth and Margaret. The eldest son, David, became a doctor and later practised in Peckham, London. Robert continued the parchment business in Kinnesswood, married, and built Park House there. Ebenezer had already travelled about Scotland sketching and now was interested in sailing for Canada.

After settling on lots 9 and 10 of the 7th concession, Pickering Township, in 1834, Ebenezer added lot 11 in 1836. At that time concession 7 was only opened in part and there were few settlers north of that.

The first home was a log house built on lot 9 much closer to the road than the frame house with two wings which came later and was described as "your palatial cottage" in a friend's letter. This house was built far back from the road and reached by a long winding drive through a woodland. This was Maple Hall, shared with his wife Janet Mackey until her early death in 1846; later with his sister Margaret who then came out to Canada.

Ebenezer became "Squire Birrell" when he was Justice of the Peace. His landscapes and portraits were exhibited at the Provincial Exhibitions, and in 1854 he was an Art Judge of the Upper Canada Art Council.

Ebenezer died in 1888, aged 88 years, at his son David's residence, the old home Maple Hall, and at which place his only surviving grandson, Robert Birrell, passed on in July, 1941.

NOTE: There is evidence in church records at the Dunbarton United Church that Ebenezer Birrell came much earlier to the south of Pickering Township.

Five children were born to Ebenezer and Janet: Janet (Jessie), John, James, David, and Christian. Janet was first married to Mr. Stevenson in Caledon, and then to Mr. Trew, moving to Calgary in later years with her daughter Christine. John while still a boy was sent to relatives in London, and did not return to Canada. James

farmed the northern half of the Birrell lots 9 and 10 before moving to Claremont; his children were Elizabeth, Ann, Jennie, Christine, Minnie and William. Ebenezer's youngest daughter, Christine, married Arthur Johnston, the well-known livestock importer and became the mother of Robert, Nettie and Mabel.

David Birrell (1842-1927) youngest son of Ebenezer, farmed the southern half of Lots 9 and 10, as well as importing and breeding Clyde horses, Shorthorn cattle and Cotswold sheep. Arthur Johnston and David Birrell were neighbours for many years, as well as business associates for a time in importing stock.

In 1868 David married Catherine Johnston, Arthur's sister, and three years later established a separate household, moving one wing of old Maple Hall a short distance westward before making an addition to it. Likely Mrs. David Birrell, married at 17, was glad to have a home of her own, having spent several years with David's haughty and disdainful Auntie Birrell, who was nevertheless not above going through the pockets of his coat if left hanging nearby. He was rewarded one day, however, when her finger was pricked on a sharp object put there, and her response was a surprised, "Prodigious me! What fell thing has David got in his pocket!"

The five children born to David Birrell and his wife were: Alice, John, Margaret, Robert, and Ann Jane. Alice died in infancy, and John was tragically killed in a train accident shortly before he was to be married. Margaret remained a spinster living at home and later in Whitby. The youngest, Ann Jane (1880-1961) or Angie as she was known, married Winford Milne of Hillside Mill, Scarborough; Hamilton then became their home and the city where their four children were born. The children were: Margaret Scott Milne (now Mrs. R. E. Haist, Toronto), Isabel Catherine Milne (Mrs. C. V. Morden, Willowdale), John B. Birrell Tweedie Milne (Hamilton) and Frances Goodfellow Milne (Mrs. H. McV. Smith, Hamilton).

Robert Birrell (1875-1941) younger son of David, was the third of the family to farm lots 9 and 10. After the three R's from Grandfather Ebenezer Birrell who taught them all, he went to the local school and then on to Whitby High School. "Stonewall" was the colourful name he earned there playing his favourite game, hockey. The same Auntie Birrell already mentioned, remembered her great-nephew in her very entertaining "last will and testament" with the following, ". . . Robert never being unkind to my dear Horsey that I mind of, I also bequeath him her portrait . . ."

Mrs. Mildred Birrell, Robert's widow, continued on the farm until its sale in 1963, approximately 130 years after Ebenezer first settled there. Mildred Birrell bought a home in Port Perry, where she still resides. Homer Jackson was the purchaser of the Birrell family farm and he lives there with his wife Norine.

BLACKMAN Harry Blackman, a tailor came from Sussex, England to Canada in 1914. He served in the first World War.

Harold Blackman, a son, came to Brougham to live with his family on August 29, 1959. Their new home had been built by Leonard Weatherston and everything was ready for the Blackman family to move in. Mr. Blackman had a small printing press before he came to Brougham but after coming, he purchased a new Heidelberg press and operated a printing business in his basement. He printed tickets, letter heads, envelopes, invitations and many different kinds of job printing.

At ten years of age, Mr. Blackman became interested in pigeons at the Y.M.C.A. in Toronto. He built a substantial dove-cote at his new house and now has 20 High Flying Rollers. Mr. Blackman has always been an ardent horseshoe pitcher. He has entered the Canadian Championships at the Canadian National Exhibition for many years.

Harold Blackman married Isabel Cook and they have two children, Mary Lynn and Douglas. Mary Lynn has worked for six years in the office at Pickering Nuclear Plant. Douglas, after graduating from Trent University, Peterborough, in History and Political Science, has this year, 1973, successfully passed his first year in Law at the University of Ottawa.

Mrs. Blackman teaches Sunday School and gets a great deal of enjoyment from the pupils. She has a real talent for communicating with young children and is very much loved by all the young girls and boys she has taught over the years.

BOYER David Boyer (1813-1888) was born in Canada and settled on Lot 13, Concession 7, in 1858. He sold his farm to James Madill, husband of Hannah Boyer, who sold it back to Joseph Boyer when they retired in Claremont. It is now part of Cherry Downs Golf Course. Joseph was a successful inventor and manufacturer in Detroit.

BROWN Robert Brown, a carpenter, came to Brougham between 1840 and 1850 and built the blacksmith shop and carpenter shop — a building about 30' x 60' or 70'. It had a second storey used for painting the buggies and wagons which were made there. The blacksmith shop had two forges as, beside the blacksmith, a man was employed to help and learn the trade.

Robert Brown married Margaret MacIntyre, daughter of Nichol MacIntyre, who owned the farm at the corner of the Whitevale side-road and #7 Highway. The MacIntyres originated on the Isle of Mull, Scotland. Margaret's brother, Dugald MacIntyre, owned various properties in Brougham and lived there until he died in 1895. Margaret was a nurse and midwife in the community. Her services were prized beyond the community, as Mrs. Captain Greenwood, who had



Mr. and Mrs. Thomas C. Brown and their daughter Minnie, 1900

moved to Whitby from Brougham, when she needed nursing care, called on Margaret Brown. The Greenwood's son later became Sir Hamer Greenwood — a member of the British Parliament and Secretary of State to Ireland.

Robert and Margaret Brown's family were Margaret, Isabelle, Thomas Clayton and Frank. Margaret married William Mosgrove, blacksmith, and they had one daughter, Hattie. She married Frank Gerow and their children were Jack and Phyllis. Jack had no children, but Phyllis (Mrs. Alex Moffatt) had one daughter, Judith (Mrs. George Boehm). Isabelle was never married. Thomas married Bella Smith. Their children were George Robert, who drowned at age 19; William, who married Nellie Rowney and had four children — Margaret (Mrs. George Drynan of Oshawa), Jack, Mary (Mrs. Jack Wells), and Thomas, all of Toronto; and Minnie, who married Howard Malcolm and had six children, Jean, Robert, Mary, Fern, Helen and Sarah. (See Malcolm); and Frank, who married Lucy Graham of Leamington and had three children, Harold of Detroit, Beatrice (Mrs. Will Whittaker of Paris, Ontario), and Margaret (Mrs. Jack Butler), of Windsor.

BURROWS Charles and Amy Burrows bought a farm four miles north of Oshawa after World War 1 — in 1919. In 1921 they moved to their 85 acres of, as Amy described it, "good maple bush, good house and barn — real good." They raised market garden vegetables and Charlie took them, along with chickens and eggs, to the St. Lawrence Market in Toronto to sell. Produce was cheap in those days, and, Mrs. Burrows said, it was hard to make a living.

The Burrows had five sons: Percy, Albert, Joseph, Fred and Russell. During the Depression they worked on farms with small wages, but, according to Amy, "we got along."

Percy, the oldest boy, worked at General Motors in Oshawa, but

he had a heart condition, and died on April 21, 1930.

When World War 2 began in 1939, Russell joined the forces and by 1940 was overseas. He was taken prisoner at Dieppe, and spent three years in prison camp. When Joe's turn came, he spent two years overseas, and one year after the war was over.

Fred was buried in British Columbia in 1963, where he was struck with lightning.

In 1937 the Burrows left their farm to come to Brougham, where they bought a home and built a garage on Highway 7. This was the start of a long-lasting and successful career for Joe. The elder Burrows had four cabins on their property and started in the tourist business. They operated a small store, where Mrs. Burrows served meals and quick lunches.

When Joe Burrows returned from overseas, he tore down the first garage and built a bigger and better one. He married Jessie Sim and became the father of two daughters, Bonnie and Penny.

When the new garage was built, Charlie and Amy Burrows bought the house next door, and Joe built a bungalow for his family. The cabins were moved to the older house, and the tourist business was continued, while for 23 years Charlie looked after Brougham School until he was forced to give up because of illness.

In 1962 Joe provided his parents with a trip to England. They left Malton Airport in June that year, and returned early in August by boat to Montreal, where Joe and his family met them. They found Joe's father, Charles, had been ill during the trip and was still ailing on his return. On February 20, 1963, he died.

Amy Burrows was always active in the Brougham community — a member of the United Church Women, The Women's Institute, and Joy Rebekah Lodge. She left Brougham, and her son Joe to carry on with Burrow's Garage, to retire in Ajax, but frequently came back "to see all my friends at Brougham — it is so nice to get among them all."

BURTON Thomas Burton, the founder of the Burton family, was a Yorkshireman who emigrated to Markham in 1830. He married Isabella Wilson, and they produced three sons, Thomas, Israel and Richard, who settled in Pickering.

Thomas Burton, married to Susan Milligan, was Whitevale's first postmaster, and operated a hotel. His family were: George, William, Thomas, Nancy, Adelia, Fanny, and Mary.

Israel married Caroline Sleigh, and his progeny were: Truman, Frank, Isabella, and Maria, who all resided in the United States.

Richard resided in Pickering Township, farming first on Lot 27, Concession 9, then Lot 16, Concession 6, until his death in 1856. Married to Sarah Palmer, who lived until 1880, he had seven chil-



The Burton Homestead Lot 16, Conc. 6

dren: Mary (Mrs. W. Wilson, of Brougham), Thomas, John, Lydia, Nicholas (who spent 30 years as harness maker in Claremont), Sarah, and Richard.

Richard's son John continued to farm on Lot 16, Concession 6, until his death in 1929, his wife in 1902. He had five sons and four daughters. Two sons remained in Pickering Township. Orville married Nora Bleuman and continued on the family farm, while Norman married Jessie Russell and farmed Lot 19, Concession 7, from 1920 until 1965. They had one daughter, Dorothy (Mrs. Earl Cook, Claremont), Arnold, Markham, who married Phyllis Crawford; and Howard, Brougham, who married Doris Connor of Stouffville. Howard and Doris are the parents of two sets of twins, Carolyn and Colleen and Pamela and Patricia. They reside in Brougham.



The Mechin and Norman Burton House

CAMPBELL John Wesley Campbell was one of seven children who lived on a farm south of Little Britain. He married Iva May Willson and they had four children. After Mrs. Campbell's death in 1934, Mr. Campbell with his three boys, Ross, Earl and Milton came to work for John Soden, east of Brougham. Elva, the only daughter, stayed with an aunt in Lindsay.

John Campbell became ill after working for John Soden for a month. He was hospitalized for over two years and on his release from hospital, worked in Toronto and Woodstock areas for a few years before moving to Vancouver when he spent the rest of his life. He was killed in a motor accident in May, 1973 and his body was flown back to Ontario to be buried beside his wife in a cemetery in Woodville.

Ross Campbell attended Greenwood Public School and in 1936 he returned to Little Britain to live with an aunt. After four years in the Armed Forces, Ross obtained his mechanics license and worked in many parts of Ontario as service manager for General Motors car dealers. Ross lives in Lindsay and is presently working for an insurance appraisal firm.

Earl Campbell attended school at Greenwood and Pickering. In 1944 he left the Soden farm, going out to work at different jobs for seven years. The last 23 years he has worked for Barclay Transport Ltd. In 1948, while working in Toronto, he married Margaret (Peggie) Tweedie. They have three sons — Dennis, Gary and Donald. Dennis married Susan Howell, daughter of Randy Howell, and they live and work in Toronto. Earl has been a member of the Brougham I.O.O.F. Lodge for 25 years and is also an active member of the Brougham Volunteer Fire Brigade. In 1973 he was elected Chief. Earl has been very generous with his time in community projects.

Milton left the Soden farm in 1953 and started working for Packagemaster Ltd. of Ajax. In 1955 he married Norma Waller and they have five children — Janis, John, Kelly, Sandy and Julie. Milton and his wife and family live in Ajax.

CARTER Mildred Irene (Carter) Barrett, the eldest daughter of Roy and Janet Carter, was born at Green River, Ontario, July 23, 1925. Her father, Thomas Roy Carter was born at Audley, Ontario, October 12, 1891. When he was three months old his parents, Benjamin and Mary Carter moved to Cherrywood, Ontario, where he spent his younger years. They moved to the former Charlie Carter farm at Green River when he was 13 years old. His daughter recalls his telling one instance from his young years when they drove a herd of cattle from Green River to Scugog Island at Port Perry when his father's brother bought a farm there, early in the spring, cold, muddy

and wet — a long tiresome walk. Sons of that Carter family still farm today on that Island.

Roy Carter met and married Janet Bain Malcolm, born December 9, 1894, at Markham, Ontario. The daughter of Archibald and Sarah Malcolm (Janet along with some others in the family was born in the renovated house that was moved from Markham to Brougham Historical Museum and stands in the south-east corner). They moved from Markham when her father purchased the farm still occupied by Howard Malcolm on No. 7 Highway west of Brougham. Roy and Janet Carter were married from her parents' home on October 25, 1916, and lived in Green River and surrounding area farming most of their lives. Roy Carter also did custom threshing and had four threshing outfits which he moved around Pickering and Markham Townships, being a busy and energetic man. Later in his years he retired from farming and became interested in working with wood, making many lawn items. He was an active and proud member of Brougham I.O.O.F. for a period of some 40 years, and a D.D.G.M. Janet also was a member of Markham Rebekah Lodge, and both were members of Whitevale United Church. Roy and Janet Carter moved to Markham, Ontario, in March, 1966. Mr. Carter passed away April 1, 1972, being the last surviving member of the Benjamin Carter family.

They had four sons: Ross, Lorne, Malcolm and Frederik, and four daughters, Mildred (Mrs. Leonard Barrett); Mary (Mrs. Alfred Calbert); Hazel (Mrs. Robert Barnaby) and Grayce (Mrs. Herbert Hornshaw), and all live in the surrounding area of Pickering and Markham.

Leonard Barrett has worked at baling and hauling hay and straw most of his working years with his brother Clifford of Brock Road, Pickering. They supplied hay and straw for the Royal Winter Fair for 16 years and are still supplying E. P. Taylor's Windfields Farm in Oshawa. He is an active member of St. John's United Church and a member of the I.O.O.F., Brooklin, and on the boards of both Brooklin and Oshawa Fair. His wife, Mildred worked at Ajax Munitions Factory during the Second World War, and later trained as a hairdresser, and had her own shop for several years in Pickering Village. She was active in Rebekah Lodge work and a Past Noble Grand of Pickering Lodge. She has also been active in United Church work.

Leonard and Mildred Barrett had previously lived in Pickering Village for six years and in the Brooklin area for eight years, before contracting and building the home they now reside in on Orchard Heights Drive in the Village of Brougham.

Other children of Benjamin and Mary Carter were Lillian (Mrs. Albert Gray), who had two boys — Russell and Gordon. They made their home in Brougham for many years and Russell and Gordon still

live in Brougham in 1973. Charles married Ethel Davis and they had one son, Aylmer, who married Elsie Tindall. Charles and Ethel farmed near Green River. Another daughter, Elsie, married Ernest Beelby and they also farmed near Green River—(see Beelby). Ralph Carter married Jessie Henley and their children were Marie and Jack. They made their home in Markham. The youngest in the Benjamin Carter family, Frank, married Florence Thomson and they spent all their married life in Brougham and the Brougham area. Their five children are — Marian (Mrs. Donald Peters) has four children — Cheryl, Douglas, Faye and Patricia and lives in California; Eldon married Diana Ellicott and they lived until recently in Brougham. Their boys are Michael and Jeffrey; Glen, a young man of 20, was killed in 1960; Eileen (Mrs. Bill Knoch) lives in California also, with her family, Theresa, Billy Joe and Cherilyn; Diane (Mrs. Keith Puckrin) lives in Seagrave. Her family is as follows — Quindy, who died at five years of age, Bradley and Brett.

DAY Gordon Day's maternal grandparents (and several previous generations), were born and raised in the Fredericton, New Brunswick area. This branch of the family moved to Plaster Rock, New Brunswick, in 1906.

His paternal ancestors have lived for several generations in the Plaster Rock, N.B., area.

Gordon, the only son in a family of two older and two younger sisters, was born at Plaster Rock, N.B., to Thomas and Myrtle Day in 1922. His father died in 1927. After he left school he worked in and around his home town until he came to Ontario, to Ajax, to work for Defence Industries Ltd. from 1941 to 1945. He has been an employee of Canadian Johns-Manville at Port Union, Ontario, since May, 1948.

The maternal ancestors of Gordon Day's wife, Frances Steer, were from the Surrey and London areas of England. Her parents, Alfred and Margaret Steer bought a farm at Lot 3, Concession 4, near Utica in Reach Township after World War 1. Frances, born in 1936, is the second youngest of five children in a family of three boys and two girls. Her father died in July, 1931.

Mrs. Day's mother moved to Ajax in December, 1943, to work for Defence Industries Limited. Frances and her younger brother were both students at Whitby High School. Their mother died in May, 1973.

Gordon and Frances met while both were living in Ajax and were married in the Ajax Interdenominational Church (at present the Pentecostal Church) on June 16, 1945. Except for one year spent at Orono, they lived in Ajax from 1945 to 1959. In 1956 they bought Lots 1 and 2, Plan 559, Concession 6, of Pickering Township (Brougham) from Mervin Annis. During 1958 and 1959 they built

a house on Lot 1, moving to Brougham on August 29, 1959.

Two sons were born while living in Ajax: Gary, in 1946, who is a Math teacher at Red Lake District High School in Northern Ontario, and David, born in 1951, who attended the Centralia Agricultural Technology College and is presently employed at Milton, Ontario.

Anita was born in 1963, after the Days moved to Brougham, and will enter Grade 6 in September, 1973.

Frances obtained a Hairdressers License in 1956. She worked for a time for the Margaret Ann Shop in Ajax. After moving to Brougham in 1959 she had a hairdresser business in a basement shop, full time until May, 1970, on a limited basis thereafter. She has been a part-time secretary for the Ontario County School Board at Green River School since May 1, 1970.

DEVITT Matthew Devitt and his wife, Jane Strong, came to Canada from Enniskillen, Ireland, about the year 1827. They lived and farmed for about 19 years near the Bay of Quinte.

Then in 1846 Matthew and family, and brother Thomas, moved to Pickering Township where they purchased the south 100 acres of Lot 15, Concession 6, from John Elmsley. This land which consisted of 200 acres was originally purchased from the Crown in 1798 and patented to Benjamin Hallowell. In 1839 it was divided into two one hundred acre farms, the north 100 acres being sold to John Macaulay and the south to John Elmsley.

Matthew Devitt and Jane Strong had seven children: George, later of Dakota, died in 1894; Susan (Mrs. Albright) died 1897; Wright, Cartwright Township, died in 1870; Mary (Mrs. William Gibson) died in 1873; John (father of W. J. Devitt and Robert, Lot 14, Con. 5); Jane (Mrs. Alex Browne), died in 1893; Elizabeth (Mrs. Wm. Cochrane) died in 1905. Matthew Devitt, the father, died in 1850 and his wife Jane in 1864.

In 1865 two acres on the south-east corner were registered in the name of Jane Devitt (Matthew's daughter). It would seem that this piece of land was later part of the original 100 acres.

The farm was eventually bought by William Cochrane (husband of Elizabeth). He owned the farm for about two years when it was purchased by John Devitt (Matthew's son), who also owned Lot 14, Concession 5.

John Devitt's family of five consisted of: Jane (Jennie) Mrs. James Byers, William J. Devitt, John Devitt, Robert Devitt, Catharine (Kate) M. Devitt and Maria Devitt.

In 1896 John's son William J. purchased the farm Lot 15, Concession 6. In March, 1892, William J. married Jane (Jennie) Victoria Foster, of the Township of Collingwood, in Grey County. They had five children: Leslie Kerr and Foster Stanley (twins). Foster died at

the age of 6 months, and Leslie died December 17, 1972; Kenneth Emmanuel (bachelor) died May 6, 1966; Carl Edgar, and Gwendolyn J. (Mrs. Harry Lade) who reside east of Myrtle, R.R. 1, Oshawa.

About 1898, the father of the above family started manufacturing culvert tile on Lot 15, Concession 6. He would manufacture on different sites in the Townships of Markham, Scarborough, Whitby Township and Whitby Town, also Darlington Township and Sea-grave, Ontario.

William J. Devitt died November 11, 1940, and his wife, Jennie, died April 24, 1945.

His sons and daughters married as follows: Leslie Kerr Devitt married Blanche Mechin. Their two daughters were Isobel and Mary Louise.

Gwendolyn (Mrs. Lade) had two children, Carole and John.

Carl Edgar married Gertrude Jennie Wright. Their children were Helen (Mrs. E. Browes), Bowmanville, with son Barry and daughter Barbara; William of Toronto — four children, Wayne, Dianne, Jeffrey and Cheryl; John (Claremont) two daughters, Dale and Janet.

DONALDSON Beryl Donaldson came to Canada from Liverpool, England, April 1948 and settled in Scarborough with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. C. L. Green, and one sister and two brothers.

In July, 1960, Beryl purchased an old brick farmhouse on Highway 7, ½ mile west of the village. She moved to Brougham with her year old daughter, Lorna and stepson, Douglas, where her parents joined her.

Mrs. Donaldson was Secretary in the local real estate office, Baskett and Pegg Ltd. for six years until it closed with the slump in real estate in 1971.

Mrs. Donaldson was a florist and used her talent in arranging the flowers for the United Church on special occasions. When the women of the United Church held a bazaar, Mrs. Donaldson was always willing to help supervise the decorations. She was also willing to help, when needed, in the work of the Museum.

Beryl's mother and father, Mr. and Mrs. Green moved to Vancouver Island in June 1971 for health reasons, and as a result of expropriation, Mrs. Donaldson and Lorna purchased a house in Victoria, B.C., where they will live after leaving Brougham in September, 1973.

DUNCAN James Duncan and his wife Mary Davidson came to Canada from Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in 1856. They settled in Cherrywood, Pickering Township, and operated a shoemaker business for several years.

Mr. and Mrs. Duncan had a family of seven — five girls and two

boys. Most of this family moved to different areas. Barbara married John Forgie of Claremont; George married Barbara Murison, of Cedar Grove. They settled in the Brougham district in 1898, and had a family of five, three girls and two boys: Mary married John Stewart; William (died in 1972) married Gertrude Fuller; Margaret; Jennie married Gordon New, and George married Muriel Dunn.

Mary and John Stewart had a daughter, Jean (Mrs. A. Konchak) who had one son, Peter, married and in Germany, Margaret, Barbara, and Eileen.

William Duncan's family was Donald, who married Beulah Hamilton, and Gordon, who married Dorothy Harlock; and George, who married Barbara Bruce, their children, David and Drew. Gordon and Dorothy Duncan had two daughters, Carol, who married Sandy Agnew and has one child; and Barbara (Mrs. Kevin Dwyer).

Jennie (Mrs. Gordon New) is the mother of Bonnibel, who married Peter Marchant.

George, who married Muriel Dunn, farmed on Lot 25, Concession 6, until he sold and moved to Markham in 1965. For his family, see under "Dunn."

DUNN Thomas and Mary Jane Dunn came to Canada from England in 1879, and settled near Woodbridge. They had two sons, Jack, who died on the way over, and William, who married Margaret Burton in 1907.

William and Margaret Dunn were the parents of Jack (1908) who died in 1968; Burton (1909) who married Agnes Holtby in 1945 and had one daughter, Cheryl, in 1946. Cheryl married Stanley Feasby, and has three children, Lisa and Scott and baby. Burton Dunn died in 1971.

The next child was Muriel (1914), who married George Duncan (1903) in 1934, and whose progeny are: Muriel Bernice (1935) married Fred De Caire, whose children are: Lance Frederick (1953); Rhonda Bernice (1955); Dale Warren (1959) and Annette Christine (1962); Georgina Elaine (1937) who married Harold Clayton (1956) and whose children are Sharon Elaine (1960) and Cynthia Anne (1961); James William (1938) who married Isabella Harding in 1956, and whose children are Lynn Carolyn (1957); Brenda Joyce (1958); Donald James (1960); Maureen Brodie, mother of Darryl George and Caroline; and Kathleen Lynn (1947), who married Jim McKinnon (1967) and has one daughter, Dawn Marie (1968).

EASTON Bruce Easton spent from approximately 1934 to 1950 in Brougham.

Bruce was the third of three children in his family. His mother, Martha Culp, was born in 1868 in the Village of South Cayuga in the Dunnville Area, of German parentage and Mennonite faith. In 1888

she married Bruce's father, John Easton, who was born in 1861 near Guelph, Ontario, of English background. They farmed at Appleby, Ontario, north-east of Burlington, where they raised their three children.

Bruce was the baby of the family. His sister, Eva, who was 20 years his senior, later married Harold Shepherd and lived in the Burlington area. His brother Morley was ten years older than he, and after marrying Marjory Cargill, lived in Oshawa and Windsor. Both the sister and brother are still living at this time of writing.

Bruce was born on November 28, 1909, and was raised on the Appleby farm, attending school at Tansley just north of the farm.

After his school days were completed, he stayed on the farm for a short time. Farming, however, was not for Bruce and he went to Oshawa where he worked for General Motors and became a mechanic.

Sometime around 1928 he moved to Callander, Ontario, where for a time he operated a garage. It was during these years that he met and married Louise Holmberg who had been born and raised in the Callander area. Their marriage took place on February 10, 1934.

About the year 1934 Bruce and Louise moved to Brougham where Bruce built the garage that he operated while there, and which still stands on Highway 7.

Having lost his mother in 1926, Bruce made an occasional home for his father with him. Perhaps the gardens of the senior Mr. Easton will be remembered by some in Brougham.

After 17 years in Brougham, Bruce apparently felt it time for another change, and after selling out his interests there, joined the staff of the Department of Highways and was sent to Bancroft as a Patrolman and mechanic.

The hunting and fishing of this region was just what Bruce was looking for and he spent approximately two years following his favorite hobbies until, on May 22, 1955, while on a fishing trip at Lake St. Peter north of Bancroft with his wife and another couple, Bruce and this other lady were tragically drowned.

In Whitney, Ontario, on the side of a hill overlooking one of Bruce's favorite fishing holes was a little cemetery. Bruce had, at one time, stated that this was where he would like to be buried. After his untimely death, Louise, remembering his wishes, had him laid to rest in this spot where he can keep watch over his river fishing site.

ELLCOTT Joseph Ellicott came to Canada from Devonshire, England, in 1845. He landed at Toronto, then came out to Pickering Village, where he resided for a short time and worked at his trade of blacksmith and wagonmaker.

His wife, Susan Tolsher Ellicott and two children Tolsher and Silena came out in 1846. Another son, George, was born in Pickering.

His wife's mother and father, Mr. and Mrs. Tolsher, decided to come out and join them, so they changed their plans and decided to try farming. They bought 100 acres of land at Lot 16 and 17, Concession 4, of Pickering Township — 50 acres each side of the sideroad. They lived in a log house on the west side of Bible Christian Church and Cemetery that stood on a corner of the farm. There their four sons were born: William, Frank, Harry and Joseph. Joseph died in infancy.

Later he bought the farm, 100 acres north of the corner, Lot 17, Concession 5; also Lot 18 for his boys, which he sold later. His son Harry was the only one who would stay on the farm.

Joseph Ellicott was building the kitchen to the house on the north farm when the scaffolding on which he was standing gave way. He fell, landing on a pile of stones, breaking his neck. He was buried in the Tolsher-Ellicott plot in the Bible Christian Cemetery, at the church where he sometimes used to preach, on September 7, 1887, aged 73.

Harry Ellicott, his son, married Emma Powell from Broken Front, Lot 5 and 6, Pickering Township. They had two sons, William Henry and Rendal Tolsher, and five daughters, Amelia, Silena, Cordelia, Minnie and Lorena.

Harry Ellicott was born on the farm in 1852, living there all his life until his death in 1925. Six generations of the Ellicott family lived on the homestead, Lot 16 and 17, Concession 4, from 1847 to 1967 — Joseph, Harry, Will, Manson, and Ray and his family, who still live there.

Will married Maud Barrett of Pickering and lived on the north farm, raising a family of four.

Rendal married Nora Stephenson of Pickering, and lived on the homestead with his father and mother where his three boys were born. He had to quit farming in the fall of 1921 on account of his health, at which time Will moved over on the homestead with his mother and father and farmed there.

When their mother, Emma Ellicott died in 1934, the tenant left the north farm so Rendal went back there to live as his boys were old enough to do the farming. He bought the farm from the Ellicott estate in 1939 when the homestead was sold to the gravel company. His oldest son, Allan, stayed home to work the farm, which he bought from his father, Rendal, in 1961 when he got married. Then he sold it in 1965 to Stanley Malcolm.

Joseph Ellicott and his wife Susan, founders of the family, and Susan's mother and father, Mr. and Mrs. Tolsher, are all buried in the Bible Christian Cemetery on the corner of the farm. The church

was torn down about 1898. Janet and Danny Ellicott, Ray and Eleanor's children, are the 6th generation to live on the homestead. Janet was the fifth generation to attend the old Brock Road School.

Mrs. Will Knox (Minnie Ellicott) is the only one living of Harry Ellicott's family. Will died in 1959. His widow, Maud celebrated her 96th birthday on March 1, 1973.

Will Ellicott's family are Wallace, who married Emma Howes, and had one daughter, Diana. Diana married Eldon Carter (see Carter). Wallace died in 1968; Manson, who married Jean MacLeod in 1928. They had three children — Dorothy (who died in 1945), Ray who married Eleanor McGuckin and had two children Janet (Mrs. Paul Grinton) and Danny — Janet's children are Shannon and Shane. William, youngest son of Manson and Jean, married Peggy Price. They have three children — Kelly, Kristine, and Clinton and make their home in Burlington; Audrey married Jim Ravey and they had one son, Douglas; Myrtle married Ronald Ford and they had three daughters — Marla, Donna and Gloria.

There were three sons in the Rendal Ellicott family — Allan, who married Florence Carter (Thomson) in 1961; Ivan, who married Jessie Yellowlees from Kedron and had two children Donald and Sandra. Donald married Sandra Gail Kent and they have one daughter. In another year Donald will have completed his course in Veterinary College in Guelph. Sandra is married to James Booth and lives in Calgary, Alberta; Vernon married Phyllis Redshaw and they have five children — Marion (Mrs. Keith Barton) has two children Wendy and Brent; Gail (Mrs. Graham Alcock) has three children — Jason and twins Sarah and Jennifer; Richard, Keith and Karen.

ELMER Grandfather, Richard Henry Elmer came from England and settled in Kingston. He married Katherine Sheppard and they had four children, the youngest a son, Richard Mignot, born 1896 (died 1972). He grew up and was educated in Kingston at the Royal Military College and Queens University. He served overseas for four years in World War I. He married Lillian Massingham in 1928. They had one child, a son, Richard Massingham, born 1930. He was educated in Ottawa and at the University of New Brunswick. In 1960 Dick married Elizabeth Neil and they have three children — Richard Gregory, Gillian and Katherine.

The Elmer family moved to Brougham in 1957. Mr. Elmer worked for a Toronto firm until 1970 when he began a woodworking firm reproducing Early Canadian pine furniture. The shop was located in a converted barn behind their house on the Brock Road. The company is called House of Brougham Limited.

FALLIS Kenneth and Kathleen Fallis and son Brian became

members of the Brougham community in August of 1959, taking up residence on the old Gillman Farm, just west of Brougham.

Kay, a native of Toronto, is a descendant of the United Empire Loyalist settlers of Prince Edward County.

Ken names Millbrook, in Durham County, as his home town and isn't too sure from what country his forebears escaped.

Kay's interests, outside of her home, include painting, crafts and music. Ken has a practical and professional interest in agriculture. Brian's major concern in 1973 is to complete his course at Pickering District High School.

FARLEY The Farley family came to Canada from England. George Arthur Farley and his wife, Mary Ann Lawrence of Reach Township, lived on a rented farm on the 3rd Concession of Pickering Township. There were two children — James Arthur, who married Mabel White and Annie Lawrence Farley, who married Fred Rodd of Dunbarton.

Jim Farley and his wife bought a house on the south-east corner of the old 4th Concession and Brock Road. Mr. Farley operated a trucking business for some years from his home there and then they rented the house in Brougham opposite the cemetery, now owned by Murray Beelby. He continued to run his trucking business in Brougham. They lived in this house about seven years and then they rented the Mosgrove home for an additional seven years. Mrs. Farley took care of Miss Bell Brown, sister of Thomas Brown, until Miss Brown died in 1940. The trucking business was sold to Morley Harlock in 1936 and the Farley family moved back to their own home on the 4th Concession in 1940.

Jim Farley worked as a foreman at Defence Industries Ltd. in Ajax during the Second World War. He died in May, 1966.

There were two daughters in the Farley family — Helen and Phyllis. Helen married Allan Gray, son of Mr. and Mrs. William Gray of Brougham, in 1940. Allan, who had lived all his life near Brougham, died on July 19, 1943. Their son, James, married Beatrice Colby and they have five children — Cindy, Brenda, Valerie, Brad and Kevin. Patricia, their daughter, married Aaron Fenton of Pickering. Pat graduated from the University of Toronto in Languages. Aaron has his Master's degree in Science and will teach dentistry in the fall at the University of Toronto.

Jim started as a bus driver for Rural Bus Lines of Brougham in February 1963. He later worked as a despatcher for Mel Brown, who had taken over the company and was promoted to manager by Charterways Transportation Ltd. — the present owners.

Helen Gray (Farley) married Edward (Ted) Holtby in 1952 and they had one son, Dean. Mr. Holtby died on July 19, 1964.

Phyllis Farley married Ross Madill and they now reside in Stouffville.

GEROW The Gerow family was of French Huguenot origin. They left France in the late 1700's and fled to England because of their Protestant faith. They remained in England about ten years and then emigrated to New York State. From there they came to Canada and settled near the 2nd Concession of Pickering Township, eventually moving to Claremont.

John Gerow had four sons, all engaged in woodworking of various kinds: John, in early life a carpenter, became the owner and proprietor of Brougham House, an hotel; Walter returned to the U.S.A.; George, who went to Port Perry as a pumpmaker from Claremont, where he had practiced that trade, later became the reeve of Port Perry; and Daniel who erected the store in Claremont later occupied by W. M. Palmer.

John Gerow married Minerva Munshaw whose family owned the hotel in Flesherton, Ontario. They had four children, namely Frank, Stanley, Minta and May. Stanley and May died at early ages, Minta married and moved to British Columbia, and Frank married another Brougham resident, Harriet Mosgrove. The latter was the daughter of William Mosgrove and Margaret Brown.

John Franklin Gerow (Frank) and his wife Margaret had a son, William John (Jack) who married Dorothy Yates, and a daughter Phyllis who married Alexander Moffat. Phyllis and Alexander had a daughter Judith Ann who married George Boehm, and they had two sons.

GIBSON Donald Gibson and his family occupy the large historical Bentley house at the corner of Highway 7 and Brock Road, which he purchased in the early 1960s. His family history reads back to the 18th century.

Joshua Gibson, born in Northumberland, England, was baptized with his twin brother Thomas in Hartburn Anglican Church October 12, 1796.

Joshua married Elizabeth Gates, a native of Bamburgh, Northumberland, in a Gretna Green marriage at Coldstream, Scotland. He emigrated about 1834, and stayed two years at Ancaster, near Hamilton, Ontario, with his wife's relatives, then continued to Mersea Township, Essex County. He was assessor of this township in 1851, and also conducted a school.

Edward Gibson, elder son of Joshua and Elizabeth, was born in North Charlton on the Great North Road north of Alnwick Ducal town, and came with his parents to Canada in 1834. He married Mercy Healey, native of Stanstead, Province of Quebec, in 1852.

George Gibson, fifth son of Edward and Mercy Gibson, was born August 27, 1860. He married Nancy Coultis about 1893. Her family came to Essex County in 1818 from Yorkshire, England.

Erroll Gibson, their son, born in 1898, married Dellerene Craig in December, 1925.

Donald Craig Gibson, son of Errol and Dellerene Gibson, born March 5, 1928, married Jill Etherington in 1952. Their son Bruce was born in July, 1953 and daughter Anne was born in February, 1955.

GILLMAN In 1852, at the early age of 12, John Gillman Senior left his home in Suffolk, England, bound for Canada on a sailing ship, leaving his parents in England. He was placed in the care of a gentleman who was also coming to Canada. During the long and bitterly cold six-weeks crossing the so-called "gentleman" stole young John's overcoat which he sorely needed and he nearly perished with cold for lack of it.

On his arrival in Canada he went to live with people by the name of Barry in Claremont, where he stayed until the following year when his parents came over and settled in Uxbridge Township.

As years passed John married Mary Alice Lumley on October 13, 1868, who also came over from Hull, England, at an early age. She was born May 14, 1841. Her family settled in Markham Township.

John and Mary Alice lived in Uxbridge Township when their daughter Alice Ann was born March 30, 1841, then moving to Pickering Village where he built a roughcast house on the east side of Church Street, then the first house above what is now Highway 401.

John worked in and around Pickering and was known to all as "Honest John."

John Lumley Gillman was born at this place June 9, 1882. At the age of nine years he lost his left hand and forearm while playing with a planer in the Pickering Planing Mill on Church Street. As he grew up this handicap did not stop him from farming and doing all kinds of woodwork.

With his family he moved from Pickering to Brock Road on the farm which is now the Marshall Fields property and from there Alice Ann was married to William T. Wilson September 28, 1898, and she with her husband settled on the 7th Concession of Pickering and raised a family of four.

In 1905 when John Lumley Gillman was about 23 years old, he, with his parents bought the 60 acre farm, Lot 20, Concession 5, from a Mr. Hogle, now owned by Kenneth Fallis.

John Senior, after a long illness, passed away Christmas Eve December 24, 1909, in his 70th year. His wishes were to be buried

with his own people, and he is buried in Macphelah Cemetery on the 8th Concession of Pickering. Mary Alice, his wife, was buried with her people in Elmwood Cemetery, Markham.

After several years of living alone, John L. married a young widow, Mrs. Mildred Harden, from Quebec and brought her with her three children to live on his farm near Brougham, and where their two daughters were born. Mildred is now the wife of Harry Spang and lives in Brougham, the mother of Margaret. Ruth lives with her mother in Brougham in the house John built after ill health caused him to give up farming. He also built a workshop where he sold and repaired farm machinery, situated next to the old school which is now the Museum. He purchased this lot from the late Thomas Brown for the sum of \$100.00.

His step-son, Roland Harden, is a resident of Brougham; the two step-daughters went further afield. Roland married Lucenne Hamlin and they have two daughters, Patricia and Elizabeth.

John Lumley Gillman's picture hangs in the museum in Brougham, as he was first Curator after the museum opened in 1961. He passed away November 16, 1965, at the age of 82 years, and is buried in Brougham Cemetery.

GLEN Andrew Glen lives with his wife Dorothy in his home of many years on the rolling hills of quiet scenic beauty on the 5th concession near Brougham. He arrived in Canada from Scotland in 1912, when he was 31, but not before he had made a name for himself in his own country, indicated by a Canadian Machinery magazine dated August 8, 1918. The photograph of a handsome, moustached, albeit shrewd and somewhat serious young man graces the page on which an article describes his career in Scotland.

At the age of 16 he started work in the plant of Lees Anderson, on the Clyde at Glasgow, makers of marine engines. After two and one-half years, Andrew had "learned all their drawing office could teach" and he proceeded to Alexander Chaplin & Company, one of the largest crane makers in Glasgow. Not content with his nine-hour working days, three evenings a week he attended technical college — "nor did he reach it by walking across the street. It was six miles from his home."

Replying to a small ad, he found himself in charge of the drawing office of John T. Hepburn Limited in Toronto, in 1912. In 1914 the cranes, which were manufactured exclusively there, became shells and shell-making machines for World War 1.

The article concludes with, "His life mirrors ability to do the things worth doing. True, he confessed, "I've never had time to get married."

But marry he did, to Dorothy Wyndham Eddis, who had arrived in Canada from Australia in 1894. They met in Toronto and were

married in 1919, coming to Pickering in that year. In 1932-3-4 Glen wrote for the Toronto Star, but broke with them over the approaching war.

Andrew was a writer of repute, having articles and letters published in Toronto and local papers. He was a reader, too, and was for a time on the board of Brougham Library.

Professor John Orlando Stevenson, poet and writer and Dean of English Department at Guelph University was his second cousin.

Dorothy Glen was a talented artist, who received her early training in New York. She exhibited 65 years of her own work at the Robert McLaughlin Gallery in Oshawa in October, 1970. Critics and art lovers viewed her displays with favor, and many of her sketches and water colours were sold.

GOSTICK The name Gostick is recorded in 1209 as one of the oldest names in England. Sir William lived during the reign of Henry III, Roger about 1300 and Sir Robert in the time of Richard II.

Of all the Gosticks, the most noted was Sir John, who died in 1545. He led the battle of Flodden Field when England's army was under the Earl of Surrey. Sir John and his brother Edmund turned the battle, that appeared to be a defeat, into a rousing victory. It was during this battle that James IV of Scotland was killed. The Earl of Surrey later introduced Sir John to the Court of the King.

Sir Robert Gostick built a church (the Church of the St. Lawrence), dated 1315. A brass is placed in his honour. To this church Sir John added the mortuary chapel, in which many old relics are placed. Much of the armour of Sir William and Sir Edmund has been preserved in this church. One of the most interesting objects in the church is a ponderous volume, a copy of the first edition of the authorized version of the Bible, dated 1611. It is bound in solid leather with brass claps and clamps. The chapel still remains and is still in use. The building bears the marks of centuries of wind, rain and sun, but stands as imperishable as a great rock. Most of the inscriptions on the tombstones surrounding the church have been erased by the years.

Rev. John Bunyan, who wrote *The Pilgrim's Progress*, lived in Bedford and preached to the soldiers who were stationed there. It was his task to shoe the King's horses of which Sir John Gostick was master. Bunyan's life was in danger constantly because of his convictions regarding Christianity, and he took refuge on Sir John's property. John Bunyan's name can be seen carved on the beams of the upper loft. At the time of Bunyan's imprisonment, Sir William was the Magistrate of Bedford, but did not consent to it.

There have been many teachers, ministers, professors and writers among the Gosticks. Rev. Joseph Gostick, a Methodist minister, had

seven sons and two daughters. His son Joseph became a schoolmaster and wrote several books — *German Culture and Christianity*, *Spirit of German Poetry*, *English Grammar*, "Historical and Analytical" — and numerous magazine articles, as well as some hymns. Most of his publications are found in the British Museum Library.

Twin sons were born to Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Gostick — James and John — in Bangalore, India, 1846. James became a Canadian missionary and John a missionary to India. He was the last of the band of missionaries to travel to India on a sailing vessel. An article in the Methodist Journal named him "The Silver-Tongued Gostick". He died at Pickering, York, at the age of 91 years. His father, Joseph, entered the ministry of the Wesleyan Methodists in 1807, and from that day to the present, there has always been a Gostick in that ministry without a break — a period of 146 years of continuous service — a record surpassed by only two other English families.

Rev. Thomas Gostick was born in 1789 in the village of Sharnbrooke, a few miles from the city of Bedford, England — a descendant of the Gosticks of Bedford.

In a brief autobiographical sketch written by the Rev. Thomas Gostick, he states that a change had been made in his name (as in all other Gostick families, leaving out the "W"), originally spelled Gos twick (the English rarely pronounce the "W").

"When about three years old, my parents, being obliged to go to London to get employment, left me in the care of relatives in Bedford. At five years of age I was brought to London. I became a scholar in the Methodist Sunday School at Hoxton. Looking back on my position in this Sunday School, I must ever regard it as an important link in my life and feel some regret that I should have been removed from it so early and abruptly. The religious views of my parents were very decidedly Calvinistic. They delighted to hear the Gospel as preached in the Whitefield Tabernacle."

The following is an extract from a letter written by his brother: "While he was quite young he gave himself to the work of the Lord, and early joined the London Itinerant Society which used to send out labourers on the Lord's Day to preach the Gospel and teach and establish Sunday Schools in the suburban villages of London, England. I remember my brother used to go to the Wimbledon Common in the County of Surrey, afterwards connecting himself with the Tabernacle Sunday School and was a teacher until he moved to Bow on February 6, 1828."

In 1832, Rev. Thomas Gostick with his wife, Sarah Burton, two sons and three daughters emigrated to Canada, arriving in the month of June and settling on Lot 24, Concession 7, Pickering Township, in the province of Upper Canada. He was a pioneer minister and the first Gostick to set foot on Canadian soil. Mrs. Gostick's name Burton

was associated with hymn writers and authors of several books. A near relative was John Burton, who wrote the hymn, "Saviour, While my Heart is Tender, I would yield that heart to Thee". Mr. C. L. Burton, President of the Robert Simpson Comapny, and a brother, Professor E. F. Burton of the University of Toronto, are descendants of these Burtons.

After 13 weeks of sailing, the Gosticks arrived in Montreal, Quebec. They travelled partly by bateaux on the St. Lawrence, and partly in carts drawn by French ponies, arriving in this locality where there was nothing but unbroken forest and a few families who had preceded them the year before.

The Gosticks purchased from the Crown of England Lot 24, which is still in the Gostick name. A small portion of land was cleared and a log house was erected. Later it was replaced by a stone dwelling and still later by a substantial brick house.

At the time they left England, King William IV was reigning in that country and Victoria (afterwards Queen) was a girl 13 years of age. It was five years previous to the Mackenzie-Papineau Rebellions and thirty-five years prior to Confederation. There were no railways or roads. The first railway was built in 1836. The Champlain and St. Lawrence Railway which ran from La Prairie near Montreal to St. John on the Richelieu, making connections with the boats on Lake Champlain and the Hudson River, thus connected Montreal with New York.

The families who settled in this vicinity met for Divine Worship, sometimes at one house and sometimes at another, but finding it inconvenient, requested financial help from their friends in England. To the fifteen pounds received from them were added their own contributions, and an acre of land was purchased on the north-west corner of Lot 24, Concession 7. A log meeting house was erected to serve as a place of preaching the gospel and prayer, as well as the reading of the Scriptures. It was also used for the purpose of religious instruction and moral improvement of children and adults in the neighbourhood.

On August 16, 1835, the chapel of log structure was opened, with Rev. Thomas Gostick as minister. A prayer meeting was held in the evening each month, the same evening as their friends in England gathered to worship, so as to unite themselves with their Christian friends of that country.

In 1843, the First Baptist Church was opened on Brunswick Hill, Green River. Rev. Gostick was the first pastor. His preaching took him into many homes. He went wherever opportunity offered. His labours were abundant, both physical and spiritual. During his pastorate at Green River, he held a three-circuit charge, preaching at Green River in the morning, Markham Baptist Church on the 9th

Line in the afternoon, and at the Gostick Baptist Church on Lot 24, near Concession 7, in the evening. He travelled on horseback and sometimes with wagon and team of horses, or on foot when road conditions did not permit any other means of transportation.

For 25 years, Rev. Gostick laboured in his own church and at other points in Pickering Township, including Claremont Baptist Church, and York, Whitchurch and Whitby Townships, aiming to establish a church wherever possible. Sunday Schools were established in many areas, which included Atha Public School and Mount Pleasant Public School, No. 12, Concession 7, of Pickering.

While Mr. Gostick gave himself to the spiritual needs of the people, Mrs. Gostick ministered to the sick. It was through her ministry that several attribute the recovery from the dreaded disease of diphtheria, which was rampant at that time. Mrs. Gostick was a great source of spiritual strength to her husband.

In 1852, additional land was donated to the Gostick Chapel and a new building was constructed to take the place of the log chapel. John Gostick donated this land, as well as 400 square rods as the site of a shed for teams of horses and wagons used for transportation at that time. The piece of land was purchased for the amount of \$1.00 by the trustees worshipping at the adjacent Salem Chapel.

Rev. Gostick was noted for his great work among young people; his own church members became greatly attached to him. After nearly 30 years of service in the community and because of failing health, a meeting was held at his home. A Union was formed from which developed the Claremont Baptist Church. At this meeting, under great emotion, he said, "I have come to the margin of the stream, the stream that has no bridge, and before another annual meeting, I will have crossed over. I regard your visit, dear and honoured brethren, like the visit of the shining ones in Pilgrim's Progress, to encourage me to go and pass over. Fare thee well, dear brethren, forever." On March 27, 1859, he walked to Claremont and preached as usual, but the following day, the Master, whom he served and loved so faithfully, suddenly called him home. Rev. Tapscott then carried on his work as pastor of the Gostick Church.

In 1870, the members of the Gostick Church, being without a pastor, were united with the Claremont Baptist congregation, and the Gostick Church later became the Sunday School room of the Claremont Baptist Church.

The two sons born to Rev. and Mrs. Gostick were earnest supporters of the work in Pickering Township. Thomas Fleming Gostick, the eldest son, received from his father the 50 acres of Lot 24, Concession 7, south half, while his brother John received the north half. He later settled near London, Ontario.

Thomas Fleming Gostick was born in London, England, in the

1820's and came to Canada with his parents. He was a lay preacher and supplied in the pulpit of the Claremont Baptist Church frequently. He was for many years the superintendent of the Sunday School. He was active in community affairs and was beloved by all who knew him. He married Elizabeth Scarr of Drayton, Ontario, a member of a family of musicians. He died on September 24, 1894. To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Fleming Gostick were born two sons, Thomas Calvert and Frederick, both natives of Pickering Township, and a daughter Elizabeth, who died at 18 while training as a nurse.

Thomas Calvert farmed for many years the property of John Gostick, Lot 24, north, and later on the 8th Concession of Pickering Township. He was a deacon of Claremont Baptist Church for more than 50 years, an office which he held up to the time of his death. Like his father, he was very active in community affairs. He was a delegate to the Baptist Conventions for many years and was a fluent speaker. For more than 40 years he was a trustee of Mount Pleasant Public School, Concession 7. He retired to Stouffville and died at the age of 81 years.

To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Calvert Gostick were born two sons and one daughter, Elizabeth. Charles operated his father's farm on the 8th Concession for many years. Also for many years, he held the position of his father as deacon of Claremont Baptist Church. To Mr. and Mrs. Charles Gostick was born one daughter, Marian. To Elizabeth, married to Charles Storry, were born three sons and one daughter — Wesley, Armand, Newton and Mabel. Newton died in early childhood. Frank Gostick operated the property of the former John Gostick, owned for a time by his father, Thomas Calvert. For many years, he was in charge of the Gostick Cemetery, which he kept in good condition. To Mr. and Mrs. Frank Gostick were born one son, Gordon, and one daughter, Ilene.

Fred Gostick, the youngest son of Thomas Fleming Gostick, inherited the property of the original homestead, Lot 24, south half, Concession 7. He has operated the farm for the past 50 years. Two sons and six daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Fred Gostick. The eldest son, Maurice John, was killed in a car accident in his early twenties. Russel Frederick, the second son, attended Claremont High School and took over the farm when his father retired.

Gary Russell, the only son of Mr. and Mrs. Russell Frederick Gostick, is the fifth generation to live on the original Gostick property, which was hewn from the forest and cleared by Rev. Thomas and his two sons, Thomas and John. Gary was the fourth generation of Gosticks to attend Mount Pleasant School, which was closed after 110 years of service, in the year 1967, as were hundreds of other rural schools at that time. Muriel Gostick, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Gostick, was the last teacher to hold that position in the Mount

Pleasant School.

The daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Gostick are as follows: Muriel, Myrtle, Kathleen Isobel, Ellen Jean, Ada Elizabeth, and Edith May.

For 138 years, the original Gostick property of the Rev. Thomas Gostick has been owned and operated by his descendants, and for more than 100 years, there has been a member of the Gostick family attending the Claremont Baptist Church.

GRAY William Gray, Senior, was born February 28, 1855 and was the son of James Gray and Ellen Moncrief, Newcastle on Tyne, England. His father taught basket making in a Blind Asylum, and while crossing Northumberland and Lestlie Streets was knocked down by a train. Both of his legs were broken and one was off. He only survived a short time.

William Gray, Sr. came to Canada when 24 years of age and settled in Scarborough, Ontario. There on December 29, 1881, he married Mary Jane Dunn, daughter of John Dunn, and Jane Peterkin, at St. Margaret's Anglican Church, West Hill, Ontario. When first married he worked for the Canadian Pacific Railway for fifty cents a day.

Most of the family were born in Agincourt and Brown's Corners vicinity including two small daughters who died — Minnie at the age of 6 years was burned to death, and Ida Jane at the age of 1 year from a sudden attack of croup. They are buried in Agincourt.

In 1900 they moved to Pickering-Markham Town Line with six children, at Green River, Ontario, and from there they farmed on three farms in Pickering before retiring to Green River in 1927. Mr. Gray lived to be 88 years of age and Mrs. Gray to 93. The family plot is in Whitevale Cemetery.

The family, who were farmers, all remained in Pickering Township.

Albert Gray married Lillian G. Carter in 1915, the daughter of Benjamin Carter and Mary Thornton. They farmed near Brougham before moving to the village with their sons Russell and Gordon.

William Gray, Jr., married Georgina W. Judd in 1913. They farmed on four Pickering farms before moving to Brougham with Allan.

Alex Gray married Hazel Annie Kayes in 1920, daughter of James Kayes and Annie Hambrook. He farmed on his father's farm, Concession 7, Pickering, with Alvin and Owen. Another son, Lawrence, lives in Kinsale.

Nellie Gray married John A. Nighswander (a miller) of Green River in 1918 and lived there with son Reg, daughters Isabelle and Kathleen.

Tina Gray married Norman F. Symington in 1931, of Toronto, where they continued to live.

George Gray married Mary Jean Wright in 1931 and farmed on two farms before moving to the Wright farm, Altona Road, with son Ted and daughter Barbara. Ted Gray married Irene Keeler and they have three children — Deborah, Nancy and Gail. Ted works the home farm, but they will be moving in the near future to their new farm at Manilla. Barbara married David Pike and they live in Toronto.

Henry Gray was a farmhand in his younger years for John Whitson and W. G. Barnes, before taking up carpentry, at which time he and his sister Ida returned again to the home place in Green River.

GREIG Sometime in the 1850's, or earlier, Robbie Greig and his wife Jane (Jean) Smith came to Canada and settled on a farm, Lot 24, Concession 6, Pickering Township.

Robbie was a blacksmith and Jean's two brothers, John (or Jake) and Sandy lived with them and helped with the work. After a few years, Jake and Sandy went to the United States and little was known of their later lives. When Robbie, left alone with his blacksmith work, needed an extra pair of hands, Jean would swing the sledge hammer with as much vigor as any man.

Their children were Kate, who married and went to the States; Mary Ann (Mrs. Henry Pilkey) of Audley; James who had a livery business in West Toronto; Robert, who farmed on the homestead; John, who farmed on Lot 25, 5th Concession, Pickering Township; Lena, (Mrs. Alex. Albright), who lived just south of John, her brother; Isabella (Mrs. Charles Topping), of West Toronto; William, a blacksmith at Mount Pleasant, near Peterborough; and Elsie, (Mrs. Phil Forsyth), of Markham.

Robbie died in 1893 from a severe sickness, but Jean lived to a robust old age and died in 1913 at age 81.

Robert Greig, the son, was not married. He died in 1942. John Greig married a widow, Annie F. Powell (Fossey), who had a daughter, Frances Powell. Frances married Noel Lawrence and they made their home in Markham with their children, John and Judy. John Greig farmed on Lot 25, Concession 5, Pickering Township and had two sons, Lloyd and Gordon. Lloyd married Marjorie Patterson and had one son, Kenneth. Marjorie died on November 21, 1965. Lloyd still works the Robert Greig farm with the assistance of his son, Kenneth. Gordon married Alice Keeler and they have three boys — John, William and Edward. They live in Markham.

HAMILTON Frederick Harold Hamilton, born in 1898 in Pickering Township near Brougham, can recall stories told by his

father Milfred about his great-grandfather, John, patriarch of the Hamilton family, who emigrated from Scotland, near the city of Edinburgh, about 1839 and settled on 50 acres in Lot 17, Concession 4, Pickering Township. There, like other early settlers, he cleared the land, built a stone house and a barn, and farmed. Those were hard times, and "the plague" took the lives of John's father and two of the children.

Grandfather John Hamilton, son of the original John, had but one child, a son John, who was raised in the old stone house and grew to manhood, taking as his wife Ann Badgerow, born December 20, 1854. The wedding vows were solemnized in 1869, and as time passed they raised six stalwart sons and one daughter.

Alfred Edward Hamilton, the oldest of the six boys, was born August 12, 1870. About 1897 he married Marian Beer, who died about five years later in her 33rd year. On March 26, 1905, he married Maud Wilson. Alfred died in 1950.

William Austin Hamilton, born August 22, 1874, married Ida Percy in 1901, who bore one child, Russell Roosevelt Hamilton. Russell married Beatrice Jeannette Robertson in 1943. William died in 1956, his wife in 1958.

Milfred Lorenzo Hamilton, born August 22, 1874, married Ada Burton, who was born June 7, 1878, the marriage solemnized in 1897. They became the parents of Frederick, born August 22, 1898; Olive Marie, born July 19, 1900, and Mabel Rita, born August 7, 1902. The father of this family, Milfred, died in 1964, and his wife Ada died in 1960.

Milfred Hamilton's descendants were as follows: Frederick, who married Cora Naomi White (1896) in October, 1923. Their children were Beula, Kathleen, John and Ronald.

Beula Mary Hamilton (1924) married Donald Duncan in 1950.

Kathleen Ada Hamilton married Gordon Douglas Wagg in 1951, and produced Gayle in 1956, and Wendy in 1959.

John Ivan Hamilton (1928) and Alice Henrietta Percy (1932) were married in 1959, and their children were John Bryan, July 5, 1961; Kenneth Percy, September 17, 1962; Kevin Joseph Ivan, August 16, 1965; Harold Brent, July 1, 1967; Christopher Darryl, September 4, 1969; Walter James David, January 19, 1971, and at last a girl, Marilyn Ruth, born September 8, 1972.

Ronald Hamilton, (1933) married Marlene Wilson (1940) in 1957. Their children are Donna, Dale and Douglas.

Olive Marie Hamilton married Clarence (Clare) Allen Balsdon (1896) in 1920. Their children were Kenneth, Vernon and Keith.

Kenneth Balsdon married Victoria Plitz in 1941, and they had two sons, Murray and Douglas. Douglas married Phyllis Leonard in 1971.

Vernon Balsdon married Katherine Dashner in 1956, and their children were Gregory and Bruce.

Keith Balsdon married Mary Daniell-Jenkins in 1959. Their children were David (1960); John (Danny), born in 1963, and Allan (1965).

Mabel Reta Hamilton married Percy Clifford Hubbard (1901) in 1923. Their son, Harold Morrison Hubbard (1927) married Leila Mildred Smith, October 13, 1951. Harold and Leila had a son, Neil David, born February 28, 1953, and a daughter, Donna Marie, born January 5, 1957. Mabel died in 1971.

Frank Wesley Hamilton (1867) remained a bachelor until his death in 1963.

Walter Stanley Hamilton (1881) was husband to Bertha Lillian Carter (1894), and his wedding day was in 1922. Three children, Marjorie, Hazel and John were the result of their union. Walter died in 1948, and his wife in 1964.

Marjorie May Hamilton, born April 13, 1923, married Ewart Allan Carswell (1918) on September 27, 1941. She had one daughter, Lynn Patricia Carswell, born December 30, 1943, who married Gary Wendal Butler, born Christmas day, 1942. A daughter, Tracey Lee Butler, was born March 7, 1966.

Hazel, born August 10, 1929, married Kenneth Bent (1927) on June 26, 1948. Their children are Kenneth Wayne, September 23, 1949; Karen Lynn, April 8, 1955, and David John, January 6, 1961.

John C. S. Hamilton, born September 25, 1931, married Margaret Schwalm in 1955.

Willis John Hamilton (1889) and married to Gladys Carlton (1898) in 1915, had two daughters, Phyllis and Alma. Willis later married Mary Matthews.

Phyllis G. Hamilton married Orville Souch in November, 1940. They had one son, Robert Hamilton Souch, on March 3, 1942. Robert married Dorene Camps on May 21, 1965, and had two boys, Christopher Hamilton Souch, born May 18, 1970, and Daniel Robert Souch, born December 29, 1971. Phyllis and Orville had a daughter, Gail Carolyn Souch, born April 12, 1945, who graduated as a nurse in 1967. She married David John T. King October 19, 1968, and had one child, Julie Carolyn King, born March 28, 1973.

Alma Kathleen Hamilton, born October 16, 1919, married William Talbot Kirkwood (Feb. 13, 1913) on August 28, 1937. On April 22, 1932, Talbot Willis Kirkwood was born. Talbot married Margaret Garden (1939) on August 15, 1959. Their progeny were Terry James Kirkwood, May 12, 1960 and Richard Talbot Kirkwood, September 14, 1965. Alma's second child, Eleanor Anne Kirkwood, born February 10, 1944, was married on October 30, 1964, to James Edward Gray (March 8, 1940). They had a son and daughter, Jef-

fery James Gray, born August 11, 1965, and Shelley Lynn Gray, born January 8, 1967.

Alice Prescilla Hamilton, the youngest child and only daughter of the original family, married Earl Bathurst Hogle (1890) in 1917. Earl died in 1962. Three children, Verna Marie (1918); Coral Agnes (1921) and Robert Bruce Earl (1935) were produced in this marriage.

Verna Marie Hogle married George James Hayes in 1942. Their three children were R. Gary Hayes (1942); Donna Marie Hayes (1945) and Susan Ann Hayes (1954). Robert Hayes married Eleanor Marie Monk in 1964, and their progeny were Cheryl Louise Hayes (1964); Lisa Elyn Hayes (1967) and Shawn Timothy (1970).

Coral Agnes Hogle married Frank H. Beacok in 1956. They had one child, Robert George Earl in 1957.

Robert Bruce Hogle married Alice Marie Maxwell in 1955, and their children were Deanna Lynn Hogle (1960); Kimberly Marie Hogle (1962); and Robert James Hogle (1964).

HARLOCK Morley Joseph Harlock was born near the village of Thornton's Corners in Whitby Township on April 13, 1902, the only son of Annie (Langmaid) and Joseph Harlock.

In 1921 the Harlocks moved to a farm near the community of Greenwood, and four years later Morley married Margaret Gibson, youngest daughter of Georgina (Murdock) and William Gibson. The Gibsons had been one of the pioneer families of that area, for the first William came to Canada from England in 1835 and settled on Lots 7 and 8, Concession 6, and it was on this farm that the Gibsons were still living.

Morley purchased the trucking and transport business owned by James Farley in 1936, and Morley, Margaret and daughter, Dorothy, moved to Brougham, living in the brick farmhouse on the north side of #7 Highway, owned by Winton White, while their new home was being built on the Brock Road.

Margaret was active in community activities — Women's Institute and Red Cross, while Morley belonged to the volunteer fire brigade and acted as manager for the Brougham Hockey team.

After Dorothy finished High School at Whitby, she taught school at the Brock Road School. In 1947 she married Gordon Duncan of Green River. They have two daughters — Carol (Mrs. Sandy Agnew) who has one child and Barbara (Mrs. Kevin Dwyer). Dorothy and Gordon make their home in Willowdale.

In 1952 Morley sold his trucking business to Charles McTaggart and the following year Mr. and Mrs. Morley Harlock moved to Manilla. The community tendered this tribute "Your willingness to

help in the organizations of our village, and your kind neighbourly acts to those in need will be long remembered."

Margaret died on August 24, 1961 in Lindsay and Morley, who had suffered from a heart condition for several years, died suddenly on June 29, 1964.

As her family grew older, Dorothy was hired by the Metro Toronto and Region Conservation Authority. Mrs. Duncan was soon working long hours as the Assistant Administrator. She trained the staff to do all the pioneer arts and crafts in the different houses and set up the displays. The work took so much of her time and energy that she resigned and took a job with the Toronto Historical Board, still in the work of restoration and furnishing of buildings. The Pickering Township Museum at Brougham has benefited greatly by her professional advice.

HARVEY The Harvey name is synonymous with entertainment — song and comedy — from the music halls in England to Massey Hall in Toronto, community halls and garden parties in Ontario.

Albert (Bert) Harvey, born in London, England in 1865, came to Canada when quite young. He married Susan Almond of Toronto in 1893.

With C. LeRoy Kenney, his show, "Barrel of Fun" earned him the name of Canada's Favorite Singing Comedian. He appeared in cities and towns from the Atlantic to the Pacific — crossing the continent eight times, and his popularity increased until he was hailed by Torontonians as "the Massey Hall Favorite." He appeared in Massey Hall 30 times in one year.

With praise for Mr. Harvey's performances, newspapers across





Albert Harvey and His Wife Susan

the country commented favorably: Winnipeg, St. John, N.B., Hamilton, St. Thomas, Campbellford, Brandon, Manitoba, Calgary, Beeton, Dunnville, St. Mary, Belleville, St. Catharines are but a few who described the singer as one with a voice of good quality, an expressive face, and no small amount of acting talent. The Toronto Mail and Empire, now the Toronto Globe, wrote: "Bert Harvey, the ever popular comedian, scored a decided "hit" at Massey Hall last night." The Peterborough Review stated: "Mr. Harvey was irresistible. In his first number he appeared as a "Chinee," and in this he had all the attributes, both in attire and voice, of a performer of musical enterprise . . . he is a lightning change artist . . . his face is capable of remarkable adaptability. As the "Man Hater," he gave a correct imitation of the Carry Nation type, and he appeared two minutes afterwards on the stage as a country bumpkin enquiring after "Our Cat."

Bert Harvey began to retire as an entertainer about 1911 when he bought a fruit farm at Clarkson. In 1914 he sold the farm and moved back to Toronto, where he was employed by the Provincial Government as a meat inspector.

He bought a grocery business in 1916, located at College Street and Dovercourt Road in Toronto.

Then in 1918 he bought the old Green homestead situated about a quarter of a mile south of Greenwood. He and his son Robert (Bob) bought the general store there from Mike Gleason in 1920, and in 1927, when he sold the store to Bill Sadler, he built his house in Brougham. He endeared himself to Brougham residents of that era, and they remember with pride and laughter, some of their favorite songs: "Calligan," "Dancing Mad," "Silly Tommy," "The Run-away Mounted Foot," and, of course, "Harrigan."

Following in the footsteps of their father, Albert Jr. and Robert (Al and Bob) became known across Canada as radio personalities

and entertainers. They had their own radio show in 1927, sponsored by the Everready Battery Co. They called themselves "The A and B Battery boys" — (the name had two meanings — A&B batteries for radios and A&B for Al and Bob). They worked at the Royal York Hotel for Wrigley's Gum Co. before going to England in 1933 and for a short time after they came back to Canada. In 1934, Al and Bob went back to England and Robert's family followed later with Doris Mitchell of Toronto. Al and Doris were married at St. Martin's-in-the-Field church in London in the fall of 1934.

The Harvey team entertained together in England until 1940. On their return to Canada, they worked for the Maple Leaf Milling Co. on the radio.

Robert Harvey managed the Top Hat Club in Toronto for two years. In 1944, he decided to stop the entertainment business and purchased Tall Pines Inn on Twelve Mile Lake in Haliburton. He sold out about 1967 and moved to Minden.

Albert entertained on Radio and TV alone until 1959. He worked from then until his death in September 1966 at the Ontario Hospital in Whitby.

Mr. Harvey Sr. died in 1945 and his wife in 1955. Mrs. Bert Harvey Sr. played for her husband all the years he was in public life and always helped with his changes of costumes. She had a great interest in community affairs, especially the work of the Women's Institute in their retirement years in Brougham.

Robert Harvey married Lillian Ashley of Toronto and they had two children, Betty and Robert Jr. Robert Jr. died in 1971. Betty lives in Agincourt with her husband, Maurice Maden, and children, Rickey and Julie. Robert Jr. married Jean Ferguson of Minden and they had three children, Jill, Scott and Jamie.

Charles (Chuck) Harvey was killed in World War I. Albert Harvey Jr. met his future bride, Doris Mitchell, of Toronto and they were married in London, England. John David, their son, was born there. John married Patricia Hall of Ajax and they are the parents of three children, Suzanne, David and Paul. They live in Burlington.



Bob and Al Harvey at Radio Station CFRB 1931

HASTINGS Nathaniel Hastings was born in York (Toronto) of U.E.L. parentage, his father being owner of considerable land in the vicinity of what is now Leslieville. A lot of forty acres having been transferred to Nathaniel, he exchanged it for a yoke of oxen, a wagon and some implements, and with his young wife came to Pickering about the year 1828, settling on Lot 24, Concession 5, where he lived until he died in 1870 in his 66th year. He used to relate that when a boy he had his father's team at a blacksmith shop in York and that some military men came along and pressed them into the Government service for conveying men and supplies between York and Kingston.

Nathaniel's son, John Hastings, married Sarah Fowler in 1858. There were three children — Alvin, Eliza and George. In 1887, George Hastings, son of John Hastings, married Minnie Whaley. They had three sons — Franklin, Ambrose and Kenneth. Franklin was not married and lived with his brother Kenneth on the farm, Lot 24, Concession 5, Pickering Township. He died in 1966. Kenneth married Roberta Phillips and they lived most of their married life on the 5th Concession, near Whitevale. In recent years, Kenneth sold one hundred acres, but retained the north fifty acres on which to build a new home. This property has been sold to the Provincial Government and Kenneth and Roberta have moved to Markham in 1972.

Ambrose Hastings was born in 1893. He married Mary Seebeck in 1934. They lived on Lot 20, Concession 6 until he died in 1953. The farm was sold and Mrs. Hastings moved to the Burt Dunn home in Brougham with her younger son, Charles. John, the older son, married Nancy Callaghan in 1959 and they have three girls — Linda, JoAnne and Margaret. They reside in Galt, Ontario.

HODGSON Charles Hodgson, the founder of the Hodgson family, came to Canada from Yorkshire, England. On June 17, 1843, he rented a farm in Cartwright Township in the District of Newcastle. Then on November 23, 1849, he bought the south half of Lot 29, Concession 4, Pickering Township, from William Proudfoot. For this he paid 350 Pounds (or \$1400) for 100 acres. He bought the south half of Lot 30, Concession 4, on February 11, 1864, from Henry Wideman, this time paying \$3,100 at 6 per cent interest.

Charles Hodgson bought the south half of Lot 30, Concession 4, on January 20, 1882, from his father Charles, paying \$3150 for it.

Gordon Hodgson, son of Charles and grandson of the first Charles, worked as a boy on the farm of Abraham Seibert from 1905 to 1916, this work interrupted by a trip to the West in 1916 to work on the harvest near Regina. This farm is now the Pickering Golf Course.

Gordon was married in 1916 to Ethel Hamlin, and honeymooned, not too far away by today's standards, in Udora. They went to Toronto, by train from there to Uxbridge, and by horse and cutter to Udora. The honeymoon over, they came back and started to farm on 50 acres at Whitevale, raising small fruit, and Gordon hauled the produce to Toronto by horse and wagon. The next farm purchased was the Jim Madill farm on Lots 13, 14, in Concession 7. This farm is now Cherry Downs Golf Course.

The next move was to Brougham, where Gordon and Ethel bought a house on the Brock Road owned then (1953) by Mr. Chester. The house had been built about 1940 by Clifford Salter and was owned at that time by Bert Matthews.

Gordon and Ethel Hodgson were the parents and grandparents of the following:

Fred Hodgson, born in Whitevale January 3, 1919, and raised on the Concession 7 farm, worked for a short time and then joined the Army in 1942, spending four years overseas with the Royal Canadian Signal Corps. He returned home in 1946, and remained on the farm until 1949. He married Ada Elizabeth Gostick on June 30, 1951. They had no family. He worked for a cement finishing company until 1951 when he bought a Reo single axle truck and started to haul gravel by the hour — at \$2.00 per hour. In 1952 he bought a tractor trailer, and not having sufficient work, sold it and returned to a 1953 tandem. In 1953 he moved to Brougham, buying the Harvey Pearson house just south of the village. In 1955 he bought a used trailer and tractor, and in 1973 had a 1971 Mack truck trailer, hauling 30 tons legal. He started in 1951 to haul eight tons legal. Today the remuneration is \$18.00 per hour. In 1951 the unit was worth \$2500. Today the Mack truck is worth \$42,000.

Russell Hodgson was born September 13, 1923, at Claremont. He married Edna Beelby on October 19, 1946. Their four children are Shirley, Gordon, Douglas and Ronnie. Russell worked at home on the farm until he married, and then farmed for a few years by himself. Then he worked at General Motors, Oshawa, and lives in Claremont.

Doris Aileen Hodgson was born August 20, 1925, at Claremont. She helped on the farm until married on May 27, 1950, to Bruce Colwell. They have three adopted children, Bruce, Brian and Laura.

Helen Hodgson, born August 12, 1927, worked at home on the farm until she married Alex Robinson on July 31, 1948. Their family comprises Brian, Wayne, Gail and Dianne.

Mary Hodgson, born April 5, 1930, also stayed on the farm and assisted her parents until she was married on March 26, 1949, to Gordon Forsyth. Their children are Dennis, Lynn, Cheryl, Kenneth and Lisa.

Norman Hodgson, for many years, stayed with his grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Gordon Hodgson in Brougham, and remained with Gordon for some years after Mrs. Hodgson's death. Norman married Ellen Deremo and they make their home in Markham.

HOGLE David Hogle was one of the early farmers of the Brougham district. His mother was a Sharrard and his father came from the East. He farmed on the farm now occupied by Kenneth Fallis, Lot 20, Concession 6. His first wife was Almira Churchill, who had one child who died in infancy. His second wife was Julia Parsons who had three children, Levi Parsons Hogle, who married Polly Carter; James William Hogle, who married Edna Boyer; and Charlotte Amelia Hogle, who married Alvin Herrick, a teacher at Brougham.

Parson and Polly farmed on the homestead for a time but later left for Manitoba with their family of three sons and three daughters: Lottie, Debar, David, Mable, Lyman and Myrtle, where their sons became progressive and successful farmers at Hartney, Manitoba.

James Hogle spent all his life at Brougham except for a few years which he spent on a farm north of Pickering. James and Edna had a family of seven: Alpha, who married Will Cameron of Norland; Oscar, who was drowned at age 17; John Alvin, who died in early childhood; Earl, who married Alma Hamilton; Almeda, who married Frank Haag of Romeo, Michigan, U.S.A.; Lillian, who married Ralph Tarrant of Rockford, Illinois, U.S.A.; and Gladys, who married Claud Birch of Toronto.

Charlotte Amelia and Alvin Herrick had three children, all sons: Harold Hogle Herrick, of Detroit, married, with one child who died in infancy; Lyman and Frank, of San Francisco, U.S.A., married but no children.

Of James Hogle's family, all of whom grew up in Brougham, Alpha Cameron and her husband Will had seven children: Ralph; Lyla; Norma, (Mrs. Fred Winterburn) of Norland; Carol, (Mrs. Dick Williams) of Oshawa; Ruth, (Mrs. Fred Weight) of Sudbury; James, of Oshawa; Jessie, (Mrs. John Deremo) of Brooklin.

Earl and Alma Hogle had two daughters and one son: Verna, (married Hayes); Coral, (Mrs. Beacock); and Robert, all of the Brooklin area.

Meda and Frank Haag had three daughters and one son: Victoria, (Mrs. Earl Kelly) of Romeo, Michigan; Frank, of Montgomery, Alabama; Margaret, (Mrs. Albert Perry) of Wintersville, Ohio; and Charlotte, wife of Commander Robert Sample of San Diego, California.

Lillian and Ralph Terrant had three children: Patricia, (Mrs. Kenneth Jensen) of Rockford, Illinois; David, of Rockford, Illinois;

Ruth, (Mrs. Elton Lash) of Batavia, Illinois.

Gladys and Claude Birch had three children: Betty (Mrs. John Avery) of Copper Cliff, Ontario; Mary, (Mrs. Robert Sherrington) of Vernon, B.C., and Richard of Toronto.

Of the descendants of James and Edna Hogle there are nine registered nurses.

HOLTBY Edward Holtby came to Canada on a sailing boat. It took him 21 days on the water from Lincolnshire, England.

He worked on farms for several years until he met the lady of his choice, Melissa Doxey. Then they rented a farm for several years at Lot 23, Concession 6, Pickering, and later bought a farm on Lot 23, rear of Concession 6, and lived there until Edward's death.

They had four children, two boys and two girls: Evenson (Epp); Henry, Emma, (Mrs. Fred Peak); Minnie, (Mrs. Richard Medd). Edward bought Lot 23, rear of Concession 6. Epp married Mary Fraser. They had three children: Edward (Ted); Lillie, (Mrs. William Milne); Zita (Mrs. Clayton Axford). Ted married Lena Elliott March 12, 1913. Ted had three children: Ralph, Lorne and Merle, (Mrs. Delbert Ford). Lillie had two children: Neil died in 1927 at 13½ months, Reta, (Mrs. Earl Shirk); Zita had one child, Doris, (Mrs. Stewart Beare).

Henry married Bertha Harcourt and had two children, James, who married Merle Hopkins, and Agnes, who married Burton Dunn.

Edward Holtby died March 15, 1898 at 80 years of age. Mrs. Edward Holtby died February 22, 1925, at 81. They were buried in Brougham Cemetery.

Ralph Holtby married Ann Coulson, and they had four children: Sharon, (Mrs. Paul Harrington); Linda, (Mrs. Ray Bessie). Douglas married Joyce Whitely. Lorne married Jessie Smith and had one son, Bryan.

Merle married Delbert Ford. They have two children, John and Lou Ann.

Epp Holtby died January 10, 1947, and his wife on November 28, 1948.

Mr. and Mrs. Holtby and daughter Lillie moved to Brougham in 1913. Mrs. Ted Holtby died May 28th, 1945.

Mr. William Milne died December 6, 1945.

Ted Holtby moved to Brougham in 1945. He married Mrs. Helen (Farley) Gray in 1952, and had one son, Dean, in 1956. Ted died July 19, 1964.

HOPKINS Since 1945 Levi F. Hopkins has lived in a neat white house on Brougham Road, three houses north of Highway 7, on the east side. A man of many vocations — farming, a 3-year stint in the

lumber business, a master fence builder, house builder, he finally retired and lived quietly with his wife Elva, tending his strawberries, raspberries, fruit trees and vegetable garden.

Levi Hopkins was born September 30, 1890, in Uxbridge Township near Glen Major. When he was 32 he left Uxbridge and purchased a farm in Lot 16, Concession 6, north of Highway 7.

In 1915 Levi married Elva May Slack. In the course of time they became the parents of three daughters: Merle (Holtby), Verna (Mantle) and Jean (Booth). Then as years slipped away they were the happy grandparents of 7, and great-grandparents of 10. Mrs. Hopkins died in February, 1971.

Son of Charles and Elvira Hopkins, Levi recalls early days on the farm with his sisters, Olive Elmira (Wells), Grace (Redshaw), Sarah Jane (Day), and Delma (Nokes), and stories told of his grandfather George Hopkins, whom he remembers, who with his wife Elizabeth Simons, came as a young married couple to Uxbridge Township from England with their baby, James.

James was the eldest of nine children — Phene, Thomas, William, George, Jane, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Charles. Settling in virgin forest they cleared the bush, built a log house, burned their own lime. A shepherd and a clergyman, George found time to preach in this new country besides enduring the hardships of establishing a homestead. A dramatic occasion to be remembered throughout the generations was the day that Grandfather George was cutting the first grain with a sickle, his wife assisting, and baby James lying near a shock of grain. Suddenly a bald-headed eagle swooped toward the child, and it took the efforts of the two terrified parents to drive the bird away.

Eagles were common throughout the countryside. When Levi was 18 he drew away a dead cow — it was too cold to dispose of it otherwise, and later he observed an eagle devouring the carcass.

Another hair-raising story is told of grandfather, when burning timber that had been felled by Levi's father, being attacked by a bear. In this battle the bear was the loser for George, in defence of his life, killed it with a hand spike.

On another occasion, Levi and his oldest sister Olive were swinging their lunch pails on their way through the woods to school when they saw what they thought was a big dog digging in the ground. They paid little attention, but their father, following the path a little later, saw that it was no dog — it was a bear — followed the children all the way to school to ensure their safe arrival.

There was no scarcity of bears in those days, for Levi's father on one dark night was followed through the bush to the Balsam store, where he purchased his supplies. How did he know what followed him was a bear? He lit a match. This particular bear was later shot.

As a young man Levi Hopkins was aware of trees that few modern

men see today. An instance is when he assisted T. L. Wilson of Whitevale who had purchased a used ship's mast over 60 feet long and three to four feet through to build his dam. Turning off the highway onto the Whitevale sideroad, the trailer supporting the lengthy tree could not make it, but Wilson, Hopkins and another assistant manoeuvred the turn with patience and great muscle work.

Not the least of Levi Hopkin's accomplishments was his prowess with the violin. He "fiddled" for square dancers until the wee hours of the morning. He recalls playing all the night long for six parties in one week. Needless to say at an entertainment he attended on the next day, he didn't see a thing. He fell asleep.

Elva May (Slack) Hopkins was born on May 7, 1896. She was the daughter of Freeman Slack and Alberta Alsop, of Uxbridge Township. Her brothers were Edgar and Stanley. Mrs. Hopkins lived in Brougham with her husband Levi until her death in February, 1971.

JACKSON Robert Jackson, born in Ireland in 1824, came to Canada as a young man and settled on the farm at Lot 21, Concession 6, west of Brougham. He married Margaret Cowie. They had two children — Arthur and Jane. Robert died in 1902. Some years later, Margaret and son, Arthur, went to Saskatchewan and homesteaded at Froude. Arthur married Ethel Malcolm of Brougham in 1916 and they went out to Froude. Ida May was their first child but she lived only a few weeks. Robert was born in 1919, Homer in 1921 and Clayton in 1923. Arthur Jackson died in 1927, leaving his wife, Ethel, with three young sons. She returned to Brougham with her family. Jane Jackson married Homer Pearse and they also homesteaded at Froude, Saskatchewan. They had a daughter, Margaret, who went to the United States and married Frank Sullivan, since deceased. Margaret now lives in Arizona.

Robert Jackson married Margaret Johnson in 1942 and they farm on the 7th Concession of Pickering Township, on what was formerly the Miller Brothers' farm. They had four children — Lyle, born in 1942, Grace, born in 1945, Isobel, born in 1949 and Marion, born in 1951. Lyle married Gloria Carnegie of Kingston in 1967. They have one son, Robert, and live in Cobourg. Grace married Wayne Steele of Kingston in 1965. They have two sons, Douglas and Brian and they live in the Kingston area. Isobel married Carl Wilson of Ashburn in 1969 and Marion married David Kirby of Orangeville in 1971.

Homer Jackson married Norine Ellis of Durham in 1955. They farm the former Robert Birrell farm on the 7th Concession of Pickering Township.

Clayton lives at Green River and is not married. Their mother,

Ethel, in later years, married Jordan Hood, who predeceased her. She passed away in 1970.

JOHNSTON Oliver Johnston was born in the County of Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1803 and came to Pickering Township in 1837, settling in the south half of Lot 16, Concession 6. In 1847 he married Elizabeth Smith, born in 1822 in New Brunswick and whose parents purchased the north half of Lot 15, Concession 6. Oliver and Elizabeth died on the homestead in 1897 and 1908 respectively.

To Oliver and Elizabeth Johnston were born: John (1843-1923); Arthur (1850-1937); William (1854-1934) and Thomas (1857-1937) who married Anna Rogers, Concession 6, Lot 6, all going to Collingwood Township between 1875 and 1880; Mary Ann (1855-1897); Alzina (1863-1869); Sarah Jane (1852-1902) who married Robert Badger; Sophia (1859-1950), who married Henry Russell, Concession 7, Lot 15, and moved to North Dakota, then Los Angeles, California; Martha (1861-1950) married David Russell, Concession 7, Lot 15, and retired to Markham; Lancelot (1864-1933) married Emily Taylor, Concession 2, Lot 29, farmed the homestead until 1912, then moved to Concession 5, Lot 18, where he farmed until his death. In 1945 Emily Johnston moved to Brougham, where she resided until 1970 when she died at the age of 95. She will be remembered as a leader in church and community work.

Five children were born to Lancelot and Emily Johnston: Lloyd (1903) who was clerk of the Township of Pickering from 1931 to 1965. A Testimonial Dinner was held on February 26, 1965, to honour Lloyd for his many years of service. Annandale Golf and Country Club, where the dinner was held, was crowded with Lloyd's associates and friends, who in appreciation presented him with a gold watch and a hi-fi set. Soon afterwards he became administrator for the Ontario County Board of Education, after which he retired to remain in Brougham.

Lloyd married Cora Everitt (1902-1971), Librarian, and first president of the Pickering Township Library board. They built their home in Brougham in 1946, and had one son, Alan, who is married and practises law in Collingwood.

Other children of Lancelot and Emily Johnston were: Gertrude and Ross, who died in infancy. Doris, a school teacher (1913), who married Sidney Pugh of Concession 4, Lot 26, where they farmed until her husband became manager of the Greenwood Conservation Park. They have four children: Ann, school teacher, married and living in Scarborough; Hugh, a printer, living in Scarborough; Bruce, with Pickering Township Police, married, and in Ajax; and Janice, attending a Toronto University.

Grant (1920), the youngest of the Lancelot Johnston family, has

been with Imperial Oil, Don Mills, for many years. He married Norma Varley, of Port Credit, built their home in Brougham in 1952. They have three children: Lance, Laura and Gail, all in school.

Oliver Johnston's homestead was sold in 1920 to Levi Hopkins. The Johnston clan meet yearly and the "Tree" has 300 parts.

JOLLY Isaac Jolly came to Clarkson from England about 1890. He stayed there ten years and moved to West Hill, working a small acreage as a market garden.

One morning, when the family were all home and Isaac (Ike) Jr. was about eleven years old, his father said they had berries to pick and the Model T Ford to repair. The boys had their choice of jobs. Ike told his father he would fix the car as he didn't like picking berries. Since that time, Ike has been repairing cars and trucks — for over fifty years.

Isaac Jolly Sr. married Sarah Anne Taylor and there were five boys — Ernie, Emerson, Fred, Harold and Isaac. A girl Annie May was killed in a car accident when she was four years old.

Ike took as his wife, Dorothy Foster of Midland, Ontario. There were four children — Douglas died when he was seventeen. Margaret Anne married Harold Mason. They live in Brooklin with their family of six children. William's wife was Christine Wilson. Beatrice Elizabeth married Bill Coppings and they have two children. They make their home in Whitby.

When Ike was sixteen, he started to work at Colby Motors in West Hill in 1930. He worked in the garage about five years. After that, he worked for fifteen years as chief mechanic in a garage in West Hill, owned by George Lomas. In January, 1959, he was hired as the head mechanic in the Pickering Township garage in Brougham, where he is still employed. He and his wife still reside in Brougham in 1973.

KNOX The Knox Family of Brougham are direct descendants of John Knox of Scotland, who was the chief promoter of the Reformation in the 16th century in that country.

Still in Scotland, Alexander Knox married Jean Henderson in Berwickshire and had two children before coming to Canada in 1832. On arriving in Canada they settled on the Brock Road south of Brougham (Lot 19, Concession 3). They first built a log house and later a stone house, which is still standing. In Canada they had 11 more children but four died in infancy and two in boyhood. They raised four sons and three daughters on their new homestead.

One of their sons, Thomas, remained at home with his parents and brought his new wife to his parents. The other children did not

remain in this area. Thomas married Melissa Decker of the Second Concession of Pickering Township, a granddaughter of the Palmer family. The Palmer name was well known in that district. Thomas and his wife Melissa remained at home with his widowed mother, where they raised their two sons, William A. Knox and John Palmer Knox.

John Palmer Knox was a lieutenant in World War 1, and while on business in Cuba, met Miss May White of Burlington, Ontario. They were married and moved to Penticton, B.C., where they had one daughter Helen Marguerite. They moved to Trail, and later to Oliver, B.C., where they are still residing. John is now retired. Their daughter Marguerite is living in Calgary, Alberta.

The oldest son of Thomas and Melissa Knox was William A. Knox. William married Minnie Viola Ellicott of Brock Road on March 27, 1912, and they settled on a farm in Whitevale where they lived for 13 years. Here they had a family of four boys and a girl: John Carl, Helen Amelia, Walter Blake, Thomas Ross and William George.

Helen developed an illness incurable at that time and died at the age of seven years six months from a tumor on the brain.

The family then moved to Brougham to the Noble Stevenson farm, where Evelyn Lorena, Harry Arnold, and Barbara Emma Melissa were born. They lived in Brougham for 13 years also, and then they moved to St. George. They moved back to Brougham after two and one-half years because they missed their old friends. They rented and lived in the Mosgrove home now owned by the Newloves.

Walter, Ross and George went to serve in the War. Walter gave his life on August 16, 1944, at Failaise, France.

In the fall of 1944 Will Knox bought the Daniel Gannon store and post office, where he and his wife Minnie lived for 15 years.

Their oldest son John married Jean Malcolm, of Brougham, August 31, 1940. They now own a farm near Solina, Ontario, and have five children: Helen, Pat, Ken, Brian and Nancy. All of their children, except Nancy, are now married.

Walter married Mary Malcolm, Jean's sister, October 10, 1942, but Walter was killed only two years after his marriage.

Ross married Shirley McGuckin, of Goodwood in 1943, and they have two children, Betty Jean and Faye. They remained at the store in Brougham, helping Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Knox, until it was sold in the fall of 1959 to their daughter and son-in-law, Evelyn and Charles (Chuck) Surphlis. Ross and Shirley are still living in Brougham.

George married Eileen Farrow of Newtonville and they are now living on their farm in the Enniskillen District. They have four children: Carol, Marilyn, Ronald and Kathy.

Harry married Lorraine Tink of Courtice in 1951. They now reside in Solina and have four sons: Dean, Boyd, Darrell and Jeffery.

Evelyn married Charles Surphlis of Toronto. They have two sons, Richard and Timothy. They lived in Toronto, then bought the Knox Store in Brougham. They remained here for seven years, and at the present time live in the Bahamas. Evelyn had a son, William James Miller by a previous marriage. Bill married Verna March of Toronto, and they now have three sons, Frank, Cameron and Gordon.

The youngest daughter, Barbara, married Kenneth Pascoe of Almonds in 1947. They have three daughters, Donna, Debbie and Denise, and they are living in Brougham at the present time.

Mr. and Mrs. William A. Knox sold their store in Brougham in 1959 and moved to the Brougham subdivision. On March 27, 1962, they celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary. Shortly after this happy occasion in their lives, Mr. Knox suffered from a severe paralytic stroke and was hospitalized in May. He returned home in June and was recovering when he suffered another stroke in August and passed away on the 10th of August, 1962.

Mrs. William A. Knox remained in her home in Brougham until May, 1969, when she moved to Fairview Lodge in Whitby. She is now very happy in her new home and will celebrate her 83rd birthday on November 9, 1973.

LISCOMBE Harvey Liscombe was born in a little house on the 4th Concession of Pickering Township at Greenwood Road about 1863. In about 1865 he moved with his parents to a log house on the Gillman sideroad, and shortly after that to Brougham.

Harvey, married to Jane Hagen of Markham, often spoke of fishing and working in and around Brougham when not in school. He learned the tailoring trade with Mr. Coakwell. His daughter, Alice Liscombe Lapeer, recalled him making himself a suit of clothes when she was a small child. He sat on the floor with his legs crossed, using an open thimble.

Harvey Liscombe assisted in a butcher business operated by Mr. Wagner near the Brougham School, and "killed beef" at a very early age. The butcher shop burned down, and Mr. Wagner moved to Pickering.

Liscombe also worked for George Philip, who had the store in Brougham. Then a Mr. Lafrau came to the village and started a huckster business. Mr. Liscombe drove for him, gathering butter and eggs. He left every Thursday night about midnight to be in the St. Lawrence Market early in the morning, and back home late in the afternoon.

When Mr. Lafrau moved from Brougham, Harvey Liscombe worked for Mr. Littlejohns, and when not with him, he made axe

handles, and "Beautifully carved gun handles." He preserved a watchmakers' box of tools and a harness-makers set, waxed threads, needles and awls. He always had shoes to sole, harness to mend and watches to fix.

Harvey's brothers were David and Jonathan, and his sisters Annie and Jennie. His mother was Susan Albright, who had a brother Louis, who also lived for a time in Brougham.

There wasn't a musical instrument, Mrs. Lapeer said, that her father couldn't "pick a tune on on sight."

Alice Lapeer of Toronto, remembers Brougham, and named the "good people who helped, and gave her a sense of direction. I loved the churches, Sunday school, the ministers and teachers," she said, "everybody who took part. The world would be a better place today if what went on in Brougham was still the way of life."

Harvey's son, Charles spent most of his life in Brougham. He and his wife Faith, now deceased, had a daughter and a son, Cheryl and Charles, both married and each the parents of two children.

Sherman Liscombe is also a permanent resident of Brougham. A bachelor, and one of Harvey's sons, he holds several caretaking positions, and is the village grave-digger.

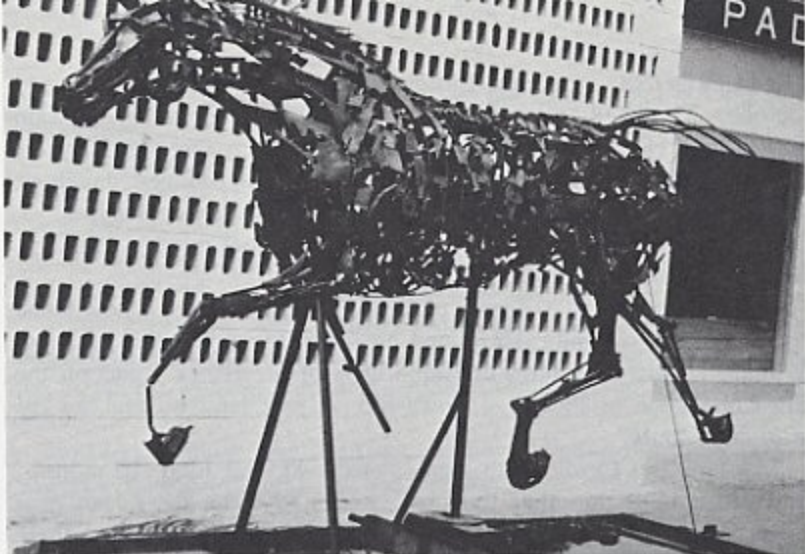
LISHMAN William Lishman, born in Toronto in 1939, is a sculptor of repute, a skilled wood carver, blacksmith and welder.

He met his wife, Paula Vockereth of Thornhill, in Mexico, and they were married in June of 1968. In that same year he moved into century-old Mt. Pleasant School just north of Brougham. Mr. and Mrs. Lishman have a son, Aaron, born in July of 1972.

A resume of Bill Lishman written for a motorcycle film on CBC described him as attending school in the Pickering area, "but escaped at an early age to work two years as a motorcycle mechanic in Saulte Ste. Marie and Cornwall, Ontario."

In 1958 he lived and worked in England as a wood carver. In 1959 he took up a position with Dowty Equipment of Canada, and became chief demonstration driver for Dowty Jet Boats, as well as acting as technical writer and illustrator and public relations consultant before retiring at the age of 22, to continue wood carving and metal sculpture.

Speaking of his interest in motorcycles, the resume went on to say: "During the next ten years Mr. Lishman received a variety of commissions while living in New York, Mexico, California and Canada. During this time he maintained numerous motorcycles and began laying out and running Enduros in 1965-66. He joined the Oshawa Competition Motorcycle Club in 1969 and became president in 1970. During his tenure, the club ran numerous motocrosses and enduros, and rose from a membership of six to forty. Mr. Lishman



Lishman's Life-size Welded Steel Horse 1967

retired as president in 1973."

An impressive list of commissions, from 1963 to 1973, stand to Bill Lishman's credit, and he continues his P.O.P. art influence.

In 1969 he won the Webb Zerafa Menkes Best Sculpture Award, at the Toronto City Hall Show. This piece is now at the Design Internation on Avenue Road.

The Jacobson Stores, in Dearborn, Michigan, displayed his welded steel life-sized bull, which was later purchased by the Ford Foundation. The Ontario County Coat of Arms, 12 feet in diameter, fashioned by Lishman, enhances the Ontario County Building at Whitby, Ontario. The Newfoundland Coat of Arms, also 12 feet diameter, is at the Holiday Inn, St. John's, Newfoundland.

William Lishman's famous life-size welded steel horse, displayed in a number of locations and on television, is now in the collection of Mr. B. McLaughlin, Port Credit, Ontario. Another welded steel horse, 24 feet, is at the London Raceway, London, Ontario. At the Western Fair, London, stands his life-size turkey and pig, and his life-size sheep.

The lunar module which he designed and built, stands in his front yard near Brougham. His murals, bronze and steel sculptures, wood carvings and welded steel pieces are prominent from Quebec, to Edmonton, Alberta, where the Edmonton Inn is embellished with his two 10-foot high wood carvings and two 4 by 5 feet relief carved panels.

Lishman's exhibitions have been in the Rosedale Gallery in 1968; Adams and Yves Gallery, Toronto, in 1969, and in the McLaughlin Gallery, Oshawa, in 1969.

LITTLEJOHNS Joram Littlejohns, born in Cornwall, England October 23, 1838, was the son of an English preacher, Abram Littlejohns. His mother, Mary Arnold, died when she was 56 years old, at which time his father went to live with his youngest daughter, Betsy. Joram went to Cardiff, Wales, to work in the coal mines.

While in Cardiff, Joram met and married a coal miner's daughter, Margaret Jones, in 1866.

In the spring of 1870 Joram came to Canada to make a new home for his wife and family. He joined his sister Mary and her husband, William Harris on a farm one mile west of the Brock Road on the 5th Concession of Pickering Township. A year later he sent for his wife and family.

Margaret left Cardiff with Annie, aged two, and John, 10 months, and sailed in a ship that took two weeks to cross the ocean. She joined her husband Joram on the William Harris farm, and there they lived in a little house on a corner of the farm near the road until the house burned down. They then moved to a house on Holtby's sideroad, one mile west of Brougham, living there a few years, and then to a house on the north side of Concession 7 on N. Wilson's farm. In 1882 they moved to Brougham in the house later owned by Mrs. William Ellicott. In 1892 Joram Littlejohns bought the house on the corner of James and John Streets for \$100. There they lived until their death at the age of 83.

Joram Littlejohns was a laborer, maintaining the Brougham Cemetery and one on the 7th Concession. He dug the graves at both cemeteries, and dug most of the wells in Pickering Township.

It is related that once when Joram was digging a well, with Paddy Ryan as helper, just as Paddy was drawing up a load of earth with the windlass he noticed two dogs fighting. He let go of the windlass handle and stopped the dog fight. The loaded bucket dropped to the bottom, but Joram was quick to put his shovel over his head to protect himself, and was not seriously hurt.

Joram Littlejohns and his wife Margaret had 12 children — seven girls and five boys: Annie and John, born in Wales; then Lydia born in 1875, who married William Harris of Brooklin. They had two boys and three girls. She died at the age of 80 in 1953 with a stroke, and is buried in Brooklin Cemetery.

In 1875 a little girl was born called Emma, who married John Wilson, and they had two girls, Eva and Ethel. Emma died at the age of 27 and is buried in the family plot in the 7th Concession in 1903. (Ethel became Mrs. Cliff Wannop and is still living in Brougham.)

In 1878 Albert was born. He worked on the farm for his brother-in-law, William Harris at Brooklin, and in later years he married widow Ethel Clark. They had three children, two boys and one girl.

When he died he, too, was buried in the family plot on the 7th Concession.

In 1880 daughter Rachel was born. As soon as she was grown she went to work in Toronto where she met John Davis, who later became her husband. They had six children. The oldest, a girl, died shortly after birth. Four boys and one girl are still living in Toronto, and Rachel lives with her son Walter and his family.

Joram's youngest son, Arthur Littlejohns was born in 1882. He enlisted in the 14th Battalion in 1915, and was killed in action May 21, 1916. He won three medals (a Gold Medal, a Star, and a Bronze medal).

In 1884, a child was born whom they called Edith May. When she grew up she worked at the Ladies College at Whitby. She married Arthur Hopper of Whitby, and raised two girls and one boy.

Two boys were born, but lived only a few months. One was William and the other Henry. A little girl they called Margaret Jane only lived to be five or six months.

In 1887, another girl was born, and named Nettie Amelia, who married Arthur James Carlton. They had four boys and two girls, and lived in Brougham most of their lives.

MADILL Six Madill brothers came from Ireland to Canada about 1837. Three were Presbyterian ministers and went to the United States. One brother went to Western Canada and another settled in Huntsville and built a church which celebrated its 100th year of service in 1973. There is one service held in it each year.

Benjamin farmed successively in Markham and Darlington Townships. His son, Henry W. Madill, settled on Lot 20, Concession 7 in 1862. He married Phoebe Sharrard of Brougham and their family were — Joshua, James (Lot 19, Concession 7), Joel, John (Stouffville), Wixon, Ann (Mrs. Burnham, Uxbridge), and Sylvanus (Lot 19, Concession 6).

James H. Madill was married twice, his first wife was Juliet Churchill and there were four in the family — Phoebe, Hattie, Kate and Fred. Phoebe married Fred Dingman and they had two sons, Roy and Earl. Hattie married Frank Ham, Lot 21, Concession 7, Pickering Township and there were five children — Lorne (who married Ada Middleton), Hilda (Mrs. George Middleton — George was Ada's brother), Myrtle (Mrs. Walter Baker), Nora (not married), Marie (Mrs. Donald McCullough). Kate married Bert Matthews and they had two daughters — Elsie (Mrs. Gerald Harbron) and Dora (Mrs. Harold Crawford). Elsie and Gerald were the first couple to be married in St. John's United Church, Brougham. Fred married Mabel Bunker and lived on Lot 20, Concession 7, Pickering Township until he retired to Claremont. He died in 1973. They had two

boys — Kenneth and Ross. Kenneth and his wife Ina Crowder have five children — Faye (Mrs. Lorne Graves), Bonnie (Mrs. Ronald Hare), Wayne, who married Kathy Dean, Darlene and Neil. Darlene has gained repute as a singer and has performed on radio and television. Ross, Kenneth's younger brother, married Phyllis Farley and they reside in Stouffville.

Another grandson of Benjamin, James Madill, known as Singer Jim, lived on Lot 14, Concession 7 (where Cherry Downs Golf Course is located). He sold the farm to Gordon Hodgson and moved to Claremont where he died.

Martha Mairs (Philip), the second wife of James H. Madill, had two sons — Colin and Henry. Colin married Ivy Wilde and they had three daughters — Isobel (Mrs. Dick Puckrin), Betty (Mrs. Kenneth Ramsay, Brougham) and Jean (Mrs. Blair Evans, Claremont). Henry married Ruth Magill and had two children — James and Edna. Henry died in 1970 and his family live in Lindsay.

MAIRS The Mairs family arrived in Canada from Aberdeen, Scotland, in the middle of the 19th century.

John Mairs and his wife Martha Philip were residents of Brougham, and were the parents of one son, Dean.

The father, John, was killed by lightning in August, 1899, at the age of 43 years. He was buried in St. John's cemetery on the 7th Concession. His wife later married James Madill, and lived on the Madill farm on Lot 19, Concession 7, before returning to Brougham. She died in August, 1929.

Dean Mairs remained in Brougham, and married Helen E. Dawson on June 28, 1930. Helen's father came from Yorkshire, England, with his wife Edith Mary Fell. Their children, David and Mary were born in England; while Helen, Lucy, Lillian and Robert were born in Ontario. David Dawson, Sr., Mrs. Helen Mairs reports, came to Cherrywood in 1904, taking six weeks to come. The first man he met was Bill Teefy with a big straw hat and a smile to match.

A popular and well known man in the Brougham and area community, Dean Mairs operated a hardware store in the old Temperance Hall in Brougham. His son Jack joined him as a young man and the business was named Mairs and Son.

Besides Jack (John David), who was born June 1, 1931 to Dean and Helen Mairs, there is a daughter, Barbara E., born December 12, 1934.

Jack married Barbara Ann Parker, Owen Sound, in the United Church in Guelph on January 27, 1962, and is the father of Joanne, March 1, 1963, and John, Sept. 26, 1965.

Barbara married Peter de Smedt on May 16, 1959. They are the parents of Mark Dean, born February 27, 1960, and Heather Elaine,

born October 3, 1963.

MALCOLM The Malcolm family, although not residents of Brougham, have been members of the community for nearly 70 years.

Archibald Malcolm, 1774-1861, and his wife, Elizabeth Waddel, 1802-1888, emigrated from near Glasgow, Scotland, in 1834 or earlier. Of their children, it is known that Andrew Malcolm was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and it is probable that Thomas was, also. The legend existed in John's family that John was born on the boat on which the family came from Scotland. The family is said to have come by sailing boat to Kingston and thence by ox team and wagon to Scarborough. They settled at Malvern in Scarborough and their family grew up there, and later scattered to various parts of Ontario.

A grandson, Archibald, bought a farm on Concession 5 and 6 of Pickering Township in 1901, and on this farm Archibald's son Howard, and Howard's son, Robert still live.

Archibald's family consisted of Mary (Mrs. Robert Milne), Ethel (Mrs. Jordan Hood), Grant (all deceased), Howard, Jennie (Mrs. Roy Carter), Frank and Gordon. With the exception of Grant, who lived at Galt, Ontario, the members of this family live or did live in this and neighbouring communities.

Howard Malcolm married Minnie Brown and they had six children — Jean, Robert, Mary, Fern, Helen and Sarah. Jean married John Knox and they reside on a farm in Solina (see Knox). Robert married Elizabeth Pond and they have a family of four: Howard, George, Bruce and Elizabeth. Howard married Carol White and they have two children — Laura and Robbie; George married Mary Anne Burk and they have two children — Karen and Shawn; Bruce is unmarried; Elizabeth married Walter Brooks and they have one daughter — Barbara. Mary's first husband was Walter Knox, who was killed in active service during the Second World War. Mary married again — to Grant Glover and they have three daughters — Ann, Donna and Mary Ellen. They reside at Kedron. Fern is married to Robert Miller and they reside in Brougham (see Miller). Helen and her husband, Ralph Crawford, live in Whitby with their three sons — Gary, Glen and Kevin. For a few years after their marriage, they lived on the farm on the 5th Concession which is the original Willson homestead. Sarah married Thomas Anderson and they reside in Oshawa. They have six children — JoAnne, Janet, Brenda, Peter, Paul and Amy.

The Malcolms, coming from farms in Scotland, were ever interested in farming pursuits, different members of the family winning many prizes in ploughing, growing grain and livestock. This interest is still evident in those of the present generation.

McGREGOR Thomas Kyle McGregor, born May 13, 1900, of Glasgow, was married to Agnes McClean Walker, born Jan. 23, 1907, in Dunfermline, Scotland, and emigrated to Canada in 1928.

Thomas and Agnes were the parents of six girls and two boys. Their third oldest son was Gordon John McGregor, of Brougham, who married Myrna Helen Pettes in 1954.

Myrna's father, George Russell Pettes, married Margaret Stella Cowan. They raised a family of three boys and three girls. Myrna was their fourth child.

Gordon and Myrna McGregor moved to Brougham after their last daughter, Heather, was born, purchasing the Emily Johnston house on the Old Brock Road (now Brougham Road) and later building an addition to it.

Their family comprises four children: Carol, Bonnie, Stephen and Heather.

McGUCKIN Bristol McGuckin, whose ancestors had come from Ireland, was born in Uxbridge Township. He married Elizabeth Hubbard (who had come from England when she was a girl) on December 21, 1921. They farmed on the 2nd Concession of Uxbridge Township, where they raised their twelve children. The eldest, Stewart, married Madeline Larkin of Milliken and they have three sons — James, Rodney and Brian. They bought a lot from Mrs. John Miller and built their own home, in which they still reside in 1973. Shirley, the second in the family, married Ross Knox of Brougham. They have two daughters — Betty-Jean and Faye. Betty-Jean trained as a nurse and Faye has graduated in a Home Economics Course and is going to teach in Cobourg in the fall. Betty-Jean married Larry Pioveson and they have one son, Geoff, and are residing in Saskatoon, Sask. Robbie Swaffield, a nephew, has made his home with Shirley and Ross since 1960.

Ross and Shirley operated the grocery store in Brougham from 1946 to 1959 and Shirley's sister Jean and Bernice were clerks in the store for a short period of time.

Eleanor, the sixth child of Bristol and Elizabeth, married Ray Ellicott and they have two children — Janet and Danny (see Ellicott). Gerald McGuckin, another son, makes his home with his sister, Eleanor.

Bristol McGuckin died in 1959 and Mrs. McGuckin eventually sold the farm and now makes her home with her daughter, Eleanor, spending her summers at her cottage at Buckhorn Lake.

McWHIRTER Roy Crawford McWhirter was born at Boulter, Ontario, in North Hastings County. His grandparents on both sides had emigrated from Scotland to the Ottawa Valley near Arnprior,

where they settled on farms in McNab Township. Some time later they were enticed to the Madawaska Valley by stories from the Indians of the land of the big trees. Roy's maternal grandparents settled on the north-west shore of Fraser Lake and his paternal ones on the adjoining western lots.

The farm on which Roy was born and raised was cleared and built on by his grandfather and father. Here Roy grew up receiving his elementary education at the local rural school and his secondary education at Wellington in Prince Edward County. Following this, he attended the Normal School at North Bay and in the fall of 1927 started his teaching career in a really isolated rural school in Muskoka.

Two years later, while teaching at Fraser Lake School, he met and married Ethel Tummonds, who was the young "school marm" at Fort Stewart at that time.

The following year the young couple moved to Brougham where their four daughters and one son were born.

It is not surprising that three of the daughters, Wilma, Florence and Elizabeth became teachers. Mary graduated in journalism and John is a pilot captain in the Armed Forces.

After teaching for twelve happy and strenuous years at Brougham, Roy moved on to other schools in Ontario. He served for more than two decades as principal of schools in York County. After more than forty years service, he retired in June, 1971.

Roy and Ethel are presently residing at Brooklin, Ontario. They have not forgotten Brougham, and still find it most pleasant to revisit and renew friendships formed many years ago.

MECHIN James and William Mechin originated in Tyrone, Ireland in the early 1800's and settled on Lot 19 in the 7th Concession. James was a bachelor and lived with his brother until his death.

William Mechin, married to Mary A. Dixon raised a family of 10 children: James, William, Hugh, Mary A. (Mrs. Isaac Middleton); Jane (Mrs. Andrew Johnston of Claremont); George; Elizabeth (Mrs. Joel Madill); Caroline (Mrs. Andrew Johnston, Toronto), and Lucinda (Mrs. Shank).

In 1888, the third son, Hugh, married Adelia Poucher, daughter of Thomas Poucher of Brougham. He purchased the store from John Cowan, which had been Brougham Central Hotel. Hugh's family were — Norman F., Fred, Blanche and Archie.

Norman Mechin's first wife was Lena Hull Gordon of Oshawa. They had two daughters — Dorothy Kathleen and Mildred Mary (Mrs. Ronald Shearer of Ottawa). His second wife was Dora Marr Robinson and they had two boys. Ralph Franklin was killed in active service in 1943. Hugh Robinson Mechin married Catherine Colville

of Bowmanville. They live in Ottawa with their three children — Christine, John and Alan. Norman was the manager of the Customs Office in Oshawa. He died in 1945 in his office.

Fred Mechin married Anna Grant and they had one daughter, Marilyn. She married Ralph Flitton and they have three girls — Gail, Lynn and Debbie. Fred Mechin taught school in Whitevale, then took a position with Imperial Oil, living in Montreal. He became one of the top executives in the company. He was President of the Engineering Society in 1913-14.

Blanche Mechin became the wife of Leslie Devitt. Their two girls were Isobel and Mary Louise. Leslie taught school in Toronto, then the family moved to Edmonton, Alberta.

Archie Mechin's first wife was Helen MacLean and their children were Robert and Barbara. Robert married Jamie Smart and they have two children — Wendy and Donald. Barbara is the wife of Kenneth Read and their four children are — Nancy, Steven, Peter and David. Archie Mechin and son, Robert, have both been employed by the Imperial Oil Co. of Toronto. Archie is retired, but they both make their home in Toronto.

MIDDLETON Luther Middleton, a former reeve of Pickering Township, Justice of the Peace, and Relief Officer, farmed in Brougham until he sold his property to William G. Newman, M.P.P. His parents, believed to have their origin in Scotland or Wales, were Charles Middleton (1841-1913) and Margaret Pugh (1850-1940).

Luther Middleton (1871-1940) was married to Elida Garbutt (1871-1955). Elida's mother was killed by a falling tree when she was 28 years old. Elida was only 9 at the time.

Luther and Elida had nine children: Frederick Charles (1897); Hilda Frances Walters (1899); Hazel Louise Buckingham (Toronto); Gladys Rose Sanderson (Toronto); Walter Whitney (Toronto); Mary Alice Lafleur (Leaside); Verna Elida Ann Tweedie (Pickering); William Joseph Luther; and Borden Earle (Clarkson).

On an 1898 typewriter, William (Bill) Middleton writes his family story, interspersing it with incidents in the family's life. He speaks of a graveyard at the east side of the farm where Peter Matthews, who was hanged because of his part in the 1837 Rebellion, was said to be buried.

The barn on the Luther Middleton farm, on the east side of the farm near the graveyard, was blown down in a heavy wind storm in 1914, and a new one was built, adding 20 feet on either end to make it 107 feet long. It was said that "many a tomb stone went into the foundation." Luther boasted that the barn only cost him \$500, as beech logs were cut from his own bush for the sleepers and siding, and "did the carpenter ever snort trying to drive nails through hard-

wood." The graveyard, Bill said, had already been torn up when the farm was bought from Sam Stevenson.

Besides his political duties, Luther Middleton was a successful farmer, assisted by a hired man and his wife. The children helped until they were 18 years of age, when they left the farm to search for work. Bill and Verna remained to help on the farm.

Mrs. Luther Middleton raised baby chicks from incubators in the spring time. She took great interest in Fairs, such as Oshawa and Markham, and won many prizes. Unfortunately she became deaf in her later years.

During Luther's term as reeve, Lloyd Johnston was engaged as clerk of the township. Bill Middleton speaks of Lloyd's grandfather, a big man, attending an auction sale on the Carl Devitt farm, and purchasing the fanning mill. He is said to have heaved it on his back and carried it home.

Bill recalls his examination by Dr. N. Tomlinson, Claremont, in 1940 when he (Bill) was called to the Army. He said he could hear the doctor quite well while looking at him, but when he had him turn his back, his hearing, or lack of it, gave him away.

He was turned down, but suggested to the doctor that he could go on guard. Dr. Tomlinson said: "I'm afraid Bill, the enemy might sneak up on you."

About 1940 Bill Middleton bought a ram from John Miller, but did not pay for it at the time. John walked there and asked him if he could pay. Bill paid him, whereupon John Miller said: "You remind me of your father. Luther was a great man."

Bill replied, "Yes, he was — especially when he was sleeping."

Bill recalls his father driving the roads to collect for the church, putting in \$20 himself to start. While he was at church one Sunday, someone broke into his secretary and stole all the church money. He didn't try to locate it but replaced it from his own pocket.

Referring to a saw mill on the farm, Bill said that his father's cousin "little George Middleton" was the engineer who could run those things, especially for threshing. George Middleton, he said used to boast that he could climb steeper hills than anyone else. Jack Norton (Claremont) said he knew why — because when going up hill, George would run up the catwalk and stand on the front to keep it from rearing up.

Bill Middleton retired from farming on his doctor's orders. "My wife Agnes went out to work," he said, "so I obtained a plaque which says, "Don't be a wage slave, get your wife a job." I told Agnes she should remember the marriage vows — 50-50, and I worked for 15 years and when she goes for 15 years, we'll call it a day."

Bill and Agnes Middleton's sons, David, aged 19, and Phillip,

aged 17, said Bill, referring to his typewriter, "are not interested in typewriters — they're interested in cars and girls. They both have separate Beaumonts and both have separate girls. Dave has a hobby other than his job — collecting generators and such for scrap, from which he gets copper and brass. When he gets 100 lbs. of each, he seeks the highest bidder.

The Middletons enjoyed a happy childhood in Brougham before going their various ways, Bill to Port Perry and Verna Tweedie to Pickering. As Verna writes, "those were the days . . ."

MILLER (H. ROY) H. Roy Miller lives with his wife and son in a solidly-built red brick house, fronting on #7 Highway, in the village of Brougham, and pushing 100 years of age. The conspicuous landmarks on the property are the majestic spruce trees, reaching for the sky, along the south and east sides of the dwelling. The house has sheltered four generations of the Miller family. Roy's grandparents and parents lived and three of them died in it, he was married in it, and from Oshawa Hospital, at the age of 6 days, his son came to it. It is, therefore, inextricably bound up with his life and memories.

In the Miller line of descent, Roy's earliest ancestor on record is Jacob, his great-great-grandfather, who was born in Erie County, New York, in 1786. He came to Canada in 1796 with his family, who rank among the earliest settlers in York County. They located on Lots 21 and 22, Concession 9, in Markham Township, where Jacob later followed the occupation of farming for many years. In 1810, Jacob married Phebe Gould, aunt of the well-known American millionaire, Mr. Jay Gould. Jacob and Phebe were the parents of 16 children — 12 boys and 4 girls — all of whom lived to have families of their own. At his death in 1869, Jacob Miller had as many as 180 descendants. Phebe predeceased him in 1852.

The fourth son of Jacob and Phebe was also called Jacob, born in 1813. After Jacob Jr. married Hannah Collins, he built a log cabin on Lot 18, Concession 10, the Markham-Pickering Townline. They gave to their property the name of Spring Hill Farm. Jacob's brother, Elijah, who was 13th in the family, was the proprietor of the Mansion House Hotel in Stouffville during the last 10 years of his life. His granddaughter, Mrs. John Urquhart, lived in Stouffville for 85 years. She is now 90 years old and resides in Cambridge (formerly Galt). She recently presented the Markham Museum with two large portraits of her grandparents, Elijah Miller and Mary Jane Read. These pictures are prominently displayed in the entrance hall of the Museum.

Jacob and Hannah Miller had 2 daughters, Phebe and Martha, and one son, Wm. Morton, born in 1849. Before Morton was mar-

ried, an attractive white frame house was built just north of the log cabin. Morton married Anna Maria Stevenson of Kinsale, sister of Samuel Hugh, grandfather of the author of this book. Coincidentally, then, Roy is related to Robert, not through the common name of Miller, but through the Stevenson connection.

Morton and Anna occupied the frame house on Spring Hill Farm, where two children were born to them — Edith Collins in 1873 and Ralph Douglas in 1876. Morton lost his father, Jacob, in 1883, after a short but painful illness, at Spring Hill Farm, and his mother, Hannah, in 1893. After farming for some years, Morton moved his family to Toronto, where he operated a store on Carlton Street. Then his interest in civic affairs launched him on a new career with the Board of Assessors at the old City Hall, where he had previously attended the opening. During this latter period, he resided on Farnham Avenue and Briar Hill Avenue. In 1918, he moved to the brick house in Brougham.

In the meantime, Morton's daughter and son were pursuing their own lives. Edith attended the Toronto (later the Royal) Conservatory of Music and graduated a gold medalist. From 1898 to 1906, she was Organist at Trinity Methodist Church in Toronto. On her resignation in 1906, she was presented by the choir with an ornate candelabra, on its way to becoming an heirloom in the Miller family. In 1906, Edith married Reverend J. Roy Van Wyck, who later ministered in Hamilton and Chatham, Ontario, and in Bay City, Michigan.

Ralph was a sports devotee and was actively involved in hockey, baseball, lacrosse, tennis, lawn bowling, curling, and bicycle racing, frequently on the Danforth when the hill near Woodbine Avenue was nothing more than a sandy trail. During his youth, he played professional hockey in various parts of western Canada. The story circulated that he could skate around the net at one end of the rink and shoot the puck over the net at the opposite end in any arena in Canada. In 1909, Ralph married Edith Wilson Grainger of Ontario Street, Toronto. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Roy Van Wyck, the groom's brother-in-law, and the wedding music was played by Sir Ernest MacMillan. Ralph and his wife Edith took up residence at Spring Hill Farm, where their son, Herbert Roy, was born. Later they lived for a short time on a farm south of #7 Highway, and Roy attended Cedar Grove School briefly. Then in 1923, they joined Ralph's parents in the brick house at Brougham.

Morton Miller died on November 20, 1926. Two years later, on December 13, 1928, Anna passed away at her daughter Edith's home in Bay City. Ralph and Edith, who was a church soloist, continued to live in the brick house until her death in January, 1938, and his on March 13, 1958. Meanwhile, Edith and Roy Van Wyck retired

in Whitby, where they spent their declining years. After her husband's death, Edith seldom played the piano, but on those rare summer evenings when she expressed herself in that way, so the story goes, people stopped on the street to listen. She departed this life on June 21, 1953, exactly one week before her 80th birthday.

Roy's only recollections of his early childhood on Spring Hill Farm are connected with feeding the chickens. Roy attended Brougham Public School, Claremont Continuation School, the Toronto Radio College of Canada, from which he graduated as a radio technician, and the Marconi School in Toronto, where he secured his commercial radio operator's license. He was later employed by the Provincial Department of Lands and Forests as a commercial radio operator at Garden Lake, 100 miles north of Port Arthur, and then at the airfield in Porquis Junction, near Timmins. He finally returned to Brougham and for almost 30 years, has been commuting to Toronto, Ajax, Whitby and Oshawa, where he has been employed by the Federal Department of National Defence in the field of quality assurance. Roy is the holder of a radio amateur experimental license, with call letters VE3AAF, and has built several receivers and transmitters. Since World War II, he has been active in the North Shore Radio Club of Oshawa and has been a member of the ARRL (American Radio Relay League), of service in time of emergency, by providing alternate channels of communication when commercial systems have been damaged. Another of Roy's favoured hobbies is boating, especially on the Trent-Severn and Rideau waterways, from his cottage on Balsam Lake.

On September 17, 1955, Roy was married to Dorothy Rawn, of Severn Bridge, Muskoka. Their wedding trip led them to Nashville, Tennessee, where, at the request of Roy's father, bedridden at that time, they paid a visit to Mr. and Mrs. Vane D. Foote, who graciously lavished their southern hospitality upon them. Mrs. Foote is a granddaughter of Robert Miller, 7th in that pioneer family of 16 children. On their return, Roy and Dorothy resided in the brick house. On October 1, 1956, their son, Ronald Brian, was born. He will be, in the coming September of 1973, a Grade 12 student at Pickering High School and he hopes to become an electrical engineer.

One of Ronald's fondest dreams has been to continue the Miller tradition in the brick house, but the deed states that it has now reverted to the Crown. The land on which the house stands was first owned by William Bentley in 1860, and the residence was built by William Hubbard in 1880. The paramount concern of the present occupants — Roy, Dorothy and Ron Miller — is the fate of "this old house".

MILLER About 700 A.D. there began a series of excursions or invasions to the British Isles by a Germanic tribe, the Saxons. These fair-haired people continued these raids for many centuries combining the seizing of booty with exploration and adventure.

With the warriors and mariners came a number of men named Mueller, who came along for adventure and out of curiosity. Some of this family settled in the south of Scotland and inter-married with the Scottish clan of MacFarlane. Their name eventually changed to Miller and they were regarded as a branch of the MacFarlane clan.

The years following the Napoleonic wars were difficult times in Britain. Trade was poor and a series of near crop failures brought hardship to the crofters or peasant farmers of south Scotland. Added to this was the harsh treatment meted out by the factors or agents of absentee landlords. One of the Miller clan later recalled that his family always went to the market and brought home a pig with as big a head as possible since they could only afford one and the head was the only part they could keep for themselves.

Under these conditions many eyes were turned to the colonies. Emigrate! Thus began another of those mass movements of people born of adversity with opportunity and freedom as their goal. The adventurous spirit of the Saxon-bred Miller family again asserted itself and in 1830 one of their number, George Miller, dared the awesome and sometimes fatal crossing of the stormy North Atlantic by sailing vessel. He eventually settled on Rigfoot Farm on Concession 10 of Markham Township. In 1835, his nephew John Miller followed to work for his uncle.

In 1839 John Miller drew his wages for his four years labour; two cattle and four sheep. With his Irish bred bride, Margaret Whiteside of Scarborough Township, he came to the 200-acre farm, Thistle Ha', Lots 16, 17 and 18, Concession 7, of the Township of Pickering.

Now began the enormous task of turning this largely primeval wilderness into an arable farm. He encountered maple trees 40 inches in diameter with only his own brawn and an axe to fell them. More discouraging was the fact that the ground was full of stones of all sizes. So numerous were they that he later remarked that the Devil had surely intended this farm to be the foundation for his house but made the mistake of putting a little dirt between the stones instead of mortar.

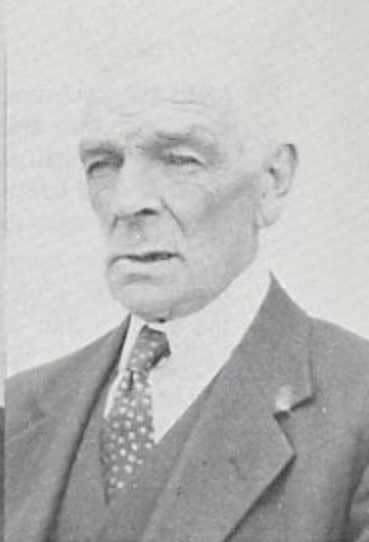
The first crops were barley and peas, sown by hand and reaped by scythe. Starvation was sometimes near at hand and there is a record of one spring this pioneering family had to turn the cattle out in the woods and then pick for their own use the plants that the cattle ate. The few potatoes that were saved for planting were dug up a few days later to eat. Flour was obtained by carrying through



William Miller 1792-1879



John Miller 1817-1904



John Miller 1866-1948

the woods a sack of wheat the many miles to the grist mill in Markham.

Gradually the forest was cleared. Trenches were dug around the big stones and the boulders were heated by burning wood in the trenches. Cold water was then thrown on them to shatter them into pieces that could be dragged by oxen or horse teams.

As the acreage grew John Miller was one of the first Ontario pioneers to realize that this was not a cash crop or grain producing area but more suitable to mixed farming. Livestock! His judgment proved to be correct as southern Ontario was to become one of the greatest mixed farming districts in the world. He then began the search for more suitable and profitable strains of domestic animals for this region of Ontario.

In 1849 Shorthorn cattle were brought from Kentucky. These cattle formed the nucleus of the Thistle Ha' herd that continues to this day and is now the oldest in the world. These cattle, of a good milking variety, were developed originally in England's County Durham by Robert Booth of Kirklevington.

Later in the 1860's, John Miller realized the beef producing potential of the American mid-west and the less desirable agricultural areas of Canada and he set about the task of adapting his Booth bred cattle to a beefier and easier feeding type suitable for the North American beef industry.

It is interesting to note that at about the same time one of the Miller clan who remained in Scotland, John Miller of Dumfries, moved by his inherited spirit for adventure, took the Shorthorn bull Tarquin to Argentina; the first pedigreed bull to sail up the Rio de la Plata. This bull was red in colour with white hind legs up to his

hocks. Mated to the native Spanish cattle which was largely horn, hoof and hide, he demonstrated his ability to sire such superior beef type offspring that it indicated to the ranch owners the feasibility of a great beef industry in the Argentine. The genetic influence of this bull was so strong that up to ten generations of his offspring exhibited the white hind legs!

A major breakthrough for the Thistle Ha' herd was the importation of the Shorthorn bull Vice Consul from Amos Cruikshank of Aberdeenshire, a Quaker with an immense genius for improving livestock. Later came the outstanding females Cherry Bloom and Rose of Strathallan. The former was a magnificent looking cow but never reproduced well. The latter became a by-word of profleracy and easy husbandry.

As the farming operations increased at Thistle Ha' so did the Miller family. There were eight children born to John and Margaret Miller: William, James, Helen, Robert, Agnes, Elizabeth, Margaret, and John. Later John Sr. married Elizabeth Boyer and there were four children in the second family: George, Mary, Andrew, and Harry.

In the last decades of the nineteenth century the firm of John Miller & Sons became one of the most aggressive and successful promoters, breeders and sellers of pedigreed livestock in North America. The eldest son, William, was a pioneer in his own right. Robert was the chief salesman and promoter. He helped organize many of the leading livestock organizations in North America. Robert was the first president of the Canadian Sheep Breeders' Association, president in 1901 and 1902 of the Shorthorn Breeders Association, chairman of the Canadian National Livestock Records Board in 1922-1924, president of the Canadian National Exhibition in 1925-1926, director of the International Livestock Show in Chicago for many years and judged at all the major livestock shows in the world. John Jr. was the manager of the farm for many years and became a noted authority on sheep. In 1905, he became the owner of Thistle Ha'. James, the only son who did not farm, was a lawyer.

The three sons of the second family ran their livestock operations under the name of Miller Bros. George was the expert cattle feeder, Andrew was the skilful farmer and Harry was an expert mechanic who would have been in his glory with modern mechanized farming.

This pioneer family was able to focus the attention of the livestock world on southern Ontario as a source of foundation stock. This tradition still continues to the present day and has been an immense source of dividends to the breeders of this area.

The large family at Thistle Ha' soon made the original log house obsolete. Often after a winter blizzard the interior would be covered with snow. In 1855 work was begun on a new stone house. The

many stone piles in the fields provided the building material. Limestone was set aside to be burned to make building lime for mortar. The stone masons were the Pearson Brothers of Ashburn. They started work at 7 a.m. and quit at 6 p.m. and were the highest paid workmen of that time receiving \$1.25 a day.

The building continued over a period of years as new supplies of stone were gouged from the fields and dragged by stone boat to the building site. The east wing was completed in 1875 and contained a large ballroom, a brick oven capable of baking 22 loaves of bread at a time, and a masonry ash pit.

Today this noted rural residence still stands, one of the finest examples of the stonemason's art, with its arched lintels locked with a central key-stone and walls two feet thick. The corners are as plumb as the day they were laid. It is one of the few pioneer homes that has not been remodelled; an interesting landmark in an ever-changing rural scene.

With the establishment of Thistle Ha' as a livestock farm in the early 1850's came the realization that man does not live by bread alone. There followed a long series of community acts which were to become a pattern typical in the development of Upper Canada from a wilderness to an organized society. The story of John Miller and his family is the history of many Ontario families and communities. First the clearing of the land, the building of homes and barns, then by community effort, the establishment of a place of worship. This was always the order of priority.

In 1848 a stone church was built on Lot 19, Concession 7 of Pickering Township. This was St. John's Presbyterian Church which was the spiritual home of the settlers largely of Scottish descent in the northwest part of Pickering Township. In 1858 a brick school was built (S.S. No. 12, Pickering) which is still standing.

Next came an interest in local municipal government. This was no easy task since there was need of roads and bridges everywhere, John Miller served as a councillor, reeve, and in 1876 was chosen Warden of Ontario County by a unanimous vote. He was also twice an unsuccessful candidate for the House of Commons in the riding of North York.

Too much credit cannot be given to the womenfolk who managed the household at Thistle Ha'. Often there were over twenty people living there at the same time. Guests never came for just three or four hours but frequently stayed for months. Thus the immense amount of food consumed, the laundry and the tending of four or five woodburning stoves added up to a mountain of work willingly done without the aid of modern conveniences.

John Miller Jr. was considered one of the best judges of sheep, any breed, in North America. When he was judging sheep, all breeds,



John Miller feeding lambs 1935

at the Ohio State Fair, prizes were awarded for Merino (an Australian breed of sheep); Mr. Miller judged the sheep and the owners said he placed them correctly, but he had never seen this breed before. He made his sheep crates out of his own lumber, without a square. He shipped sheep to 46 of the then 48 states of the United States, and to all provinces of Canada. He carried on the traditions of his father after he died in 1904, maintaining a herd of Shorthorn cattle and Shropshire sheep. This livestock was renowned for its quality in North America.

In 1908, John Miller married Annie Maud Stevenson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. S. H. Stevenson. They were married at the Bentley house, as Mr. Stevenson was renting it at the time. They had three sons — William Allan, Hugh John, and Robert Anker. Mrs. Miller was active in the Brougham community, participating in the organizations of the church. She had leadership qualities and was respected by everyone.

Allan Miller, their oldest son, graduated in Mathematics and Physics from the University of Toronto. He has worked at the North American Life Assurance Co. ever since, except for two years (1944-1946) spent in the arctic as a meteorologist. He took his bride, Dorothy Baker, with him. They now have two sons — George and Douglas, and reside in Pickering.

Hugh, who married Elsie Moon of Port Hope in 1945, has two sons — John, who is completing his doctorate in English in Cambridge, England, and James, who has just completed his bachelor degree in Chemistry at the University of Toronto.

Robert, who lives in Brougham, married Fern Malcolm, another Brougham resident, in 1947. They have five children — Margaret Susan, who took the Secretarial Science Course at the University of Western Ontario, is now a legal secretary in Toronto. David Stuart, a graduate of Pickering High School, is now working in Toronto after travelling extensively in Europe and Africa. Barbara Louise is a

graduate of Pickering High School and Carol Anne and Donald Robert are students at the same school at the present time.

Hugh is still on the home farm, maintaining the Shorthorn herd and a flock of Shropshire sheep. This flock of Shropshires is now the oldest in the world.

Robert Miller was the moving spirit behind the building of Brougham's floodlit community park. His interest in history goes beyond the writing of this book. He was the originator of the Pickering Township Museum; as well as serving on the Museum Board, he has given a great deal of personal attention to acquisitions and setting up displays. In 1967 he was awarded the Canada Medal for merit in various and unselfish service to his community. For forty years, he was also a star softball pitcher; his famous curving slowball baffled the best hitters of the day.

On January 30, 1973, Thistle Ha' was expropriated by the federal government for the proposed Pickering Airport; as was the village of Brougham.

Escaping from the harsh and avaricious absentee landlords of Dumfrieshire, little did John Miller foresee that 138 years later oppression would again lay its heavy hand on his grandsons, this time in the form of an arbitrary and unyielding bureaucracy.

The following is a shortened version of the members of the Miller family: William Miller (1792-1879) of Annan, Scotland married Helen Farrish (1797-1882) and they emigrated to Canada in 1839. Their family had preceded them, except Mary, who died in Scotland. They had six children — John, the eldest (1817-1904), married Margaret Whiteside and they had eight children. William married Mary Davidson and they had five children — Margaret (Mrs. William Dryden) had three children — Mary, Jean and John; Barbara (Mrs. Alfred Atkinson); James married Margaret Johnston and they had two girls, Dorothy and Barbara; John married Josephine Wilton and they had three children — Barbara, Dorothy and John; and William.

James, a lawyer, died a young man. Helen married David Burns and they had a daughter, Ethel (Mrs. Will McBain) who had a daughter, Helen. Robert married Josephine Harding and had a son, Barstow, who married Ethel Morden — they had three children, Barstow, Robert and Sheila. Robert married Jessie Harding after the death of his first wife.

Agnes (1858-1907) was unmarried. Elizabeth (1861-1931) married Walter Renfrew (1869-1966). They had two children — Jean (Mrs. Douglas Lawrence) who had one daughter, Elizabeth; and Margaret (Mrs. Eric Barton).

Margaret was unmarried. John (1866-1948) married Maud Stevenson (1872-1951) — they had three sons, William Allan, Hugh



Mrs. John Miller and Son Robert at Thistle Ha', 1936

John, and Robert Anker. When John was born, his mother died and his father married Elizabeth Boyer. There were four children — Mary, George, who married Nerta Bennett, Andrew and Harry.

William Miller's daughter, Elizabeth, married William Scott of Claremont. Robert (1832-1911) married Jane Thomson (1838-1860). Their children — Jennie (1862-1887) and William, who married Annie Pugh. Their children are William and Hugh.

Andrew, another son of William Miller, was married and lived in Hamilton. He had two daughters — Nellie (Mrs. Arthur Fry) and Effie, who lived in Claremont.

William, the youngest son of William Miller, married Elizabeth Milne, and they went to Storm Lake, Iowa, U.S.A. Their children were — Eliza, Mary, Hannah (Mrs. LaMarr).



Thistle Ha' 1973

MITCHELL John Mitchell came to Canada from Exeter, Devonshire, England in July, 1867. He settled in Darlington Township, then in Pickering Township. He died in 1907.

John raised a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters. They were William, James, Joseph, Samuel, Frank and Sydney: Elizabeth (Mrs. Thompson); and Mary Ann (Mrs. White) and Miss Emma.

Members of this family are all deceased except Frank Mitchell, 85, of Cherrywood.

Joseph had one son, Jack, who still operates the family farm, purchased in 1906, on Lot 19, Concession 7. Jack's wife is the former Ruth Hollinger of Cherrywood.

NORTON George Norton born Sept. 1, 1812 migrated from his home near the town of Norton (now a city called Norton-Malton) in Yorkshire, England and after travelling for some years, he married Elizabeth Nethercott, born August 31, 1829, and they settled on a farm at Frenchman's Bay near Dunbarton in Pickering Township. There on Feb. 14, 1859, his first son William Henry was born. Later four sons, Fred, James, John and Robert and two daughters Mary and Eliza were born on a farm near Centennial Church. Later the family, with the exception of William Henry, took up land in Manitoba at Orrwold near Hamiota.

On February 21, 1882 William Henry Norton was married to Hannah Dickson born March 27, 1864. She was the daughter of David Dickson (born May 26, 1830) from Blackpark, Dumfriesshire, Scotland and Jane Carnaghan daughter of James Carnaghan of Ireland and Sarah Beebe of England. Hannah Dickson was born at her home near Centennial Church on Highway 2 on March 27, 1864.

Mr. and Mrs. Norton farmed the Purvis farm in Scarborough near Malvern where six of their seven children were born. In 1896 William H. Norton bought the Alger farm, Lot 26, Concession 6, Pickering Township and took possession in April, 1897, where he farmed for 20 years when he retired to West Hill.

The farm was taken over by his second son, Thomas George who lived there for 60 years before retiring in Markham in 1957.

The family of William Henry Norton were: Elizabeth, born March 3, 1884, died May 25, 1884; Eva Jane, born October 26, 1885, married Herbert Feasby of Brougham, moved to Manitoba and farmed near Lavinia. She now lives in Winnipeg since he died in 1937. They had four children: Jean, Mrs. Wesley Randall of Birtle; Irene, Mrs. Clifford Findlay of Shoal Lake; twin sons, Fred of Winnipeg and Robert of Elgin, Manitoba.

Mary Elizabeth, born April 1, 1888, married Hugh Percy of Claremont, R.R. #2, January 16, 1907. They had two children, Harold and Marjorie, now living in Markham.

Henry Elgin, born Oct. 1, 1891, married Maude Clarke of Lindsay, where he worked for the Grand Trunk Railway and the Arsenal. He owned the Lindsay Electric Chick Hatchery. They had one daughter, Elaine, Mrs. V. H. Young (Bud) now of Meadowvale, Ontario.

Thomas George, born Jan. 28, 1894, married Dora Prout of Bowmanville July 25, 1917. They had three sons: George Thomas, born Jan. 19, 1927 now a welder and specialized mechanic, living at Thistletown, Ontario, married to Joan Bennett of England. Their children are Joanna, Julie and Thomas George.

William Everson, born Sept. 1, 1928, married Willa Mountjoy of Kedron, Oshawa. He is in Massey Ferguson's Engineering Department. They have two sons, Craig William and Rodney Everson, and live in Markham.

David John, born Feb. 12, 1934 married Carole Pousette of Blind River June 19, 1960. They have two children: Douglas James and Andrea Lynn. He is a banker in the head office of the Bank of Nova Scotia, Toronto. They live in Markham.

Nellie, born July 8, 1895, married Horace Ferguson of Uxbridge August 23, 1916. They moved to Saskatchewan and returned to Toronto in 1943. They had four children, Wilfred, of Pickering R.R. 3; Elmer of Sedley, Sask., Gertie, Mrs. Gordon Kennedy of Pense, Sask., Florence (Mrs. Fred Lockhart) Saskatoon, Sask.

Sarah, born Feb. 22, 1899 married Clifford Milroy of Cedar Grove May 19, 1923. They lived in Weston and had two daughters, Joan (Mrs. Don Bagg of Woodbridge) and Beryl (Mrs. Jack Kelly of Streetsville).

The family of William Henry Norton all attended Brougham Public School and the Presbyterian Sunday School and Church and later the United Church, as did his grandchildren, the family of Thomas George Norton, who attended Markham High School until the new Pickering District High School opened, where David attended one year. He served as organist in Brougham United Church from the age of 13 till about the age of twenty when he was transferred to the Bank at Kitchener.

During their life in the Brougham community, three generations of the Norton family served as school trustees for S.S. No. 10: W. H. Norton, Thos. Geo. Norton and Wm. Everson Norton.

PASCOE The history of the Pascoe family was written by Kenneth Pascoe, for many years a resident of Brougham, as follows:

In 1842 my great-great-grandfather Edward and his wife, the former Mary Osbourne, left Bradworthy in the County of Devon, England, along with their three children and spent 12 weeks sailing in a two-masted schooner for Canada. Little is known of their trip up

from the coast except that they were towed up the St. Lawrence in Durham boats by horses to Darlington Bay, and then they made their way to Solina, in Darlington Township, County of Durham, where they took Crown land and became farmers. They had seven more children born in Canada:

Edward, Jr., my great-grandfather, was one of the three children who came over from England. He married Mary Anne Walters from Cornish, England, and had three sons and one daughter. They settled in West Whitby Township.

Oliver, the second born, was my grandfather, who married Nettie Rattan of Belleville, and they in turn had nine children. They moved to Pickering Township in 1915.

Cecil, my father, the oldest boy born, married Lillie Mae Parsons of Darlington Township in 1921 and had eight children. They lived all their lives in Whitby and Pickering Townships.

I, Kenneth, being the oldest son, was born in Pickering Township in 1924 in what is now Ajax, where we farmed. In 1943 I joined the R.C.A.F. for three years and in 1947 I married Barbara Knox of Brougham, and we had three children, Donna, Deborah and Denise. We lived about one year in Whitby Township and then moved to Brougham, where we purchased a piece of property from Mervin Annis and built a house which is now occupied by Mr. Fred Meek.

In 1949 I became a building contractor and was hired by E. R. Willson Realty Co. to build several houses in West Hill. After three years this was completed and I continued to build throughout Pickering Township and surrounding areas, among these the building of the Brougham Fire Hall and library in 1952-1962; the extension of remodelling of the Brougham United Church in 1965; renovating the Township municipal building in Brougham in 1954, and modernizing the Brougham Community Hall in 1960.

In 1952 we sold our first house in Brougham to Mr. M. Connors and then purchased the Morley Harlock property on the Brock Road south of Highway 7 of approximately 11 acres for the purpose of a subdivision. A survey was taken at a cost of \$500, and after considerable time the plan was approved for 18 building sites. Two roads were built being a total of 1000 feet at a cost of approximately \$1.00 per foot by the road department of the Township of Pickering, and were registered under the names of Donnalee Avenue, running north-south, and Orchard Heights Blvd., running west off Donnalee Avenue.

A complete survey of the property was made and plans were registered in the County Registry Office at Whitby as Plan No. 530.

The sale of the lots began in 1953 at \$450. It was completed in 1956, the last lot being sold for \$1,000, these lots being the size of 15,000 square feet.

Many of the lots were purchased by local residents and most built their own homes. At the time of writing there are only two lots without homes, these being purchased by the Pickering Township Museum for expansion of their project.

In 1967 we sold our remaining property to Mr. S. Pedersen and purchased a home from Russell Pilkey, being lot 5 of Plan 530, where we still live and continue to build and renovate in the area.

PEARSE James Pearse, son of James and Mary of Sheepwash, County Devon, England, emigrated to America prior to 1840. He made his way to Toronto and purchased land somewhere in the vicinity of Yonge and Bloor Streets which he held for a year or two, then sold it and moved to Lot 5, Concession 4 in Scarborough. There, in addition to farming the land he operated a sawmill just south of the railroad on Kirkham's Road. The equipment for the mill was brought by boat via Lake Ontario and the Rouge River. Later, Lot 4, Concession 3, was purchased.

James married Elizabeth Keel Palkinhorn in 1842. They had three children: John Francis, Mary Crocker, and James. James was born two months after his father's death. It seems he had been to Toronto with a load of lumber and was returning home when his horses bolted at the top of the Anglican Church hill on Kingston Road. He broke his back when he was thrown from the wagon. Before he died, however, he expressed the wish that if the child that was to be born should be a boy, he should inherit the farm (Lot 4, Concession 3, now the site of the new Metro Zoo).

That wish was fulfilled. Son James with his wife, Amelia Stainton, lived there, first in a log house and later in a brick house built in 1893. This house with the barn still stands. The barn is presently being used as a hospital for the sick animals. James and Amelia had five children, Asa, Louise, Homer, George and Reuben.

After the death of James, Reuben carried on the family farm. He married Helen Chester and they had six children: Austin, Elda, Chester, Keith, Mary and Gladys. In 1935 the farm was sold to Dr. Jackson of Dr. Jackson Roman Meal fame and the family moved to the Rigfoot Farm on Lots 16 and 17 in Markham Township where Chester still resides.

In 1950 Austin bought Lot 23 on the 6th Concession of Pickering from Ted Holtby. This property had been part of the Hubbard estate. In 1951 he married Olive Carter. They have two children, Bruce and Janet. In 1962 Austin acquired the next lot, 22, and still later in 1968, he with his brother Chester, purchased Lots 16 and 17 on the 8th Concession of Pickering.

On January 30, 1973, Lots 22 and 23 on the 6th Concession were expropriated for the proposed new International Airport and

Austin and family were forced to move, taking up residence on a farm north of Sunderland in Brock Township.

PHILIP George Philip, Sr., on whose farm the Centennial celebration of Pickering Township was held, came to Pickering from Aberdeenshire in 1852, and was for a time a successful road and bridge contractor, but afterward settled on the farm. His wife was Marion Cowie and they had a family of five — Mrs. J. A. Young, of Toronto, John C., of Pickering, George Jr., Mrs. William Ashton and Thomas.

Thomas Philip farmed Lot 17, Concession 6, Pickering Township. His wife was Sarah Russell, who died in 1945. Mr. Philip died in 1954, in his 87th year. They had seven children — Marion, Russell, Pearl, Thomas, Maud, Boyer and Gordon. Marion married Arthur Farthing of Stouffville. Their children were Marjorie and Elmer. After Mr. Farthing's death, Marion married Ray Fleury. Russell married Edna Middleton of Greenwood and they have one son, William. Russell lives in Van Nuys, California. Pearl married Frank Gostick and they had two children — Ilene and Gordon. They farmed Lot 24, Concession 7 until they sold the farm and moved to Stouffville.

Thomas Jr. worked the two Philip farms, on the north and south sides of Concession 6. His wife was Irene Cowie of Claremont and they had two children — Anna and Freda. Anna married Robert Spencely and has one son, Philip; Freda lives at Balsam with her husband Bill Jordan. Their family of five are: JoAnne, Jean, Donald, Joyce and Darlene. Bill has his own welding shop at Balsam. Tom Philip died on July 26, 1965. The farm was sold to James Connell the same year. Irene lives in Prince Albert in 1973.

Maud married Joseph Gormley Crawford and they had six children — Muriel, Ivan (deceased), Harold, Raymon, David and Leonard. Gormley died in 1973 and Maud resides in Oshawa.

Boyer's wife was Thelma Swire of Sault Ste Marie and their children are JoAnn and Louis. They reside in Brooklin.

Gordon married a girl from Quebec, Jullie Leveque and with their son, Donald, live in West Hill.

PHILLIPS Edward, who was born in Boness, Linlithgowshire, Scotland, on October 5, 1790, came to Canada, settling in Majorville, New Brunswick. He married Mary Bailey, a minister's daughter from St. John, N.B., later coming to Uxbridge. Edward is buried there in a corner of his farm, having been killed felling trees.

The oldest son John came from there to Pickering Township, homesteading on the 6th Concession, Lot 21, west of Brougham. He married Polly Sharrard and to them were born six children: James, who went to Missouri, U.S.A.; Sylvanus, who became a school teacher and later a public school inspector; Robert, who

farmed for a number of years south of Brougham on the Brock Road, later moving to Regina, Saskatchewan; Frances, unmarried, lived all her life in Brougham; Nancy, who married Peter Diamond of Claremont, and Selina, a school teacher, who married Smith Cochrane of Whitby.

John's second wife was Mary Perkins, believed to have come from England, and to them were born five children: George, who married Jane Newbury of Aurora, lived all his life in Pickering Township, on the 7th, 6th, and 5th Concessions. They had four children: Cecil, who married Lorena Ellicott, had three children: Harold, of Sunderland, who married Elsie Adair of Pickering. They have a daughter Dianne; Robert of Whitevale, who married Freda Falconer of Toronto. They have three sons, John, Kenneth and Douglas; Ruth, of Oshawa, married Wally MacArthur (deceased). They had two children, John and Lori; Audrey, living in Toronto, unmarried; Roberta, married to Kenneth Hastings of Whitevale; James of Sunderland married Annie Atkinson of Markham Township. They have one son, David, also of Sunderland, married to Mary Hunter of Manitoulin Island. They have two children, Vicky and Robert.

Emma was unmarried, and at the time of her death was in training for a nurse at Huntsville, Ontario. Jessie married David McMaster of Norwood, later moving to Saskatchewan. They had three sons, Clarence in Windsor, John in Florida, and Harrison, who died quite young.

John married Mabel Hill of Bloomington, and to them were born four children: Marjorie married Norman King of Belhaven; Jean married Ernest Pilkey, living in Stouffville; Mary married Jack Morgan of Claremont, and Murray, who married Margaret McMillan, and now lives at Little Britain.

Mina married Joseph McMaster, a brother of David. He died five years later, after which Mina trained for a Methodist Church Deaconess and served in Sherbourne Street Church until her retirement when she moved to Greenbank and later to Uxbridge, where she died in 1958.

Very few stories have been passed down through the generations, and those who would likely know have long been gone. John was apparently a fair business man and was Justice of the Peace for the County of Ontario — but for what period is not known. He had quite a number of disputes to settle, but the fines were not heavy. There are records in old diaries of having to make affidavits, deeds, etc. He died in 1901 at the age of 84.

PILKEY Peter Pilkey was born at Riviere du Loup, Quebec in 1774. He and his family settled in Scarborough in 1811. He served during the War of 1812 and won a medal. He died in 1856 and left a

family of nine sons.

His son, Charles Pilkey, married Jane Forfar in 1831 and in 1840 they moved to Pickering, Lot 18, Concession 7. In 1881 they celebrated their golden wedding, when many friends gathered to congratulate them. Squire Birrell was called on to preside and addresses were given by Mr. John Miller and others. The names of their family are: Archibald, John, Joseph, William, Jane, Thomas, David, Agnes and Henry. Archibald married Hannah Bell and lived on the 8th Concession, later moving to Buffalo. John married Mary Carruthers and went to London, Ontario. Joseph married M. A. Ward and died in 1908. Their family were Elizabeth, Luther (Lot 18, Concession 7), Lyman J. (pump-maker at Claremont), Adelia (Mrs. A. Mantle), Mary (Mrs. T. B. Whiting), Alice (Mrs. F. Pugh) and Jennie (Claremont). William married Hannah Ward and lived in Markham. Jane (Mrs. Alex Spears) lived in Uxbridge. Thomas lived in Scarborough. David married M. J. Cochrane and lived at Balsam. Agnes (Mrs. Rahme) lived in Uxbridge. Henry married Mary A. Greig and lived on the Base Line.

The story of the Pilkey family will continue with Luther Pilkey. He married Liza Mitchell and they had six sons — Clarence, Clifford, Leonard, Stanley, Russell and Raymond. Clarence, who had eight children, lives in Saskatchewan. Russell, one of Clarence's sons, lives in Brougham with his wife Vera (Campbell) Pilkey. He is a glazier and works for his cousin Allan Pilkey. Clifford married Jean Evans and they live in Toronto. They have four children. Leonard Pilkey was a mechanic and had a garage in Brougham after Robert Feasby. He worked the farm, Lot 18, Concession 7, for a few years. He married Mary Norton and their son, Michael, married Dorothy Jean Pethick and they have one boy, Douglas. They live in Port Perry. Leonard built a garage and service station at Coppin's Corners, north of Claremont on the Brock Road. They sold the business and now live in Uxbridge.

Stanley Pilkey died as a boy. Raymond Pilkey married Violet Todd and worked the home farm, Lot 18, Concession 7, until he died in 1932. They had two daughters — Pearl, married Ivan Taylor and they have three children, Georgina married Hilliard Stiner and they have four children. Both families live north of Claremont.

Russell Pilkey married Mabel Slack. They lived for a time in Brougham and now live in Leaskdale, spending their winters in Florida. One son, Allan, married Louise Goldthorpe and they have two daughters, Debbie and Heather. Allan lived in Brougham after his marriage and worked as a glazier for a Toronto company. He later bought a large store and residence in Markham and he now has his own business — Pilkey Glass and Mirror.

Earl Pilkey married Shirley Etcher. They live in Claremont with

their four children — Larry, Terri, Lenni and Tracy. Earl worked as a glazier for some years and as an employee of the Township of Pickering. He is presently employed by the Township as manager of the Donald Beer Memorial Arena.

Joseph Pilkey's daughter, Alice, married Fred Pugh and they farmed Lot 16 and 17, rear of Concession 7. Lloyd was the only son and took over the farm after his parents retired to Claremont. Lloyd married Margaret Wallace and they had three children — Barbara, Wallace and Rodney. Lloyd and Margaret built a new home in Pickering where they now reside. Lloyd is presently employed at McEachnie Funeral Home.

PLAXTON Clarence Plaxton was born in McGillivray Township and lived in the Markham area before his marriage to Nora Judd of Pickering Township. They rented the farm on Lot 28, Concession 5, Pickering Township for nineteen years and their family grew up there. After moving from this farm and living in various locations in Pickering Township, they finally settled in Brougham, where Mr. Plaxton died in May, 1953. Mrs. Plaxton died in July, 1959, while a resident of Fairview Lodge in Whitby.

Clarence and Nora Plaxton had four children — Pearl, Wilmot, Howard and Audrey. Howard married Annie Bayles of Brougham and they farmed near Brougham for quite a few years and now reside in Brooklin. Audrey married Harry Keys and they reside in Oshawa. They have three children — Brian, who teaches at Pickering High School, Terry, who does Data Processing at General Motors and Sheila, who teaches High School in Ottawa.

POUCHER Daniel Poucher and his wife, Mary Wynne Poucher, came to Canada in 1832 and settled near Green River. Though born in England, he was of Huguenot descent and his wife of Welsh descent. Their family was as follows — Thomas (who lived in Brougham), George, John, Daniel, William and Maurice. Mr. Poucher died on the old homestead in 1863 and Mrs. Poucher at her son's home in Brougham in 1891.

Thomas Poucher, of Brougham, was born in 1842 and spent practically his whole life in Pickering Township. In 1864, he married Mary Anne Young, daughter of James Young (of Somersetshire, England) and his wife Catherine (daughter of Nicol MacIntyre, of the Isle of Mull, Scotland). Their family were: Adelia (Mrs. Hugh Mechin of Brougham) and Norman Young Poucher. Mr. Poucher (Thomas) was a successful auctioneer for forty years and served in the council for many years, being reeve in 1901 and 1902. In 1905 he was appointed a magistrate. He also served the congregation of St. John's Presbyterian Church for many years as an elder.

RAMSAY John Ramsay came from Scotland as a boy to Parry Sound, Ontario. He married an Irish girl, Elizabeth Thompson, in 1885.

Andrew Ramsay was born in 1901, one of fifteen children born to his parents. In 1921, Andrew married Winnifred Stella Richmond of Parry Sound. There were five children, but the first two died in infancy. The Ramsay family moved first to Milliken and then in 1940, to Brougham. Mrs. Ramsay died in 1952 at 49 years.

Andrew worked for John White, helping to build the house which he later purchased. He was and still is an untiring workman. The carpenters at the Museum (where he works as a helper during part of the summer) say they have to work hard to keep up to Andy.

Kenneth Albert Ramsay, Andy's son, married Betty Madill of R.R. #2, Claremont in 1952. They have three children — Barry, who married Karen Sheehy, has one son, Jason; Brenda, who is getting married on August 25, 1973 to Michael Curtis; and Lynda. Ken and Betty make their home with Ken's father.

Doris Winnifred married Alex Jones of Saskatchewan in 1946. They have two children — Brian and Kerrin. They had a son, Paul, who died at the age of four. Doris and her husband reside in Toronto.

Norma Irene married Ivan Hess of Whitby in 1948. Both Norma and Doris were married in Brougham United Church. Norma and Ivan's son Terry married Vicky Sziklasi of Oshawa in 1972. Their daughter, Darlene, is being married on August 25, 1973 to David West of Ajax — the same day as her cousin, Brenda, is being married.

ROBERTS In 1958 Leonard and Evelyn Roberts moved from Toronto to Brougham on part of Lot 21, Concession 5, with their five children ranging in age from three to fourteen years.

Leonard's father, Joseph Rendelsham Roberts married Sarah Marshall in Westham, London, England, both having been born there. In 1905 they moved to Canada with their three children. He first attempted to get work in Toronto at his trade of stone-mason but, as work was scarce, they moved west and homesteaded in Western Canada. Leonard was later born at Quill Lake, Saskatchewan and was educated in Saskatchewan where he farmed until moving to Toronto.

Evelyn's father, Arthur Ashmore, came to Canada from London, England, at the age of 16 and later married Margaret McArthur, who had been born in Duart, Ontario. Margaret McArthur's parents were also born in Ontario, being descendants of early pioneers in the Glengarry County area. Mr. and Mrs. Ashmore moved to Halton County and then settled in Georgetown where Evelyn was born and also attended Public and High School. She worked in Toronto after com-

pleting a business course there.

Leonard Roberts and Evelyn Ashmore were married in Toronto in 1943 and their five children were all born in Toronto.

Margaret Sarah Roberts, after graduating from High School, worked for Bell Telephone in Toronto. She is now married to Hans Rehling, whose parents still live in Hamburg, Germany. Margaret and Hans live at Midhurst, Ontario, and have one son, Steven John.

Gordon Arthur Roberts married Wendy Robinson of Oak Ridges and they now live in Toronto with their two little daughters, Alenna and Michelle.

Marilyn Ruth Roberts graduated from Oshawa General Hospital and has since been employed as a nurse at Ajax and Pickering General Hospital and in Jamaica.

Kenneth Joseph Roberts is employed in Ajax as a welder and lives at home.

Nancy Elizabeth Roberts graduated from High School in 1972 and is still living with her parents in Brougham.

ROBERTSON Standing almost in the centre of an acre of land at the rear of Mr. Robert Miller's shop on Highway 7, is an old white frame house with a red roof that has been on Pickering Township tax rolls since 1917 or before. The Village Plan was filed on August 28, 1864.

Records in the present owner's possession start with a purchase by Thomas Perryman dated October 10, 1917, and it includes a proviso that purchase was "subject to existing tenancy of Lafayette Matthews in said lands, ending and terminating on April 1st, 1918." Apparently Lafayette moved out by the given date and Thomas and Fanny Perryman brought up their family there. Thomas died and his wife assigned the property, in March, 1933, to her son, Edwin Earl, who had resided there with his wife and young family. Mr. and Mrs. Perryman moved to Acton where he is reported to be a successful building contractor.

Mr. Thomas Robertson and his wife, Elizabeth, then bought the property listed as village lots 18, 19 and 20 on the north side of Gould Street in the village of Brougham, "containing by admeasurement one acre more or less" in June, 1934. Mr. Robertson had served in the Canadian Army Service Corp for over three years, having remained in France and Belgium for the "mopping-up operations" which ensued at the end of the war. He was discharged from the service in June, 1919. Mrs. Robertson had been a proof-reader at Toronto Saturday Night during her husband's overseas duty. Unhappily, Mr. Robertson shared with hundreds of other men the results of war service in a decline of health necessitating considerable hospitalization until finally it was hoped that a home in the country

might prove more healthful than his Toronto one.

So the Perryman's house became "Quiet Haven," which it was and still is. The old house needed many changes and the garden was a challenge which they tackled with all the enthusiasm of novices. Trees were planted that now give the house a privacy dear to most of us. Mrs. Robertson became active with the women's groups, especially during the Second World War when all the women were sewing or knitting for Red Cross. She was a helpful assistant to Mrs. Ada Hamilton, President of the local branch. When Mrs. T. Brown's health failed so that she could no longer continue as the head of the library she founded, Mrs. Robertson became secretary-treasurer and held that voluntary post for 25 years. It is greatly to the credit of these Brougham ladies and the men of the Citizen's League that the Brougham Library was carried on to the satisfaction of all the members until the establishment of Pickering Township Public Library in 1967.

It was during that war, too, that volunteers helped with issuing ration cards. Paper work began to increase everywhere. At the Township Office, Lloyd Johnston, Clerk, found he had more than he could handle alone, so he invited Mrs. Robertson to become No. 2 on the staff. At that time all the clerical work of the township was done by those two persons — everything except assessment which the late Adam Spears did leisurely alone.

Mr. Robertson died in 1948. His widow continued at the office until she retired in December 1959. She is still living in the old house with the red barn and its field stone foundation and sagging main door with the hole left for escape from pursuit, for cats.

The passing years are leaving their mark on the old place but it is still a "Quiet Haven."



Russell House built 1867

RUSSELL George Russell and his wife came from Scotland in their later years, having been preceded by their family of five sons and one daughter. George, born in 1799, died in 1867, but his wife was a resident of Claremont for many more years. She was born in 1810, and died in 1892.

Their son John married Elizabeth Boyer and farmed at Lot 15, concession 7, until his death in 1912. He had five sons and two daughters. One son, David, still carried on the business of farming on lot 15, concession 7, until 1924. He died in 1929.

David's family were Milton, and Arthur (deceased); Alleda (Mrs. William Dougherty); Jessie (Mrs. Norman Burton); Hazel (Mrs. Norman Wilson); Nellie (Mrs. Joseph Allison); Charles, Richmond Hill.

Dorothy Burton (Mrs. Earl Cook) daughter of Norman and Jessie Burton, and Howard, one of their sons, still reside in Pickering Township.

SALGO Born in 1919 in Dunakesz, near Budapest, Hungary, Leslie Salgo became a mechanical engineer, who was drafted into the army, serving as an adjutant to a major. He saw service on the Russian front and after the war lived in Austria before going to England in 1948. He was married there in February, 1951, and immigrated to Canada in June, 1951. He lived for a short time in Toronto and Markham. In the fall of 1951 he bought 20 acres of land on the Brock Road south of Brougham from the late Dean Mairs, where he built a bungalow on the land, starting in May, 1952, and moving into it in July, 1953. The house was built personally by himself.

In 1962 he started a small factory on the land and in 1965 enlarged it, the name being Salbrock Manufacturing Company Limited — from "Salgo" and "Brock" Road. This factory specializes in custom machinery particularly for packaging companies. Mr. Salgo is a first-class draftsman and machinist. Many pieces of machinery are designed on the drawing board, then produced in steel in his machine shop, using his many machines and tool room equipment.

Mary Winifred Salgo (Mollie) was born in Liverpool, England, in 1918 and made the Civil Service her career before marriage in 1942. In 1949 she went to Teachers' College, immigrated to Canada with her husband Leslie in June, 1951. She taught Primary School from 1954 — first in Dunbarton, then in Scarborough. In 1968 she became principal at the new Brougham Public School. Her two children, Rosemary and Ian had been educated at the old Brougham School which is now Pickering Township Museum.

Rosemary Salgo, born in 1943 in England, was educated at Markham Public School and the old Brougham schoolhouse. Later she

went to Pickering District High School and Trinity College, Toronto. She is now married and living with her husband and two children on the coast north of Vancouver.

Ian Anthony Salgo, born in 1945 in England, was educated at Markham Public School and the old Brougham Schoolhouse and Pickering District High School. At 16 he went to a Naval College in England, where he graduated as Radio Officer 1st Class. After two years at sea he returned to Canada, went to Ryerson Polytechnical and graduated from there as a mechanical technologist. He is now with Atomic Research and lives with his wife in Etobicoke.

SEEBECK Miss Ethel Seebeck lives in a century-old white stucco house in the village of Brougham. The outstanding feature of the house is the verandah with its gingerbread trim. Gracing the front lawn is another centenarian, a beautiful maple tree, which must be a match for the one that inspired the song, *The Maple Leaf Forever*. When all aflame in its autumn dress, it attracts the attention of passersby on #7 Highway, and many of these travellers stop to photograph it.

On August 29, 1907, Mrs. Evelena Cowie bought the house, on Lot 10, and adjoining Lot 9 from Henrietta Paul for \$325.00. Donald Beaton was the Conveyancer and James Winmill witnessed the signatures. The deed was registered by George Dryden for a fee of \$1.40. After Mrs. Cowie's death, Donald Beer was sole executor of her estate. The property was sold at the Cowie sale to Isaac Connor on April 1, 1933, and purchased by Ethel Seebeck the following June. On June 23, 1952, Ethel sold Lot 9 to Ken Pascoe.

Ethel's parents, David and Margaret Seebeck, moved from Whitevale into the house in Brougham in 1933. David's father, Geard Seebeck, who was born in Germany, came to Canada in 1834. Geard married Mary Lehman, a member of a Dutch pioneer family of the Altona district. According to a newspaper clipping, Mary's brother, Ephraim, at the age of 22, cut an average of 5 cords of hardwood a day for 25 cents a cord and hauled it to Stouffville, in the early days of that town.

Geard and Mary had six sons and two daughters. In 1870, their son, David, was presented with a book, *The Fir-Tree of the Jura*, by the Altona Sunday School for attendance and good conduct. Geard died in 1874 and Mary in 1915. Both are buried in the Mennonite cemetery at Altona.

David's wife was the former Margaret Armstrong. Her grandfather, Adam Armstrong, was a native of Cumberland, England. There is no record of his arrival in Canada, but it is known that he

and his wife Jane lived on Vinegar Hill, just south of the settlement of Markham. Adam died in 1818, at the age of 72, and was buried in St. Andrew's Cemetery at Markham.

One of the sons of Adam and Jane was Robert Armstrong, Margaret's father. After Robert married Margaret Riddle, they resided on Albert Street in Markham. They had five sons and three daughters, most of them born in Markham. Their eldest son, Adam, was a surveyor and assisted in laying out the boundaries of the town of Markham. At his death in 1939, he was buried in the same plot as his grandfather Adam.

Robert and Margaret, with their family, moved to Goodwood, where Robert continued to work as a tinsmith. A tea canister that he made prior to 1850 is in the possession of his granddaughter, Ethel Seebeck.

Robert's daughter, Margaret, and her husband, David Seebeck, had one son and four daughters — Zella and Gerd of Markham, Jennie (Mrs. Ewart Anthony) of Whitevale, Mary (Mrs. Ambrose Hastings) and Ethel of Brougham. David has been deceased since April, 1937, and Margaret since January, 1960. They are buried in Whitevale Cemetery.

SCHRADER Walter Schrader and his wife immigrated to Canada from Germany in September, 1929, settling and working in Toronto until Mr. Schrader's retirement in October, 1966.

They have made their home in Brougham, purchasing this property in the Brougham Subdivision from Mr. J. Dubé in 1964. It was built by Mr. Dubé himself in 1956.

The Schrader's son immigrated to Canada in July, 1953, with his wife and two children, when the little ones were only six and four years old. They lived in Bronte and owned their home — and a very happy home, says Mrs. Schrader, they have.

The Schrader's oldest grandchild is now 23 years old and married to a teacher.

The grandchildren are the third generation in the family, and Mrs. Schrader states "all of us are thankful to have settled in a new happy country."

SHARRARD About 1760 William Sharrard arrived in Manhattan Island from England. In the American War of Independence he fought on the British side in the "Loyal American Regiment" and before the close of the war he went with the fleet to the West Indies. Returning from there he brought his family to the Eastern Townships where they settled for a time but eventually came to Sydney Township, Hastings County, Ontario. His family were William, Jr., Nathaniel, James W., Elizabeth and Unis.

William Sharrard, Jr., settled on Lot 20, Concession 6, about 1831, and died about 1847. His family were: Thomas, Diana, Joshua (Whose daughter Elizabeth married Alexander Morgan, of Claremont), John, Sarah, William and Sibian.

Nathaniel Sharrard came to Pickering in March, 1831, and died May 26th, 1860. His family were Calvin, Ray, William, Aaron, Mrs. William Cowie (of Lot 26, Concession 7); James, Caroline, Samuel and Maria.

Elizabeth Sharrard (Mrs. John Lake) remained in Sydney Township until her death at 86 years of age. She left a family of three sons and four daughters. A book entitled "A History of My People and Yours" in the Hastings County Museum states: John Lake, of Sidney, born 1790, a son of Nicholas Lake Jr. married Elizabeth Sherrard, daughter of William Scharrard, a United Empire Loyalist who came to Canada following the Revolutionary War. . . . she petitioned for Crown lands as the daughter of a U.E. Loyalist and as the wife of John Lake, and was 21 years of age. This petition was filed in March of 1807." The petition read, in part, "That your petitioner is the daughter of William Sharred of the Twp. of Sidney, Hastings Co. a U.E. Loyalist; that she is 21 years of age and is married to John Lake, a U.E. Loyalist . . ." Note the three variations from the accepted spelling of the surname Sharrard. It has also been learned from the Hastings County Historical Society that as of 1796 both William Sharrard and William Sharrard Jr. had cattle marks (brands?) registered and were believed to have lived on the 4th Concession of Sidney Township.

Unis Sharrard married William Sarles and settled on Lot 22, Concession 6, Pickering. They moved to the 8th Concession of Whitby Township about 1835 and she died about ten years later, leaving a family of twelve.

James Wright Sharrard (1783-1864), after farming near Markham, then near Stouffville, came to Pickering in 1812, settling on Lot 21, Concession 6. He was the first of the Sharrards to live in the township. A public spirited citizen, he was also widely known as an effective preacher. His family were: Sylvanus, Elijah, Calvin, Sarah (Mrs. Churchill), Thomas, Ira, Nancy (Mrs. Willson, afterwards Mrs. Dunham); Polly (Mrs. John Phillips) and Ucina.

Sylvanus, son of James, married Ruth Wixon, daughter of Joshua Wixon, who is believed to have been the first child born of white parents in the community. Sylvanus was a temperance worker, and was Grand Treasurer of the Sons of Temperance from 1856 until 1869. He died in 1874. His wife was one of the original members of the Claremont Baptist Church and taught in the Sunday School. She died February 23, 1900, aged 96. Their family were: Mary (Mrs.

John Barry); Rachel (Mrs. Robiliard); Phoebe (Mrs. Madill); and Abigail (Mrs. Joseph Wixon).

SHEA Henry Shea (1876), was one of seven children born to Joseph and Jane Shea, Greenwood. Joseph was a cooper by trade.

Henry married Edith Bentley on July 13, 1899, living in Greenwood and later in Brougham. Henry's wife Edith was born Sept. 26, 1878, in Uxbridge. They raised a family of three sons and three daughters.

Wilmot Shea, born December 20, 1899, married Merle Postill, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Postill, of Green River, on Feb. 14, 1923. They had a family of five girls. Wilmot died Sept. 10, 1960.

Luella Shea, born July 28, 1901, married Ernest Inglis of Toronto April 23, 1921, and raised a family of six. Ernie was killed in a car accident on June 25, 1947.

Ethel, born April 28, 1905, married Clifford Reesor of Agincourt in February, 1922. She raised a family of eleven, and lives now in Toronto.

Orval, born January 21, 1912, married Ellen Christine (Nellie) Hammond, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Hammond, Harmony, Oshawa, on June 1, 1938. Living at Norval, Ontario, they have two married children, Norman carrying on the business and Lynda (Mrs. Howse).

Rita, born July 18, 1918, married Fred Griffin of Whitevale July 19, 1935. Fred was killed in action at Dorchester, near London, on Nov. 3, 1942, in his 30th year, leaving two sons. Rita re-married Nov. 30, 1945 — Donald King of Simcoe, Ontario, and bore two girls and one boy.

Irven Shea, born Sept. 3; 1920, married Leona Dixon, daughter of Reg and Hilda Dixon of Cherrywood, December 1st, 1945. With his family of seven girls and one boy he lives at R.R. 2, Pickering.

Henry and Edith Shea celebrated their 50th anniversary in July, 1949, at Hollywood Farm at Manilla — Wilmot's farm — with their three sons, three daughters, 25 grandchildren and 13 great-grandchildren in attendance at that time.

SLACK Wesley Slack, born in 1892 in Pickering Township, married Isabella Taylor, of Reach Township, in 1915, and farmed in Pickering Township until their retirement.

In 1929 they bought the Wesley Harvey farm and lived there until 1965, when they sold to Lawrence Van Lieshout and moved to Stouffville to retire.

Wesley Slack's grandfather was James Slack, an Englishman who married a Canadian-born girl, and they had seven boys and two girls.

Albert Slack, Wesley's father, had two children, Lila and himself.

Albert died in 1947 at the age of 83 and his wife in 1950 in her 81st year. They are both buried in Claremont Union Cemetery.

Lila married Leslie Gauslin and they have lived in Pickering Township all their lives until retiring in Stouffville in 1965.

SMITH Among the early settlers of the vicinity of Brougham, in the 1850's, were the Smith family, which consisted of four brothers: George B., Jake, Sandy and James, and a sister Jean, who became Mrs. Robbie Greig.

At about the same time there lived in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, a Mormon, Hugh Chalmers, who with his wife Elspet raised nine children: Sons William, James, Thomas, George, Hugh, and daughters Ellie (Mrs. Urquart); Isabella (Mrs. James Pirie); Mary (Mrs. George Smith); Elsie (Mrs. Knox, 2nd husband, Mr. Grant). The only members of the family to leave Scotland, it is believed, were Tom, Mary and Elsie.

Mary Chalmers, in her early girlhood, was affianced to George Buchan Smith, who had set out from his native land to found a home in Canada. When Mary was 18 George, after living in Uxbridge Township and working in the Brougham area, came back for her, and a sad parting took place as she left home and kindred for a strange land by means of a terrible sea voyage in a sailing vessel.

Their first home in Canada was a frame house across from the Tom Norton farm near Brougham. Then George secured a rented house and moved to Brougham where he continued to live until his death in 1870 at the age of 40.

George Smith was considered a strong man and the story was told by a neighbor that he carried a 100 pound sack of flour on his back from Whitevale mill where he had worked for it to his home, then in Uxbridge Township, not even deigning to put it down while he chatted with his neighbor on the road.

One of the early entries in school record books is signed by George Buchan Smith as secretary of the school board. When he died at the early age of 40 he left his wife with a family of six children, the oldest 13 years of age and the youngest just six months.

His wife, Mary, was very independent and refused the aid Council offered her except that she rented the "best" room to an elderly man for which the council paid \$2.00 a month. She did washing for some of the villagers and in season took her boys with her to hoe turnips for the farmers around Brougham. They said of her that she could hoe better and faster than men hired for that purpose. As soon as the children were old enough they were hired to farmers 'round about for \$5.00 a month.

An incident occurred on the first Christmas eve after the father's death which was remembered by one of the children for eighty years.

A neighbor came to call carrying a carpet bag and after shoosing the children off to bed the carpet bag was opened to deliver apples and home-made doughnuts for the children's Christmas. Such kindness is better remembered than "relief."

Of Mary's children: Elsie, James, Isabella, Thomas, Charlotte, Mary Ellen, only "Belle" remained in Brougham after they grew up.

Belle married Thomas Brown, and they had three children, George, William and Minnie (Mrs. Howard Malcolm).

George was drowned after teaching school for a year; William settled in Toronto, and only Minnie stayed in Brougham.

The family of William Brown is as follows: Margaret (Mrs. George Drynan, of Oshawa); John, of Toronto; Mary (Mrs. Jack Wells of Islington, and Thomas, of Toronto.

The family of Minnie Brown (Mrs. Howard Malcolm) is recorded in the Malcolm history.

Mrs. Tom Brown wove rag carpet for many years and many houses in Pickering Township could boast at least one floor covered by carpet she had woven. She was a very fluent speaker and was invited by many Sunday Schools and women's organizations to speak at special meetings in neighboring villages. For many years before her death in 1952 at 90 years of age she was the local correspondent of the Oshawa Times, The Pickering News and Markham Economist and Sun. Mrs. Brown was also the first Librarian of Brougham, having a good selection of books which originated in the Mechanic's Institute, which she carefully maintained and loaned to the villagers.

Thomas Brown worked in Toronto for many years commuting to Brougham for week-ends. He retired to Brougham in 1922 and was employed by Pickering Township Council as janitor of the town hall. He was a skilled craftsman and different pieces of furniture made by him are very much prized by members of his descendants.

For the story of Jean Smith, of the original Smith family, who married Robbie Greig, see the Greig family history.

SODEN Mrs. Edythe Soden was born on a farm a mile north of Claremont station in 1885.

A tragic accident in the field of the farm on the 5th Concession near Brougham which the Soden's operated, took the life of Jack Soden, her husband, in 1945. Mrs. Soden continued farming alone, and suffered another disaster when her home burned down.

Undaunted, Edythe Soden lived in a section of the farm building until she had an addition built by Kenneth Pascoe, and there she lives to this day, with her bantams, chickens, ducks, geese, and even three wild Canada Geese — to say nothing of her dogs. At one time she had horses and pigs but had to give them up because they involved too much work.

For ten years or so after her husband's death Mrs. Soden had the help of a hired hand, but following that she depended on the help of her friends. For a long time John White and his son Paul did the heavy work. In 1967 they harvested 9,000 bales of hay, and did the winter feeding. At that time there were 35 head of cattle to care for.

Mrs. Soden remained on the farm because she loved nature — the fields, the trees, the creek, animals and birds.

In the early days of Pickering Township the farm was known as Spring Creek. The first Brougham Post Office was located on Mrs. Soden's land and she has erected a cairn to mark the site.

SPEARS Kenneth Neil Spears, a professional musician and teacher of music, familiar with 16 instruments, was born in Toronto on March 19, 1912. He resides in the house owned by Mr. and Mrs. Howard Malcolm, Sr., at the corner of Highway 7 and Brougham Road in Brougham.

Kenneth Spears is the son of James Ellesworth Spears, of German and Scottish descent, born in Haliburton, and Hazel Victoria Spence, of Scottish and Pennsylvania Dutch descent, who was born in Port Perry, Ontario.

Kenneth's wife, Marion, who died in 1972, was born in Ottawa, Ontario on February 8, 1911. Her father, a Scotsman, was Robert William Nixon, who was a football player — rugby and soccer, and a hard ball player, too. Robert Nixon was a drummer for the 48th Highlanders in Ottawa.

Robert Nixon was born in Scanlithgo near Dundee, Scotland, in 1882. He died in 1962 at the age of 80 in Ottawa. His trade was architectural painter for the Ottawa Paint Works.

Marion Nixon Spears' mother was Pilema Lalonde of Buckingham, Quebec. She died in 1923 at the age of 50. Her trade was tailoring — for men only.

STEVENSON Thomas Stevenson (1814-1891) and his wife Susan Jones (1820-1903) were the parents of 11 children: Noble Lipsitt (1843-1922), Samuel Hugh (1844-1921), Anna Maria (1846-1928), George B. (1838-1886), Susan Louisa (1850-1938), Sarah Jane (1852-1854), John Jones (1854-1858), Thomas Elijah (1857-1858), Ralph Mowbray (1860-1887), Charles Jones (1862-1947) and Kate Evalina (1863-1947).

The oldest son, Noble, married Sarah Richardson. Their children were — Fredrick, Beatrice R., and Walter T. (1884-1964) who married Mabel Harvey (1884-1964) and had three children — Edna, Marian and Noble.

Samuel (1844-1921) married Susannah Green Anker (1843-1908). Their children were as follows: Caroline Susan (1872-1955)



Mr. and Mrs. S. H. Stevenson and their daughter, Caroline and granddaughter, Maud.

who married Charles A. Barclay (1865-1926). They had six children — Maud, Mary, Lyman, Harold, Helen and Frank. Annie Maud (1872-1951) who married John Miller (1866-1948) had three sons — Allan, Hugh and Robert. John Anker married Helena Augusta Wilson and they had three daughters — Louise, Mina and Lois. Harold Eugene married Alice Barton (Hernamon). George Frederick married Adelaide Lauback and they had four children — Wilma, Alice, George, and Isobel. Thomas Hugh married Bertha Docher and they had two sons — Gilbert and George. Louisa Mary and Mary Ethel both died in infancy. Ralph Goldman lived to eleven years of age.

Anna Maria (1846-1928) married Morton Miller, and was the mother of Edith, who married the Rev. Roy Van Wyck and Ralph, who married Edith Grainger. Ralph and Edith had one son, Herbert Roy.

Charles Jones married Florence Mackey. Kate Evalina married Frederick L. Green and had one daughter, Edna.

Reminiscing about the Stevenson family, the late Dr. Lyman Barclay, son of Charles Barclay and Caroline Stevenson, whose grandfather was Samuel Stevenson, his great-grandfather Thomas, has contributed the following warm-hearted, interesting and factual history of the Stevenson family:

One wonders why our forebears emigrated from the British Isles. One good reason was economic; another factor that can be implied is religion; in the case of the Stevensons, it may have been for reasons of health. We know for sure that two of their eleven children died of tuberculosis practically in infancy. Of the others, three died at about the same age as those of whom we have positive record of death from that cause. Certain sure, the ones who grew up had a good survival factor.

Thomas Stevenson was born in Ireland in 1814 and emigrated to Canada as a young man. He married Sarah Jones and their first child was born in 1843. One infers that he was married in this country, because my mother said we are related to the Jones family of Claremont.

One does not know where he was established first in this country; his final homestead was on Lot 39, Concession 6, Whitby. The house there is typical of our better country farm houses, best exemplified by the Miller house in Lot 17-18, Concession 7, Pickering Township, though this one is a bit more elaborate than the prototype, this style probably emanating from the old country.

I well remember Uncle Charlie, the youngest son, who lived on the farm until, crippled with arteriosclerosis, he sold the farm and retired to Pickering Village. He was a charming man, very benevolent to us children; his wife was a mourner.

Also, I remember Uncle Noble, a gnarled man; he bought the farm, Lot 18, Concession 6, Pickering, the original holding of the Mathews family. His brother, Samuel, bought the front of this lot contingent on Brougham Village. I can remember the log cabin which stood on the site of the present ugly brick habitation (I could not dignify it more) though it was not occupied in my time. His three children were equally undistinguished. My memory of Uncle Noble is of meeting him on the road; he always carried a large stick, and would greet me with a smack on the backside with it, in a humorous sort of way that did not endear him to me. In those days we did not wear much clothes; in the summer time we did not wear shoes at all but this did not constitute any handicap except in stubble, or in walking along the road in the buggy track, when one would stub a toe on a sticking-up stone which, always painful, would commonly result in a split big toe. But a wonderful alternative to the buggy track was the trail made by the cattle; in those days, cottagers, even some in the village, kept their cows and pastured them on the roadside where they made lovely paths, just perfect for bare feet.

These two brothers were comparatively small men; on the other hand, Sam, my grandfather, was in the way of being a giant for those times, when most of the people were smaller than they are in these days; he stood six feet three inches, a handsome man, fully bearded in the manner of King Edward VII. None of his four sons stood less than six feet one, an imposing array when together. He, too, was a kindly man, though not very close to father, perhaps, because they were opposed in politics, though father was not really a biased liberal. However, politics in those times were still taken quite seriously, and even in my childhood, I can remember that our neighbours, the Millers, were not on speaking terms for a few years, because father would not vote for Robert on a purely municipal platform.

I do not think, in retrospect, that we could have been very close to those living grandparents. They were still on the farm in my memory, but I only remember visiting them once, there. The four sons left home: John, Hugh and Harold migrated to Alberta as settlers; George went into commerce, first in British Columbia and the Maritimes as salesman for an wholesale grocery firm, later as sales manager for Canadian Cannerys. He had all the attributes of a salesman, but was wasted as a baritone. He married his wife, Ada, through his musical connection, she being a quite good soprano and pianist. The household was quite happy, as far as I know, but rather exotic. Grandfather sold the farm around 1903, when the boys went west, I imagine, but which was cause and which effect, I do not know. Afterwards, until Aunt Maud was married and grandmother died, they lived in the Bentley house in the village. I was attending school in Brougham during part of that time, because Mother did not approve of our current teacher at the seventh school, and during that time I was in and out of their house a good deal at noon, and was always greeted with the greatest kindness.

During the time when he lived with the Millers, grandfather Stevenson acted as bailiff for Pickering Township. He was a familiar figure on the roads driving a three-quarter size horse-pony, notable for the fact that his guts rattled, attached to a small, yellow, two-wheeled dog cart, which seemed all the smaller for its gigantic occupant. Almost every day would find him in an arm chair inside the shop door having a visit with his great friend, Bill Mosgrove, the blacksmith. In later years, he graduated to a real first-class and stylish buggy with wire wheels, and a good driver to match. Another favourite port of call was to his sister, Kate Green, and it has been told, on what I would consider reliable information, that he was the only person who was ever allowed to smoke in that house.

All in all, the Stevensons were a rather notable part of our local society around Brougham, Greenwood, and Kinsale. They were narrow in their views, prejudiced, stubborn as any Irishman could be, but honest, industrious and warm-hearted fundamentally.

STORRY Armand William Storry, commonly called either Armon or Bill, moved to Brougham from the family farm on Lot 20, Concession 7, in 1947.

From farmer to trucker, he hauled cartage to begin with, then worked for some time as assistant to electrician Russell Gray. Then back to trucking he went, operating his Storry Construction business, with truck, backhoe, and loader. He sold the backhoe and loader, and hauled gravel until his retirement in 1971.

His grandfather, William Storry, married to Elizabeth Smith, settled in the mid-nineteenth century in a stone house in Scott Town-

ship north of Victoria Corners. From there they moved to Osprey Township near Dundalk, and finally, in 1907, the family moved, their transportation by sleigh, to the 7th Concession.

William Storry and his wife Elizabeth had four children: Levi, Charles, Newton, and Hannah. Levi, after a short sojourn in Saskatchewan where he had bought a farm, traded his section for 250 acres in Uxbridge Township, where he lived with his wife Annie, a school teacher. He continued to live at Chalk Lake, Uxbridge Township, until shortly after he sold his property to the Metro Toronto and Region Conservation Authority. He and his wife are deceased — in fact, all of the children of William Storry and his brother Aaron, are gone.

Newton Storry married a widow with three children, Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson. For many years he operated the mill at Washago.

Hannah Storry married Fred Rodgers, and raised a large family in Cherrywood, retiring in Havelock.

Charles Storry married Elizabeth Gostick, and they farmed on Concession 7, raising a family of three: Wesley, Armand William, and Mabel. Another child, Newton, died at an early age. The 1918 'flu epidemic took the life of Charles at the age of 37. Mrs. Elizabeth Storry, with her family, carried on with the farming. The children were very young at the time of her husband's death, yet she persevered, and the boys were full-fledged farmers at the ages of 15 and 14.

Wesley and Mabel remained on the farm until the spring of 1973, when being expropriated for the new International Airport, they moved to continue farming near Listowel, Ontario.

In 1953 Bill Storry married a widow, Elsa Neal, mother of two children, Douglas and Janet, both now being married, Douglas in Winnipeg and Janet in Peterborough.

For 16 years Elsa worked as secretary in the clerk's office of the Township of Pickering, and for five years in the office of Aileen Adams and Anne Wanstall, food writer for the Toronto Star. During these years she wrote a column Storry Stories for the Markham Economist and Sun, and covered the Pickering Township council meetings for that paper, the Stouffville Tribune and the Ajax Advertiser. At the same time she assisted Librarian Mrs. Lloyd Johnston in Brougham Library, and when Mrs. Johnston died in 1971, she became an S.L.A. (senior assistant librarian) for Pickering Township Public Library, formed in 1967, still in the Brougham Branch.

Elsa Storry's busy life in the Brougham community sometimes brought recriminations from her husband, Bill, for there was always something interesting in which to be involved. She was secretary of Joy Rebekah Lodge in Brougham for a time, and for a number of years secretary of the Pickering Township Historical Society, and of

the Pickering Township Museum Board.

At the present time the recriminations have ceased for Armand William Storry and Elsa, having been expropriated for the new airport, retired to the town of Cannington.

Elsa's maternal great-grandparents, born about 1815 in England, raised a family of 10. Among them was one William, who didn't remember coming to Canada on the "big boat" because he was only two. He settled in Oshawa, Ontario, a skilful cabinet-maker, who married Emeline Phillips. His family of five helped to populate British Columbia, Toronto, Ontario; Hamilton, Ontario; Pittsburgh and Detroit, U.S.A. In all his 158 direct descendants contributed to the population explosion, to say nothing of what his nine brothers and sisters did to it. Added to that is the paternal side, beginning with Henry and Sarah Neal, also from England, the numbers of whose descendants are legion. Sarah used to tell the story of her mother, Lady Wonnicot, who was disinherited because she ran off to Canada with a cattle-man. The story, unhappily, has not been proven.

TWEEDIE Thomas Tweedie and his wife Janet arrived in Canada from Kilsith, Scotland, in the year 1870 with their two children, Robert and Jean. They took up residence at Lot 2, Concession 4, Scarborough, the farm property of David Annis, where six daughters and one son were born.

In 1907 they moved to Lot 22, Concession 5, Pickering, on the Oliver Pugh farm, where they farmed for six years.

Having retired and moved to Whitevale in 1913, Thomas died July 24, 1914, in his 80th year. His wife died January 25, 1915, in her 70th year.

John, the youngest son, is the only one living, and past his 83rd year. He lives with his wife, Pearl Albright, and they have been blessed with two boys and four girls, all living, and John and Pearl still reside in Brougham.

Their children are: Stewart, Stanley, Gladys (Mrs. Harold Barclay); Marjorie, Evelyn (Mrs. Randolph Carruthers); and Peggy (Mrs. Earl Campbell).

WANNOP Christopher Wannop came from Stoke Newington, England. He worked as a shepherd for Bow Park Farm near Brantford for many years. On September 5, 1890, Mr. Wannop married Annie Beattie, daughter of James Beattie and Mary Graham. Clifford Christopher was born in Brantford January 8, 1895 and was nine years old when Mrs. Wannop came with him to Brougham. She later married Tom Beer and had another son, Donald Beer.

In 1922, Clifford Wannop married Ethel Wilson. Ethel was born

at Novar, Ontario, a daughter of John Wilson and Emma Littlejohns. Emma's sister, Nettie, married Arthur Carlton of Brougham.

There were seven children in the Wannop family — five girls and two boys — Dora, Arden, Gilbert, Cyril, Donald, Marjorie and Richard. Dora married Clarence Crawford and had four children, who are all married — Gary, Linda, Dianne and Eldon. They live on the 3rd Concession near Audley. Arden married Pearl Adams, but they have no children. Gilbert married Josephine Larkin and they reside in Markham. There are eight children — Gilda, Donna, Richard, Cindy, John, Susanne, Christine and David. The two older girls are married. Cyril's wife was Joyce Killey of Brougham and their six children are — Elinor (Mrs. John Ellison), Brenda, Marilyn (Mrs. Ray McMaster), Robert, Brian and John. Donald lives at home with his mother. Marjorie became the wife of Gordon Hughson and they have made their home on the 4th Concession, Lot 16. Their children are — Terry, Peter, Stephen, Brett, Mary Anne and Chelsea. Richard married Rose Dengler and they have two children, Gail and Grant.

Clifford Wannop died in 1970. Mrs. Wannop has 25 grandchildren and 10 great-grandchildren.

WHITE James White with his wife and family came from London, England, in 1832. For five years, they rented a farm, and then bought Lot 28, Concession 5, where they lived out their lives. Mr. White died in 1856. Of their eight children four spent their lives in Pickering, namely, James, William, John and Emma (Mrs. Major).

James White, born 1819, married Elizabeth Pugh and lived on Lot 27, Concession 5. He died in 1908. Of their family of eight, two resided in Pickering — Eliza (Mrs. D. S. Turner, Lot 29, Concession 5) and John A. (Lot 27, Concession 6, Reeve of the Township during the years 1908, 1909 and 1910).

John A. White, son of James White, married Mary Hanna Fawthrop and they had three sons — Oscar, Winton and Charles.

Oscar married Alma Madill, but had no children. Charles married Gertrude Robinson and they had eleven children — Clara, June, Harold (deceased), Archie, Mildred (deceased), Inez, George, Keith, Peter, Barbara and John.

Winton married Lila Barclay in 1912 and they had 4 children — Mary, John, Virginia and Donald. Mary (Mrs. Ralph Price) has two children, Louis and Nancy. Mary's husband died in 1971. John married Esther Reesor and they have four children: Carol (Mrs. Howard Malcolm Jr.) has two children, Laura and Robert; Gail (Mrs. Ronald Rogerson) has four children, Tony, Eva, Rene, and Shana; Paul married Florence Giddings and they have one child, Kim; Marilyn (Mrs. Adrian Brobbel) has two sons, Mark and

Michael. Virginia married Frank Grey and they had one daughter — Barclay-Jane. Donald married Sylvia Preston and their children are Douglas and Judith.

WILLSON In 1815, Asher Willson came from the United States and settled on Lot 21, Concession 5, Pickering Township. There were eight sons and four daughters in his family. One of Asher's sons, Casper, settled on Lot 21, Concession 4, with his wife Elizabeth Hubbard and they had nine children. Their son, Edward, married Martha Morton and they lived on this same farm. Their four children were — Marie married Daniel Gannon and they had two children, Gladys (Mrs. Douglas Harrison), and Hugh, who married Bessie Mountjoy. They reside in Oshawa with their four children. Mrs. Gannon, after the death of her first husband, married Mr. Crocker.

Warren C. Willson married Martha Rowson and there were three boys in their family. George married Gertrude Coakwell and their children are Dorothy (Mrs. Charles Thomas), who has one daughter, Debbie. Bruce, George's son, lives at home. Ross, Warren's second son, married Jessie Clark and they have one daughter Ruth (Mrs. Douglas Bruce). Ross and Jessie reside in Kingston. The youngest, Francis, married Ruby White and they live in West Hill. George and his wife still live south of Brougham. Mr. and Mrs. Warren Willson made their home in Brougham after their retirement from the farm on the 5th Concession where they raised their family.

Elmer B. Willson married Norma St. Clair and they have one son, Kenneth. They live in Toronto. Donald, the youngest in the Edward Willson family, married Edna Reid and they had three sons — Robert, Douglas and Gordon. Donald and his wife reside in Toronto, but they still own the original homestead of Casper Willson (Lot 21, Concession 4).

WILLIAMSON Donald and Sharon Williamson live on Sideroad 22/23 near Brougham.

Donald (1933) is married to Sharon Smith (1940) and they are the parents of Donald (1960); Lindsay (1962); and Jody Lynn (1965).

Donald Williamson's father, Lindsay Williamson, born in 1895, came to Canada from Scotland, settled in Toronto, and moved to Pickering Township in 1903. His occupation was horse dealer, and many older residents in this area knew him. Lindsay Williamson's wife was Matilda Harris, born in 1896, who came to Canada from England and settled in Toronto in 1903.

Sharon Williamson's parents were Frank Smith, of English descent, who was born in Sundridge, Ontario, and Katherine Loveck Smith,

of French descent, who was born in Napanee, Ontario. Frank and Katherine met and married in Toronto.

Don lived in Scarborough until 1945. His father died, and he moved to Toronto until 1958. Sharon lived in Toronto until 1950, when she moved to Rouge Hills, Taylor Road, Pickering, now West Rouge, until 1958. They were married in Old St. Patrick's Church, Highland Creek in 1958, and moved to the farm that was formerly owned by Lloyd and Ethel White and son Don White. The house is approximately 125 years old. (This house has since burned down and the Williamsons have moved to Tyrone.)

WILSON From Hunnington, Yorkshire, England to Upper Canada in 1829, there came William Wilson, born March 23, 1780, died Sept. 5, 1859, his wife Rachael, born 1784, died Dec. 22, 1851, and their family Richard, George, William and Mary, who is thought to have died young as there is no record of her. Walter Wilson said they lived near Milliken before moving to Pickering Township.

Richard Wilson lived at Lot 8, rear of Concession 5, Pickering Township. He was married twice, to one Grimston who had 3 children and then Elizabeth Pallister, who had 9 children including twins.

George Wilson married Jane McMurray, and had four sons, who in turn produced 17 children. The first son, William Thomas married Mary Burton; the second son James married Jane McMurray; the third son Richard married Sarah J. Sadler, and son No. 4 George, married Eliza Lewis.

William Wilson had two sons and one daughter: Thomas who married Mary Scarr and had three children; Newrick, who married Ann Gillman and had two children; and Mary.

These are the forebears of many residents of Pickering Township, and the vicinity of Brougham. For instance George Wilson's son Richard had six children, one of whom, Ethel Wilson married Fred Byers of Greenwood; Fred's daughter, Marjory, married Douglas Morden of Greenwood. A third generation William Wilson married Margaret Graham. One of his daughters was Myrtle, a teacher, who married Hugh Squires, another well known name in the township. A fourth generation "Kate" married Maitland Anderson, a well known name in the Claremont area. A fifth generation Wilson, Lloyd George, married Doris Annie Isobel Galbreath. One of his daughters was Vera Marlene, who married Ronald James Hamilton, and with her husband and children lived in Brougham for some time. Another 5th generation Wilson, Earle Wilfred, is married to Beverly Georgina Barclay, both well known in the Claremont area. Leslie Eugene Wilson, another of the 5th generation, married to Marion Disney, and the parents of three children are well known in the Brougham and Greenwood areas.

William Thomas Wilson, third son of the third generation Wilsons, married Alice Ann Gillman. There were four children born at Lot 23, Concession 7, Pickering Township — Roy, Winnifred, Fern and Grenfell.

Roy married Beatrice Rennie and lived on Lot 22, Concession 7. They had four children — Lois Ilene (Mrs. Graham Dallas), who has four children; Helen Sarah (Mrs. Lorne Lageer) has one child; William Glen married Mardelle Baker and they have two sons; Eldon Roy married Anne Barclay Marshall and they have one daughter.

Winnifred married Charles Reynolds and they have one daughter, Joyce Eleanor. Their son, Clifford Alvin, died in a car accident.

Fern married Viotta Pennanen and they had four children — Mary Alice (Mrs. Walter Burkholder), who has three children; Ruth Eleanor (Mrs. William Maxwell) has four children; Glen Allen, who married Shirley Elaine Postill; and David Wayne.

Grenfell Roland Wilson was born at his grandmother's in Brougham, as there was scarlet fever at home. He and his wife, Eva Scott, live on Concession 7 in Pickering Township, and are the parents of four children — Kenneth, Ivan, Alma and George.

Newrick, son of the second William Wilson, was born in Brougham, as was his daughter Minnie, married to Thomas B. Willis, early storekeeper and postmaster in Brougham.

WILSON About the year 1926 Anthony Wilson bought the Whitevale Feed and Flour Mill from the William Smith family. In October, 1932, the T. L. Wilson family purchased the mill from T. L. Wilson's brother, Anthony.

T. L. Wilson had farmed at Maple, Ontario, for a number of years, where he was born and raised, near King City and Maple. He operated the flour and grist mill from 1932 until 1945. In 1945 he transferred from making flour to the manufacturing of cattle, hog and chicken feed.

In 1953 T. L. Wilson's son Alvin, with his wife Jean Anthony, built a new house in Brougham and moved there on January 19, 1954.

On January 4, 1961, T. L. Wilson passed away and left four sons to operate the mill: Orval, Gordon, Alvin and Kenneth. Just as wheat harvest began Aug. 12, fire struck and destroyed the feed mill completely.

Before a week had passed plans had been made to build a new mill. In March, 1962, the new mill was opened, more modern for bulk feed. Since then the size has had to increase and more storage bulk bins, elevators, etc., to keep up to the fast-moving times. In 1963 corn growing started to show as a fast-moving product so a corn-drying machine was installed, and by 1968 a new and more

modern corn dryer was needed and built.

By the time 1970 came along another and larger corn dryer had to be added with 36,000 bushel corn storage, and a 65 foot elevator to cope with the times.

On Jan. 3, 1973, Mrs. T. L. Wilson passed away.

On March 3, Alvin and Jean Wilson left Brougham to live in Markham.

WRIGHT In 1876 the Wright family sailed from England to Canada, landing at Montreal. Robert Wright, with his wife, the former Mary Chin, who had a brother, a hotel keeper in Brooklin, Ontario, came directly to Pickering village by train, and the first house they slept in in Pickering Township was the log cabin on Walter Milne's farm on the Whitevale sideroad.

At the time of the crossing the Wright's had four children: Annie, Fred, Louise and Harry. Walter and William Wright were born in Canada.

As the family grew older they separated to different parts and jobs.

Fred remained in Pickering all his life. He worked for a Mr. Sam Lankin as a very young lad, 13 or 14 years old. He attended school in winter as many children did in those days. When he was around 20 years of age he worked for a prominent lawyer by the name of John Leys who was also an M.P.P. in Toronto. He had around 400 acres in the vicinity of the 3rd Concession of Pickering. Mr. Leys imported the first Holstein from Holland to Pickering Township.

Fred told many interesting incidents that took place at the farm of Mr. Leys. The imported bull weighed 2800 pounds, which young Fred led on a staff to the Canadian National Exhibition in Toronto. When he reached the city a great number of children came running to admire the animal. Nothing happened as expected — the animal did not take fright, which was considered almost a miracle. He also told of the great preparation getting the animals ready for the fair — grooming, polishing horns and hoofs.

One day when Mr. Leys brought his son to visit the farm, he asked his father where the stones came from. The father replied: "I guess they came from Hell."

In 1896 Fred married Mary Margaret Lawson of West York. He was then farming on the Mrs. Charles Storry farm. To this union six children were born: Jennie, Gertrude, James, Harold, Clifford, Mary Jean, Robert Harvey and Walter Franklin. In the year 1904 he moved to Lot 29, Pickering Township, where he farmed until he retired in 1948. His wife passed away in 1923. He spent much time with his family and grandchildren in his later years, and passed away in 1962 at the age of 95 years.

The house depicted on the cover of this book is the home of Miss Anne Wanstall, Food Editor for the Toronto Star for a number of years. Miss Wanstall refers to the period of her occupancy as "a love-story with a beautiful house". The historic abode, with its charming grounds and storied coach-house, truly has a romantic setting. Miss Wanstall has submitted the following appealing description of its fluctuating fortunes.

"Built in 1865 by the family and friends of Eli Barclay, from the pine forests that swept up from Lake Ontario, the big ten-roomed house is reputed to have cost \$900 — a considerable sum in those days. Huge beams with hand-hewn notches supported the structure and wide planks joined by batten formed the outer walls. Its cross shape allowed light in on three sides of several rooms and a wide verandah with gingerbread trim added to its grace.

Outside, a three-holer sat amidst the unique imported plants, bushes and trees brought in by Mrs. Barclay, and a wide lawn was halved by a dianthus-lined path from the gate to the coach-house.

Generations of the Barclay family were born and nurtured within the warmth of the home. They lived and loved and died in the house then called Ever Green Villa, and each added a touch of his personality to make it the most benign home on the Brock Road.

Children swung from the branches of one of the few Weeping Ash trees in Ontario. They pulled the tails of cows housed in one of the largest pine-plank barns in North America; and the family rested in the solidarity and contentment of just and good people.

Gradually, the size of the farm was inched down as parts were sold off or given to married children. Traditionally, the house went from eldest son to eldest son until finally one sold it out of the family and the house started on its most traumatic period.

One owner thought it would make a good nursing home for the elderly. To comply with the law, he built steps down the back outside wall for emergency use. Ceilings were modernized with "stay-silent" tiles, hand-carved pine panels were painted over in pink and blue paint, the lovely verandah was allowed to fall and the house began a decline from which it has never quite recovered.

The anticipated elderly would not move out of the city, so the house was up for sale once more. A talented young couple bought it but as both worked in the city, grooming the gardens and renovation of the interior just never got done. As though it were vengeful, the house watched as their marriage broke up and the couple left it to deteriorate further.

Tall burdocks burst through the lawns, the fruit fell from the trees and rotted and the sheds under the emergency staircase became a home to rats.

Those who had known its former glory looked the other way when they passed. The "for sale" sign stayed up for two years and the house became less and less attractive to buyers — until we came along.

Two women journalists looking for a weekend place in the country, sat outside looking at the big, untidy structure and wondered whether it was worth a second chance.

Moving from a metropolis to the country is the dream of many people, but although one might be able to afford the initial payment, what problems would an old house present?

Walking through the knee-high burdocks to look at a house scrofulous with old paint presented a challenge we thought we could resist. We didn't resist and moved in. There began our love affair with Ever Green Villa, now called Melody Farm.

The sheds at the back were pulled down to allow the light into the rooms, as was the emergency staircase. The burdocks were felled with an axe and the green was mowed to form lawns.

The three "ever-flowing" wells described by the real estate salesman turned out to be one shallow fieldstone well that went dry with monotonous regularity during dinner parties, so a new well was dug.

Hundreds of dollars went into paint remover to scrape off the pink and blue that covered the golden pine; floors were sanded and a "toothless" verandah rail was made whole again. A rebuilt fireplace made the entrance kitchen a warm, friendly place to welcome and entertain.

The outside paint was twice covered to bring back respectability to the old lady, as she now sat in the centre of sweeping lawns dotted with rare trees and colorful bushes from the past."

The next and last chapter summarizes the events of the past year and a half, which have caught Miss Wanstall's house, like hundreds of others in the area, in an intricate web of drama and suspense.

Brougham and the Airport

written by Mrs. Roy Miller

History is, among other things, an account of national disasters. In 79 A.D., the town of Pompeii was buried beneath a tomb of molten lava and ash from Mount Vesuvius. In 1871, the city of Chicago was devastated by a ravaging fire. In 1906, the city of San Francisco was rocked to destruction by one of the most violent earthquakes of all time. In 1945, the city of Hiroshima bit the dust of an atomic blast. In 1950, the city of Winnipeg was ravaged by a catastrophic flood. On March 2, 1972, a community in Pickering Township was struck by a news bomb from the Federal Government that 18,000 acres of arable land, including the village of Brougham, were to be levelled to make way for a second Toronto airport, and the residents reeled from the sickening shock.

The reaction to the paralyzing news was an immediate protest meeting at the home of Miss Anne Wanstall, a short distance north of Brougham, and the bell in the old coach-house, that had summoned the "rebels" of William Lyon Mackenzie, tolled again. This initial meeting gave birth to the POP (People or Planes) organization, headed by Dr. Charles Godfrey, and soon to be fortified by such allies as the Federation of Ontario Naturalists, Pollution Probe and various ratepayers' associations in Toronto. On that momentous night, the airport opponents agreed on a fight — yes — but a clean fight, with clear-cut rules. From the beginning, they called for an investigation into the need for another airport so close to Malton, and at no time have they even remotely suggested that the millstone be hung around the neck of fellow-citizens in another community.

POP forthwith instituted regular meetings to plan a peaceful, rational strategy and in so doing, to champion the cause of democracy and the preservation of our ecological and historic heritage for posterity. The first public meeting, appropriately held in the village of

Brougham, filled both the Township Hall and the United Church to overflowing. Other mass meetings and rallies were organized in Pickering, Markham, Stouffville and Toronto, and both a spring and fall festival were sponsored, with overwhelming response from aroused compatriots. Allow me to echo the words of Scott Young, "a spear-carrier" early in the struggle: "I hope that opposition to this affront against common sense eventually will be nationwide, the largest single protest movement in Canadian history. It should be. It can be. This issue has everything: a senseless expenditure of tax money, a mindless destruction of grass and trees and hills and vales, the killing of a beloved way of life for many thousands, and inhuman paving over and befouling. Beside this battle, such others as the Stop Spadina movement, the fight against a big resort at Lake Louise, the attempts to keep timber operators out of the parks, the struggle to preserve old buildings, are only skirmishes."

The federal offices in Ottawa were flooded with letters of protest and later the desk of the Minister of Public Works was piled high with legal objections filed. Many of the letters despatched and articles written were substantiated by the expertise of lawyers, engineers and airline pilots. As I have none of these superior compositions at my disposal, I am including here the body of a letter I sent in April, 1972, to Prime Minister Pierre Trudeau.

"After reading a newspaper account of your recent address at the Royal York Hotel in Toronto, I was inspired to write to you to register a plea in behalf of Pickering Township and the village of Brougham, doomed to extinction by the airport-city plan. The thoughts you eloquently expressed could only be prompted by genuine love of Canada and sincere regard for Canadians. I was particularly encouraged by your remark that there must be no changes that would "diminish the essential beauty and lonely nature of this country".

Every summer our family selects a province of Canada to explore, and we are always impressed by the infinite variety and unique quality of our country, but always return with the feeling of satisfaction that the part of Canada we have inherited as home is unsurpassed anywhere. Mr. Danson, the Federal representative for York North, who has espoused the airport project, admitted publicly this week that a drive merely along a main road in Pickering Township moved him to ask, "My God, what are they doing?" In reality, no one has any conception of the beauty of the countryside without following the concessions and sideroads into the heart of the rural landscape, where many people have sought refuge from the turmoil of the city and found that essential beauty and lonely nature you so poignantly extol. The soothing effect of the bucolic atmosphere of this haven could not be duplicated by all the tranquilizers on the

market. I implore you to make a rational reassessment of the entire airport enterprise, with conscientious consideration of the many liabilities involved, and save this beautiful little corner of Canada.

The opponents of the airport are not riffraff. They are thinking, educated and talented Canadians who have the courage of their convictions and the ability to make an invaluable contribution to the welfare of this country. In short, they are the mainstay of the nation. They are not self-seekers, but true patriots, who share your concern for Canada and your determination to prevent the destruction of its essential beauty. Consequently, they are in complete accord with the conviction of a prominent Torontonion: "Every candidate who supports this crime against the countryside should be rejected at the polls. . . . It should be a national issue."

A number of years ago, I was enabled, through the generosity of the French Government, to spend a year in France and study at the Sorbonne. Of all the cherished memories of that year, the most vivid one now is of the day I stood among the crosses of a Canadian cemetery in Normandy. All around was the breathtaking glory of the apple blossoms famed in song and story. Strangely enough, the apple blossoms in Pickering Township and in our own back yard present the same stirring sight, and in the radiance of a spring sunset, the effect is magical.

How can we reject sentiment when sentiment is an integral part of the very fibre of the human being? How can we replace the irreplaceable? Canadians who care about Canada have confidence in your courage, your head and your heart, and trust you to avert the calamity that is now threatening. We want Canada to continue to be for each of us 'mon pays, mes amours'.**

I should explain at this juncture that the airport was announced as part of a joint project. The Federal Government proclaimed the intention to construct an airport simultaneously with the Provincial Government's proposal to appropriate an additional 25,000 acres to build the city of Cedarwood, now in the stage known as the North Pickering Development Project. The POP organization launched its attack on this second front as well, protesting the encroachment of a city, also on rich farmland, to Manhattanize Toronto. Then in the spring of 1973, POP condoned the struggle to save a further 1300 acres, including a precious archaeological site and a scenic wooded valley, from being profaned by Metro Toronto's garbage. In the words of Ken Spratley, who is a candidate for the office of Councillor in the approaching local October election, "Events of the recent past have left me with the distinct impression that Pickering is here for everyone else but us."

*Footnote — These French words appeared above the main entrance to the Canada Pavilion of Expo '67 at Montreal.

After that brief digression, let us return to the subject of the airport proper. In the summer of 1972, the various properties on the airport site were appraised by government-approved representatives. In September, hard on the heels of this procedure, the news broke that speculation had been rife in the area, ogled greedily by developers, because of its proximity to Toronto.

Ironically, the final notice of intent to expropriate was received by residents in the site just before Thanksgiving weekend in 1972. Since the decision was so obviously a political one, the October 30 federal election was of foremost importance to inhabitants of the region affected. On the results of that election hinged their fate. Frank McGee, the Conservative candidate contesting Ontario Riding, had remarked that with any luck at all, the airport would be "a dead duck". The exciting, updating news of the returns during the evening kept Pickering residents on the edge of their seats, with the victory in Ontario Riding a cliffhanger all the way and an uncertainty for two weeks afterwards, during the recount, which restored the seat to Liberal member, Norman Cafik, by the narrow margin of 4 votes. The airport was an election issue with a vengeance.

The public hearings, designed to record objections to expropriation for the airport, commenced on November 27 at the Four Seasons-Sheraton Hotel, opposite the City Hall, in Toronto, and continued for two weeks. On December 7, the Hearing Officer, Mr. J. W. Swackhamer, Q.C.,* transferred the setting to Claremont Public School for a day. The presentation there of Mrs. Kenneth (Kathleen) Fallis (known to her friends as Kay) I regard as a masterpiece in defence of Pickering Township, fundamentally rural, and wish to include here verbatim.

"My objections to the proposed Pickering Airport are based on the following considerations.

1. The manner in which the Airport-City project was announced last March shook my long-standing confidence in the democratic process, in the principles of justice and in the inalienable rights of every Canadian citizen to have and to hold those lands which he has legally acquired. Without prior consultation with our elected Federal and Provincial representatives and with our Reeve, the above-mentioned project was sprung on us here in Pickering Township. To add insult to injury, we were advised that it was already a "fait accompli". The site chosen for the airport had been zoned "agriculture and recreation" both by the Ontario Government as late as

*Footnote — It was with much regret that we heard this week of the death from drowning on his farm near Hillsburgh, on August 5, of Mr. J. W. Swackhamer. He was a most sympathetic listener during the hearings and yet, at the same time, a scrupulous government servant in compiling an unbiased account of the proceedings and refraining from recommendations. The Swackhamer Report was a model of understanding and accuracy. He was a definite hit with Pickering residents.

May, 1970, and by the Township of Pickering. Furthermore the residents of this area had been assured by the then Department of Municipal Affairs that it would remain so.

2. I am shocked that the decision to expropriate 18,000 acres of prime agricultural land was taken without consideration of its present and potential food-producing capabilities and without consultation with our Provincial Ministry of Agriculture and Food. As prime agricultural lands become scarcer and land prices higher, it follows that food will become scarcer and food prices higher. It is not surprising then, that in this province of plenty, we are importing more and more food products from countries as far away as Australia, New Zealand, Mexico and Florida and housewives are paying higher and higher prices for food. Our best agricultural lands should be kept for the production of high-quality food and should not be covered by asphalt runways and expressways.

3. To build an airport here would sacrifice a unique area of rural Ontario, as yet unspoiled and easily accessible from Metropolitan Toronto. It is comprised of beautiful rolling farmland, lovely little villages and many farmhouses dating back to the early and mid-nineteenth century. These homes built by our early settlers have been restored and cherished by people who want to keep alive our Ontario heritage to remind future generations of the kind of roots from which we have grown. Historic events, initiated in this area, were influential in the growth of responsible government in Upper Canada. Concerned citizens, not only here but in neighbouring areas, do not want to see these priceless reminders of our past culture disappear for a project of questionable need parading under the guise of so-called progress.

4. Today, more than ever before, it is vitally necessary to maintain a proper balance between urban and rural areas. The explosive development which has been occurring in nearby Metropolitan Toronto needs a safety valve. It is absolutely essential to keep this valve open in the form of a "green belt" of agricultural and recreational lands to ensure a healthy emotional life for the citizens of our overcrowded cities. To build an airport in this area would affect thousands of people who benefit from the therapeutic value of its green fields, its fresh air and its great natural beauty.

5. The community life enjoyed here cannot be assessed in dollars and cents. It is made up of people with many different talents, skills and pursuits, and displays a character missing in most of our modern subdivisions, which are scarcely identifiable one from the other. It has attracted many artists and creative artisans who are contributing to the cultural life of Canada. Every effort should be made to encourage and maintain this quality of life. By siting an airport in Pickering, many communities will be obliterated, friendships will be severed and

security of our children will be shattered.

6. Finally, in a country as richly endowed as ours, there is room for all necessary public utilities, including airports, *without* destroying our great natural resource industries, and our even greater resource, people. It only requires careful planning, and the political integrity to follow through on the plans.

In conclusion, the words of William Jennings Bryan are even more appropriate today than when he first uttered them: "Our great cities rise from our fertile plains. Burn down our cities, but leave untouched our farmland and the cities will rise again. Destroy our farmland, and grass will grow in the streets of every city in this nation".

Neither the earnest supplications of residents both inside and outside the airport site nor the pragmatic logic of politicians who went to bat for us nor the smashing eloquence of J. J. Robinette were of any avail. To quote Scott Young again, it was a case "of a daffodil facing a steamroller". The process set in motion on March 2 relentlessly pursued its course and at the end of January, 1973, expropriation was confirmed. Transport Minister Jean Marchand declared at that time that only a massive public outcry or technological breakthrough could halt the airport. POP again sprang into action and resumed the dramatic struggle that has attracted attention and reinforcements from coast to coast. The activities of its supporters came to fruition at St. Lawrence Centre on April 23 in a capacity crowd, evincing the concern of the city of Toronto, represented by Mayor David Crombie, who pledged his support.

At the end of April, the expropriated landowners suffered the crowning indignity when they received the offers for their homes, clearly based on 1967 prices, marking a temporary slump in real estate. The clamour from incensed residents was so tempestuous that M.P. Norman Cafik promptly called a meeting on May 4 at Pickering High School, in an attempt to placate his disgruntled constituents. Barnett Danson, M.P. for York North, was also present, as a sector of Markham Township is likewise involved in expropriation. The television news that evening referred to a possible contravention of the expropriation act by the appraisers, but no action was instigated against them.

The heat from the Pickering meeting generated a Compensation Review Committee to select "bench-mark" properties for reappraisal, in an effort to determine the market value and establish criteria for evaluating similar properties. Meanwhile, all residents dissatisfied with their offers have recourse to private reappraisal, negotiation and ultimately (Heaven forbid!) the Federal Court.

Federal Transport Minister Jean Marchand has promised an independent Review Board to conduct an inquiry into the transporta-

tion needs of the city of Toronto, but has stated that it will not have the power to make a final decision on the controversial Pickering airport. As far as I know, at this moment in the summer of '73, the Review Board has not yet been formally established. If it has been, the general public is certainly unaware of it. The Ontario Government has refused representation on the Board and at the present time, one has the impression that the Federal Government is floundering. Jean Marchand himself commented in a television interview just last May, in reference to the Pickering site, "Maybe we'll make a park out of it." Here I must leave you, Readers, with a question mark. We have been assured that several floors of an office building in Toronto are given over to government staff daily poring over designs for runways and terminals, but daily we hear the prediction that the Pickering airport will never be built. Who has the answer? Perhaps it is written in the stars.

Accordingly, the fate of the village of Brougham is still hanging fire. The once closely-knit community has been rent asunder. With the panic button pushed by expropriation, residents have been forced to acquire land beyond the airport site and several have pulled up stakes. One former resident, Mr. Gibbings, now in Powassan, aptly alluded to "the expulsion of the Broughamites". We are being scattered to the four winds, with some going as far afield as Victoria, B.C. If Brougham could be invested with personality and given tongue to speak, there is not the slightest doubt that it would fight for survival in the spirit of those doughty pioneers whose roots are so firmly entrenched in its soil.

In the Shadow of an Airport

I'm a small village in Pickering Township,
I am now burdened down with vexations and cares;
I've no crime to atone for, no misdeed to condemn me,
Yet stand under a threat and in great need of prayers.

Brougham is my name, of it I've tried to be worthy,
As it reaches far back into antiquity
To the fort of Brocavum built by great Roman legions,
To serve as a stronghold in perpetuity.

My roots in tradition, I've much to live up to,
To say nothing of my great incentive to be,
But now I am marked for ignominious destruction,
And ruins relieved only by the old cemetery.

On reading this book, you will know of my past life,
And of many fond memories I still can embrace;
I am proud of my houses steeped so richly in history,
As well as of those imparting true modern grace.

My life was serene and my future so hopeful
As more and more people found sanctuary in me,
Then all of a sudden, and with no warning whatever,
The bomb burst, and I knew I was no longer free.

You can imagine my shock and sense of betrayal,
And the staggering blow to my security,
On learning I had been granted the honour of dying,
Since on the fringe of an airport Fate willed me to be.

You can imagine my numbing bewilderment
As my heart grasped the facts in their enormity,
Then appalled, I exclaimed: "How can that announcement be true?
How could such a thing happen in a democracy?"

At the outset, I plunged to the depths of despair,
And drank of the bitter dregs of futility,
Then hope filtered back, to give me a new lease on living
As loyal souls all around rallied to rescue me.

My supporters have worked long and hard to release me
From the doom of extinction that hovers so near;
Many times my hopes rose to heights unprecedented,
To be shattered and drowned in the same gnawing fear.

The struggle has taken its toll of my allies,
Has aged them, has sent them to seek medical care;
Though their energy's spent, they have no thought of surrender,
So determined they are my legacy to spare.

I think of my residents and feel very sad;
Some are leaving already for houses not home;
The rest linger uncertain: "What news comes today?"
And I wonder, "Can they stay?" or "How far will they roam?"

I think of my precious trees, so diverse and divine,
Many of them requiring a whole century to grow;
Still they stand proud and valiant, though pierced to the heartwood;
In the way of destruction, do they have to go?

Please note that my thoughts go beyond my own confines
To rolling green acres, eighteen thousand in all,
A mecca they are for recreation and produce;
Now alas! All this beauty lies under a pall.

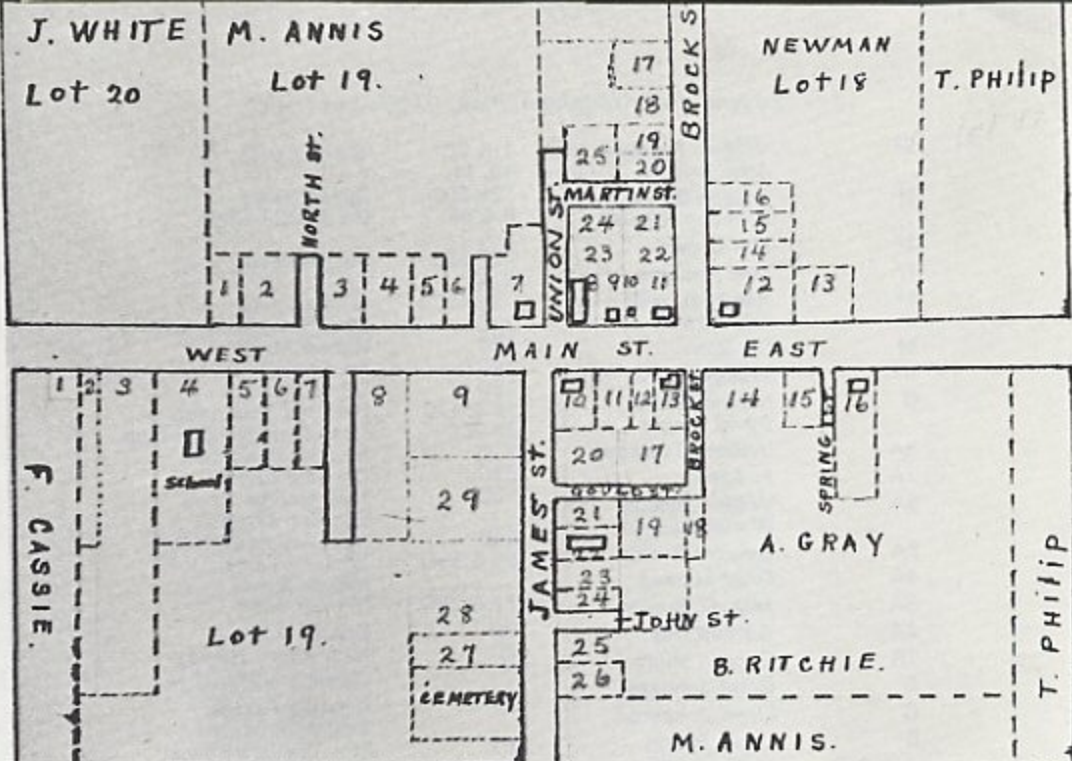
My thoughts extend too to the area southward,
To the tract designated for vast urban sprawl,
To people beset with the same nostalgic frustration,
And feeling that they'll have to account for it all.

To the south also, a third menace looms large,
In the shape of huge garbage dumps (Oh, how horrendous!),
To despoil the rich bounties of my rural borders;
The adverse effects would be simply tremendous!

There's still time, do take heed, all those who wield power,
Lest a rash act bring loss, devastation and tears;
Save me and mine, for God's sake, I adjure with all reverence,
Lest "too late" should ring down through long vistas of years.

REFERENCE BOOKS USED IN BROUGHAM STORY

- Ontario County Atlas 1877 J. H. Beers & Co. Toronto
- Pickering Township Agricultural Society Record Books .. 1851-1866
1888-1891
- County of Ontario Short Notes 1907 J. E. Farewell
- A History of the Medical Profession of the County of
Ontario 1934 Dr. T. E. Kaiser
- Commemorating 100 Years — County of Ontario 1955
- Past Years in Pickering 1911 Rev. W. R. Wood
- Souvenir History of the Pickering Centennial
1911 Rev. W. R. Wood
- The Pickering Story 1961 Rev. William A. McKay
- Greenwood through the Years 1960 The Greenwood Farm Forum
- Early History of Brougham 1929 Mrs. T. C. Brown
- Reminiscences of Early Days of Brougham 1949 .. Mrs. T. C. Brown
- Tweedsmuir History Scrapbook Brougham Women's Institute
- Scrapbook 1959 Brougham School Centennial
Celebration Mrs. A. W. Storry
- Scrapbook 1811-1961 Pickering Township
150th Year Mrs. A. W. Storry
- Scrapbook Softball and Hockey Robert Miller
- Scrapbook Mrs. W. A. Knox
- Diaries Mr. John Phillips 1870-1898
Mrs. T. C. Brown 1898-1973 (carried on by
Mrs. Howard Malcolm)
- Kinsale 1931 Mr. R. R. Mowbray
- Sixth Annual Report Superintendent of Farmers' Institutes
of Ontario 1899-1900
- Minute Books School, Church, Women's Institute, W.M.S.,
Tennis Club, Softball Club, Baby Band, Mission
Band, W.A., U.C.W.
- Record Books of the Department of Agriculture, Toronto



BROUGHAM 1945

Lot 18 and 19, Conc. 6

1. Albert Gray
2. Ralph Miller
3. Miss Ethel Seebeck
4. Mervin Annis
5. Cliff Wannop
6. Mervin Annis Farm
7. Mrs. Ernie Woodward Grocery
8. Dean Mairs Hardware
9. William Knox Grocery
10. Fire Hall Citizens League
11. Municipal Building
12. Bruce Easton Garage
13. William Fallows Shoemaker
14. Donald Beer
15. Mrs. Tom Beer
16. Mr. Paynter
17. Miss Beatrice Stevenson
18. Walter Brennan
19. Bert Matthews
20. William Ellicott
21. Bert Beer
22. Roland Harden
23. Harvey Liscombe
24. Frank Carter
25. Dean Mairs

Lot 18 and 19, Conc. 5

1. Burton Dunn

2. Mrs. Mary Lemmon
3. James Phillips
4. Brougham School
5. Jack Gillman
6. Ep Holtby
7. Alfred Hamilton
8. Stan Noble
9. Lawton Sheppard
10. United Church
11. Milfred Hamilton
12. Thomas Brown Shop
13. Brown Home and Library
14. Albert Gray
15. Cecil Hart
16. Charles Burrows Garage
17. Thomas Robertson
18. Walter Hamilton
19. Thomas Gammage
20. Mrs. Mary Lemmon
21. Miss Ida Bate
22. Township Hall
23. Mrs. Margaret Philip
24. Joe Hilts
25. Bruce Ritchie
26. Jack Liscombe
27. Oscar White
28. Morley Harlock
29. Bert Harvey

Legend for Brougham Plan, 1967 and 1973

2F	William Fallows John Briedis	1 & 2C 10, 11,	Gordon Gray
1F	Joseph Barjak Anthony Nicolai	21-26C 8 & 9C	Russell Gray Donald Gibbings
3F	Mel Brown	5-7,	
4F	Levi Hopkins	27-29C	Joe Burrows
5F	Randy Howell Earl Rowe	3, 4, 30-46C 12C	B. Mickunas Mrs. Howard Malcolm
M	Bill Storry	13C	Robert Miller
N	Walter Murray	14C	Fred Hamilton
O	Mervin Annis David Binger	15C 16 & 17C 18-20C	United Church Hartford Robertson Mrs. Thomas Robertson
8A	William Townson	51C	Mrs. Kenneth Beer
7A	F. Allen	52C	Community Hall
6A	William Ellicott Walter Gauslin	53C	Mrs. George Perry Eric Von Maydell
5A	Howard Burton	54C	Mrs. Arthur Carlton
4A	Orval Lunney	55 & 56C	William Rankin
3A	Mrs. R. Brophy	57 & 58C	Richard Elmer Murray Beelby
2A	Gordon Day	1D	Donald Gibson
1A	George Short	2D	Mrs. Albert Harvey
D	Grant Johnston	Y	Gerald VanHezewyk
C	Lloyd Johnston	3D	Kenneth Pascoe Sigurd Pedersen
B	Harry Spang	4D	Mrs. Frances Bowen
A & 24B	William Clifton	5D	Isaac Jolly
23BN	Stewart McGuckin	8D	Mrs. E. Clark
23BS	Robert Miller	1E	James Duggan
22B & 25BN	Mrs. Lance Johnston Gordon McGregor	2E 3E	Manson Ellicott Jack Mairs
21BN & 25BS	Gordon Hodgson	4E	Allan Pilkey Donald Hayhurst
21BS	Allan Ellicott	5E	Mrs. Fred Hicks Russell Pilkey
20B	Manson Ellicott	6E	Kenneth Pascoe Ross Knox
19B	Mrs. D. L. Mairs	7E	Gordon Umphrey
12 & 13BN	Ivan Booth	8E 9E	Mrs. Donald Beer Russell Pilkey Jr.
15B	James Surphlis Charles Newlove	10E 11E	William Bowler Bill Miller
14B	Roland Harden	12E	Stewart Tweedie
1B	Pickering Twp. Offices	15E	William Knox Lloyd Macdonald
2B	Brougham Fire Dept.	16E	Percy Tinker
3 & 4B	David Binger	17E	Leonard Barrett
16B	Jack Mairs	18E	Walter Schrader
12 & 13BS	Charles Liscombe	9D	Robert Cherry
5B	Mervin Annis	10D	Mrs. Maud Hamilton
6B	Mrs. Cliff Wannop	11D	Stanley Johnson
7 & 8B	Fred Meek	16DN	Mrs. Helen Holtby Mrs. Jack Gillman
9B	Alvin Wilson	16DS	Earl Campbell
10B	Ethel Seebeck	12, 13, 15D, 13, 14E	Mrs. Rendal Ellicott
11B	Roy Miller	& K	Pickering Twp. Museum
E	Russel Gray	J	
F	Andrew Ramsay	14D	Mrs. Ambrose Hastings
G	Eldon Carter		Charles Killey
H	Frank Vivian		



SIDEROAD 20-21

LOT 20

F VIVIAN

F VIVIAN

PUBLIC SCHOOL

H G F E //B

M ANNIS

NORTH ST

6B 4B 8B 7B 6B 5B 4B

HIGHWAY No 7 MAIN ST N 74° E

H TILLAART

J WANNOP

MUSEUM 130 12D 11D 10D 9D 16D N S 13E 14E 15E 16E 17E 18E

ORCHARD MTS. DRIVE 12E 11E 10E 9E 8E 7E

L VANLIESHOUT

DONNALEA AVE

BD ID IE 2D 2F 3E 3D 4E 4D 5E 6E

BROCK RD JAMES ST

14C 13C 12C 11C 10C 9C 8C 7C 6C 5C 4C 3C 2C 1C 16C 17C 18C 19C 20C 21C 22C 23C 24C 25C 26C 27C 28C 29C 30C 31C 32C 33C 51C 52C 53C 54C 55C 56C 57C 58C 50C 49C 48C 47C 46C 45C 44C 43C 42C 41C 40C 39C 38C 37C 36C 35C 34C P PERRY B MICKUNAS B RANKIN

8A 7A ISOBEL ST 6A 5A 4A 3A ANNIS ST 2A 1A D C B A 24B 24A N 23B S 22E 21B N S 19B 20B MARTIN ST N N 15B 14B S S 4B 3B 2B 1B

BROCK RD S 16° E

W NEWMAN

LOT 18

J CONNELL

PUBLIC PARK

LOT 18

M